



GOD OF SLAUGHTER

BOOK 02

Ni Cang Tian

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

God Of Slaughter

(杀神)

by

Ni Cang Tian

(逆蒼天)

Synopsis

Growing up parentless, Shi Yan, who was left with a large amount of inheritance money, bore a general disinterest in life.

The only times he felt alive was when adrenaline coursed thorough his veins. He quickly found that extreme sports, bungyjumping, cave diving & skydiving, gave him the biggest kicks. The bigger the adrenaline kick, the closer he was to death, the more alive he felt.

Waking up in a pile of dead bodies in an unknown land, after a diving adventure had ended disastrously, he quickly realizes the body he now possessed was not his own.

Follow Shi Yan as he explores this new world where danger lurks around every corner, and death is only a breath away; a world in which Shi Yan could not feel any more alive.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sigma @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edits by Sigma @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101 - Identity Exposed

Beiming Ce rushed into the [Gravitational Field].

The field created by Yin Power and Profound Qi span naturally and it could influence a warrior's body functions.

As soon as Beiming Ce broke into the field he felt it and his expression changed.

Inside the field, Beiming Ce floated in the air and couldn't help but spin endlessly. The first few seconds his head was down, but the next moment his body curled into a ball. He couldn't even balance himself!

As the creator, Shi Yan was not influenced by the [Gravitational Field]. He first observed Beiming Ce indifferently and then began to take action at once!

“Boom, boom! Bang, bang!”

Shi Yan dashed toward Beiming Ce like a dragon. Spreading his arms, he caught Beiming Ce's waist and kicked him with his knees.

Activating the [Finger Spear], Shi Yan shoved his fingers at Beiming Ce's waist.

“Ding! Ding!”

Crisp cracking sounds came from Beiming Ce's waist.

Under his gown, Beiming Ce wore an armour covered with scales which looked like crystal and sent out cold air.

The [Finger Spear] couldn't break the crystal armour, it only left several holes on Beiming Ce's gown.

As Beiming Ce span in the field, he was so astonished that he operated his Polar Ice Flame Martial Spirit again.

Suddenly, the crystal armour extended and covered his entire body!

In an instant, Beiming Ce's cheeks were covered with that scaled crystal armour.

This armour was a secret defensive weapon and matched Beiming Ce's Polar Ice Flame Martial Spirit.

Under the effects Polar Ice Flame Martial Spirit, a massive amount cold air went into the armour and activated it, for there was an icy air pouring out from it.

Shi Yan's [Finger Spear] could not break Beiming Ce's armour, but they were permeated by his cold air and became more and more stiff.

Stuck in the [Gravitational Field], Beiming Ce was still spinning swiftly. He couldn't stay still, and was attacked by Shi Yan.

However, under the protection of that crystal armour, Beiming Ce had no worries at all. He was waiting for a chance to fight back.

No!

Cold light sparkled in Shi Yan's eyes, as he took a deep breath and finally operated the negative energy to trigger [Rampage].

A brutal bloodthirsty emotion broke out in his body. Looking rigid, Shi Yan was now surrounded by white smoke.

Di Yalan's body quivered a little, as she looked at Shi Yan in surprise and screamed, "Ding Yan!"

Mu Yu Die's face shifted a little. As she cast her eyes on Shi Yan, her facial expression became complicated.

Once Shi Yan activated [Rampage], his negative energy spewed out and turned into a dense smoke, covering him with a bloodthirsty, brutal and crazy air.

After a glance at this vicious scene, Di Yalan and Mu Yu Die realised that this boy from the Shi family was exactly Ding Yan!

"How can it be?!" Mu Yu Die shook her head heavily with a complicated face and mumbled, "That's impossible! It must be

wrong! They look different, and that Ding Yan was a mere unknown warrior. How could he be the young master of the Shi family? It's impossible..."

Mu Yu Die couldn't believe it, nor did she want to believe it!

"Shi Yan is Ding Yan!"

Di Yalan and Shi Yan were intimate before, so she intimately knew about Shi Yan's [Rampage]. No matter how Shi Yan's face changed, he was definitely the same person when he operated [Rampage]!

Standing there dumbstruck, Mu Yu Die gazed at Shi Yan and mixed feelings came to her mind.

Di Yalan's eyes sparkled and her breasts were floating with her short breaths. Looking at Shi Yan, she suddenly began to worry about him, as she said to Mu Yu Die, "Xiao Die, Beiming Ce is fighting with Ding Yan, how... how can it be like this? I don't want either of them to be hurt!"

Mu Yu Die took a deep breath, calmed down, and shook her head, "Do you think you can stop them?"

Di Yalan was surprised, but she still said, "We need to try."

"You don't know Beiming Ce." Mu Yu Die sighed, "He would get anything he wants at any expense! And Ding Yan talked wildly, Beiming Ce won't spare him. Even if Ding Yan is the young master of the Shi family, he can't compete with Beiming Ce. The Beiming family is more powerful than the Shi family."

"No! I'm going to stop them!" Di Yalan looked determined, and screamed, "Ding Yan stop it! Young Master Beiming! Stop!"

Shi Yan could hear Di Yalan's scream clearly, though he didn't make a response.

Wisps of negative energy were generated in his meridians and Shi Yan's power surged. He suddenly triggered the [Seal of Life] and

seven marks appeared and struck Beiming Ce.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang, bang!”

Beiming Ce was struck seven times in succession and was knocked out of the [Gravitational Field] by Shi Yan and flew fifty meters away.

“Puuh!”

Beiming Ce spewed out a mouthful of blood and the bones in his chest were broken. That crystal armour dimmed and couldn't defend against Shi Yan's [Seal of Life].

After falling to the ground, Beiming Ce stood up quickly with a pale face and blood on the corner of his mouth.

“Ding Yan!” Di Yalan suddenly screamed, “Stop it! You two stop it!”

Beiming Ce stood up with a hideous face, and carried his Sky Cracking Sword. After wiping the blood on his face, he viciously stared at Shi Yan, “Shi Yan, I will kill you and smash your Shi family!”

“You?” Shi Yan scorned in a rage, and licked his lips, “Who do you think you are!”

“Ding Yan!” Di Yalan screamed again.

Mu Yu Die began to worry, as she remarked, “Ding Yan, you know the Beiming family's strength. There's no point making an enemy of Beiming Ce!”

Shi Yan took a breath and turned to glance at the two girls indifferently, “I don't know you.”

Then, he walked to Beiming Ce step by step.

Every step he made, the space around him twisted. As he was moving, the [Gravitational Field] was radiating out a suppressing power.

As long as he was within the [Gravitational Field], Shi Yan didn't need to worry about Beiming Ce's Teleport Martial Spirit and he was confident that he could torture Beiming Ce slowly in the field.

Beiming Ce finally learnt something.

Seeing Shi Yan coming near, Beiming Ce's face turned cold. Instead of using his Teleport Martial Spirit, he sat down where he stood.

The Sky Cracking Sword rushed out!

In the dazzling red and blue light, the Sky Cracking Sword fell right upon Shi Yan's head.

“Boom!”

The Sword fell into the Field and there came a strange sound.

The red and blue sword shot out bluntly!

Inside the field, the sword thorns were flying everywhere with its sharp murderous power.

“Zeee! Zeee!”

Sword wounds appeared on Shi Yan's body.

The sword thorns from the Sky Cracking Sword were extremely sharp and like Mu Hui's [Dark Spirit Knife], they broke through Shi Yan's Petrification Martial Spirit.

Spirit Level weapon! Extraordinary!

Shi Yan was shocked, then moved out from the field while covered in blood, feeling hot pain on his body.

Dozens of sword wounds were left on Shi Yan by Beiming Ce's Sky Cracking Sword, every one of which was an inch deep.

Teleport!

Beiming Ce suddenly appeared beside Shi Yan as he injected his Polar Ice Flame Martial Spirit into his fist and punched Shi Yan in the back.

“Boom!”

Shi Yan dashed forward about ten meters and spewed out a mouthful blood.

Before he managed to stabilize himself, Shi Yan operated his Yin Power and swiftly created a new Yin Wall.

As soon as the Yin Wall was formed, Shi Yan found that Beiming Ce was already in front of him and was staring at him with the Polar Ice Flame in his hand.

If it had not been for Shi Yan refining the Yin Wall at his fastest speed, Beiming Ce would have frozen him using his Polar Ice Flame and blasted him into pieces.

“Back!”

Beiming Ce yelled, stretched out his hand, and watched as the Sky Cracking Sword flew back into his hand like lightning.

Carrying the Sky Cracking Sword, Beiming Ce smirked cunningly, “Let me see how you will fight back!”

Shi Yan looked gloomy, realizing that the [Gravitational Field] was only effective on living things, but not on the Sky Cracking Sword.

If he stayed in the [Gravitational Field], Beiming Ce could control the Sky Cracking Sword and attack him.

If he got out of the Field, Beiming Ce could approach and attack him using his Teleport Martial Spirit.

Troublesome!

Beiming Ce possessed twin Martial Spirits, and many secret weapons. He had the Sword to attack and the armour to defend.

“Master Ce, don’t kill him! He is my friend!” Di Yalan suddenly cried, as she realized Shi Yan was in a bad situation.

“Young Master, could you spare him for my sake.” Mu Yu Die

hesitated, and also tried to persuade him.

Beiming Ce was not moved by that, as he shook his head and said calmly, “I would usually say yes to everything you ask for. And if Shi Yan hadn’t showed his horrifying ability today, I would spare him. But now, it’s impossible. He is a Human Realm warrior, yet has so many secret Martial Skills, which threatens my life. And with him, the Shi family will have the chance to surpass my family. So he has to die.”

After the speech, Beiming Ce didn’t hesitate anymore, and projected his Sword toward Shi Yan’s head directly.

The Sky Cracking Sword flew like a shooting star with ten meter sword thorns trailing it.

The thorns exploded and fell in all directions, blocking the space.

“Ding Yan!” Di Yalan cried in a miserable voice.

“Humph...” Mu Yu Die shook her head softly and pain crossed her eyes.

“[Seal of Life and Death]!”

Shi Yan uttered the six words.

Among the sword thorns, Shi Yan looked determined without fear in his eyes.

Under Mu Yu Die and Di Yalan’s eyes, Shi Yan’s right hand kept expanding while his left hand became thinner and thinner.

At the same time, two strings of different horrible energy exploded from both his arms!

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Moto and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 102 - Nothing to Do With Me!

Life energy was circulating in his right arm and death energy was circulating in his left. The two utterly different powers of life and death projected out of his left and right arms.

Facing the glaring sword light of the Sky Cracking Sword, Shi Yan, who was in the [Rampage] state, seemed to have incited all of the potential in his body.

In the moment of life and death, his five senses became unprecedentedly sensitive. The circulation rate of the two powers in both his left and right arms was astonishingly high.

The right arm swelled up and became twice as big as usual, while the left arm shrivelled, and shrunk twice as much as under [Rampage] mode. It was like a layer of skin wrapping around the bone, looking very eerie.

The patterns on the two hands suddenly shot out bright beams of light. The two vast surging powers simultaneously shot out from his palms!

The palms of his two hands separately formed seven [Life Seals], and seven [Death Seals]. The [Life Seals] and [Death Seals] flew out at the same time!

As soon as a [Life Seal] and a [Death Seal] were formed, they immediately merged into one. In a mere moment, the seven [Life Seals] and the seven [Death Seals] all merged together into each other.

The [Seal of Life and Death] was formed!

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom!”

The seven [Seals of Life and Death] suddenly expanded multiple times. Like seven shining door panels, they fiercely flew at the oncoming Sky Cracking Sword.

Frightening blasts suddenly exploded and the fiery red and icy blue luster on the Sky Cracking Sword abruptly dimmed. An unpredictable mysterious power suddenly rushed into the Sky Cracking Sword from the [Seals of Life and Death].

“Hum, hum, hum, hum!”

The Sky Cracking Sword rang in the air and was blown away by the force and kept tumbling in the sky, all of its luster was lost.

Beiming Ce, who was controlling the Sky Cracking Sword with his mind suddenly became as pale as a sheet. Blood dripped out of his seven apertures and he let out a shrill scream.

The Sky Cracking Sword and his mind corresponded to each other. The heavy damage to the Sky Cracking Sword had an empathic effect on him, and together both he and the Sky Cracking Sword were badly injured.

For those who control swords with their mind, once the sword itself gets damaged, the owner will also be heavily injured.

“Clink!”

After tumbling for a while, the Sky Cracking Sword finally fell to the ground a hundred meters away. Its luster dimmed and it lost all its spirituality.

Beiming Ce stopped screaming. He kept using his mind to try and summon the Sky Cracking Sword, but he realized that the sword could not respond. Beiming Ce was filled with horror and for the first time, his expression showed a trace of fear.

After blasting out the [Seal of Life and Death], the power in Shi Yan’s body was depleted by a third and he also felt quite weak.

But, when he saw that the Sky Cracking Sword lose its luster after this one hit, he felt delighted inside and his spirits rose.

And when he saw that Beiming Ce was bleeding out of his seven apertures, he was even more thrilled.

Mu Yu Die and Di Yalan both blankly stared at Shi Yan. They could not hide the surprise on their faces. Mu Yu Die even opened her mouth wide, her little hand covering her mouth, and stopped herself from letting out a scream.

Shi Yan, who was only in the Human Realm, fought head-on, and was able to blow away the Spirit level weapon, Sky Cracking Sword, from the Disaster Realm Beiming Ce! And he was even able to destroy the spiritual connection in the Sky Cracking Sword!

What is this?

Mu Yu Die was appalled inside, she couldn't believe her eyes.

Is this really the boy from the Dark Forest?

Mu Yu Die suddenly realized that she didn't know Shi Yan anymore. The currently arrogant Shi Yan became more and more unfamiliar in her eyes, such that she didn't even know how to handle her relationship with Shi Yan anymore.

“Ding Yan!” Di Yalan exclaimed, she shouted, “What are you doing?”

Mu Yu Die jumped, and also said anxiously, “Ding Yan! Don't act recklessly! Beiming Shang is here too. If you touch the son of the Beiming family, it won't be good for you, nor for the Shi family!”

Shi Yan's expression was cold, he didn't say a thing and chose to ignore these two women.

He bound Beiming Ce using the [Gravitational Field].

Beiming Ce just sat there unmoving, as he couldn't sense the existence of the [Gravitational Field]. In his moment of carelessness he was trapped and he couldn't escape the gravitational force of the field.

This time, Shi Yan also added negative energy into the [Gravitational Field]!

Now the field now had three completely different forces; Yin

power, Profound Qi, and negative energy. The three forces mixed together, increasing the power of the field by more than double!

In the new [Gravitational Field], Beiming Ce was in an extremely helpless state. The muscles on his face trembled, and within the insane whirling of the field, all the Profound Qi in his body was bound.

Only the Polar Ice Flames Martial Spirit remained unaffected by the [Gravitational Field]. It still persistently flowed into the crystal armor and firmly protected Beiming Ce's body.

Shi Yan swiftly flew into the field.

He swung up his left arm and the [Death Seal] formed from negative energy suddenly shot out and flew towards Beiming Ce's head without hesitation.

“Crack crack!”

A crisp fracturing sound came from Beiming Ce's skull. The devastating deadly energy in the [Death Seal] poured into his head and cut off his life force.

Wisps of pure vital energy quickly flowed out of Beiming Ce's body.

Soon, Beiming Ce was turned into a dried-up corpse and all of his Profound Qi was absorbed by Shi Yan.

The field disappeared in a flash.

“Thump!”

Beiming Ce's corpse fell to the ground, his eyes still wide open, as if he had died with regrets.

He didn't even have time to shout out threats.

Once Beiming Ce died, his body shrank and the crystal armor on his body was obviously a whole lot looser.

Shi Yan took in a deep breath and coldly stripped the crystal

armor off of Beiming Ce's body, bluntly placing it in his backpack. Then he didn't even look at the dazed Mu Yu Die and Di Yalan and quickly left, also picking up the dimmed Sky Cracking Sword along the way.

On Beiming Ce, these two things were the most powerful and left the most powerful impression in his mind.

Whether it was the Sky Cracking Sword or the crystal armor, both were extraordinary treasures. Even if Shi Yan couldn't use them himself, he didn't want to let the two girls gain any advantages.

"Ding Yan, you're crazy! You're absolutely crazy!" Mu Yu Die said in a traumatize daze, she murmured, "Beiming Ce is like Beiming Shang's very own life. You killed Beiming Ce! That means Beiming Shang will not only deal with you, he's going to destroy the whole Shi family! Ding Yan, you made a mistake! You really made a mistake! You're digging your own grave!"

"Bitch!" Shi Yan turned his head, he gave her a cold and stern glance, and said ruthlessly, "If you keep blabbing, I'll kill you too!"

"What, what did you say!" Mu Yu Die's expression was filled with disbelief, she raised her hand and pointed at Shi Yan and shrieked "Ding Yan! I've saved your life! And this is how you treat me!"

Shi Yan's face was full of impatience, his eyes were cold, and he swiftly moved to Mu Yu Die's side.

"Smack!"

Shi Yan's hand slapped across Mu Yu Die's face and made her stumble back a few steps, leaving a bright red handprint on her face.

"Bitch! Listen up, I don't owe you anything! If you keep rattling in my ear, I will make you shut up once and for all!" Shi Yan coldly gazed at Mu Yu Die, whose demeanor was a little insane. He said with a murderous look, "You know how I am, I never give mercy

when it comes to killing, and that includes women!”

“Ding Yan!” Di Yalan screamed, “How could you hit Xiao Die!”

“You shut up too!”

Shi Yan sneered and gazed at her with a cold look in his eyes, “When we parted our ways in the Stone Woods we broke off all relations. You have no right to talk crap about me! Don’t think for a moment that there’s something between us just because I fucked you. You know exactly what you gained from me! I owe you nothing!”

Di Yalan’s delicate body shook as she looked at the ruthless Shi Yan, and she could only feel as if she were in an ice cave, both her heart and her body were frozen solid.

Di Yalan tightly clenched her teeth and she tried hard not to let herself cry, but bright teardrops still appeared in the corner of her eyes. Her heart felt as if it was pierced by a sharp knife and the pain seeped into her heart!

In this moment, Di Yalan finally realized how much she cared about this man. Looking at the cold expression on his face, Di Yalan finally knew what she had given up for the rest of her life.

“Ding Yan! You will regret this! You will definitely regret this!” Mu Yu Die covered her face, and screeched hysterically, “You will definitely regret this! You and the Shi family will all be destroyed by Beiming Shang!”

“Smack!”

Shi Yan was just about to leave, but he turned around and gave another slap to Mu Yu Die’s face. His expression was dark and he said in scorn, “Bitch! You think that once you sought refuge in the Beiming family, Beiming Shang was going to take revenge for you? You’re joking! Beiming Shang is a fierce and ambitious man. You think he was going to fight to the death with the Dark World for a woman? Do you know why the people of the Dark World are here?

Do you know what fate you'll be facing once you walk out of here?"

Mu Yu Die's pretty face turned pale and her eyes were filled with desperation, finally she made no more sound.

She already guessed this possibility, but refused to admit it. Now that Shi Yan mercilessly said it out loud, Mu Yu Die finally couldn't ignore her speculation anymore. She felt cold from head to toe, and felt as if all the hard work she put in was just an illusion.

"From now on, you both have nothing to do with me!" Shi Yan heartlessly glanced at the two girls for the last time, and turned around to walk towards the pit. He said coldly with his back facing the girls, "Don't get in my way, or else you'll share the same fate as Beiming Ce!"

Then, Shi Yan slowly walked towards the pit.

Di Yalan's face was filled with tears and her limbs were frozen, as if the life force in her body was all taken out. Her heart felt as if it was ripped to pieces, the pain pierced through her heart.

Mu Yu Die's pretty face had a red handprint on it. Her face was full of desperation and it looked like her life force was also cut off. She stared aimlessly into the sky as if she didn't know where to go from here, she had lost her way.

"Xiao Die, we... we've really made a mistake." Di Yalan's voice choked as she covered her face and quietly sobbed.

"Wuu!"

Mu Yu Die couldn't hold it in anymore, she finally covered her face and cried. She cried in the most heartbreaking of ways, as if she wanted to cry out all the sadness in her heart.

Shi Yan stood at where the pit was, his expression cold, as if he

didn't hear the weeping of the two girls at all. He only furrowed his brows and looked forward.

“Lub-dub! Lub-dub, lub-dub!”

The Yin Pearls in the Shen Que, Tian Que, and Yin Du meridians pulsed even more merrily. After coming here, the Yin Pearls had been extremely active.

Looking at the floating, glistening crystal, Shi Yan realized this was what was summoning the Yin Pearls. The mysterious power coming out of the crystal must have been resonating with the Yin Pearls at a distance, the two sides seemed to have some sort of mysterious connection.

However, standing outside the pit, Shi Yan didn't know where to start. He had no idea how to get his hands on the crystal.

He pondered for a moment, then tried to stir the Yin Swirls, forming Yin Qi in his palm.

The Yin Qi slowly gathered and flew out of Shi Yan's palm, forming into a giant hand made of dark green light which grabbed at that crystal from far away.

Wisps of strange Yin power were released from the six Yin Pearls. The Yin power was like invisible strands of thread that seemed to also flow into the crystal.

The dark glowing green hand slowly pressed down and steadily landed on the light shield of the crystal.

“Pop!”

Suddenly a slit cracked open in the light shield. The barrier that kept defying Beiming Ce's Polar Ice Flames now softened down by itself and opened up wide for Shi Yan's dark glowing hand.

The crystal suddenly gave off a beautiful dazzling light and slowly floated towards that big dark glowing hand.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Moto and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 103 - The Space Collapses

The starlight pervaded the sky and fell like rain drops, gathering on the shiny crystal at the heart of the stone statue.

At that time, the starlight in the crystal was flowing in its pathway, shiny and captivating.

The crystal floated up into the sky, slowly moving towards the huge black hand made of Yin Qi.

Shi Yan was rather happy, and immediately began to control the crystal with his will, making it approach him.

Dragged by the Yin Qi hand, the crystal finally flew out of the deep hole and flew over near Shi Yan.

“Bang, bang, bang!”

Great thunder came out from the deep hole. After the crystal left the hole, the crystal wall exploded and broke into pieces, giving off a dazzling light.

The starlight in the sky dimmed at once in comparison.

As the deep hole collapsed, the mysterious star river pattern in the sky started moving slowly as it turned vague, while the Yin Qi, poisonous gas and bunches of flame clouds began to diffuse.

Looking down from the sky, one would find that the mountain-like stone statue had begun to crack and dissolve.

At the same time.

Between the statue's heels, the group of Chi Xiao and Beiming Shang could clearly feel the abnormalities occurring within the space, and the power that was constraining them began to decrease.

Their expressions changed and they immediately tried to operate their energy to free themselves from their constraints.

They were trapped for a long time and had failed to escape after many tries, so they finally quietened down.

But seeing that the space was going to collapse and the restrictive power was decreasing, they had to try one more time.

The two legs of the statue were cracking while the suppressive power in the heels was weakening...

As the pressure from the stone statue was getting weaker and weaker, Chi Xiao and Beiming Shang's struggle took effect as the stone on the heels began to crack.

If it went on like this, they could get out from under the heels in a short time.

At the heart of the stone statue.

The deep hole collapsed and the crystal wall exploded, while the odd dazzling light from the crystal wall turned colorful and slowly disappeared.

Both the crystal wall and the light existed to protect that crystal. So when the crystal flew out, their mission was complete.

That huge black hand approached with the crystal and it glittered with a dazzling starry light above Shi Yan's head.

That crystal was like the essence of shooting stars, containing mysterious powers from the stars.

Looking up at the crystal, Shi Yan frowned and began to think.

How to take that crystal?

Frowning, Shi Yan thought for quite a while and guessed that the Yin Pearl had some connection with the crystal, so he would be able to touch the crystal.

Shi Yan couldn't help but stretch out his hand to catch the crystal floating above his head.

“Boom!”

The crystal suddenly broke and gave off numerous lights which burrowed into Shi Yan’s body.

Wisps of cool starlight filled with mysterious star power went into Shi Yan’s pores and concentrated themselves at his heart.

“Bang, bang! Bang, bang!”

Dull drum beats came from Shi Yan’s heart. In the dazzling starlight, Shi Yan’s heart strangely changed.

The starlight rooted itself in Shi Yan’s heart and became a part of it.

In an instant, Shi Yan’s heart changed as if it had turned into the crystal and began to sparkle.

After a while, his heart went back to normal. The starlight integrated into Shi Yan’s heart and gave off a cool air.

“Bang, bang, bang!”

Horrible blasts came from the heels. The group of Sky Realm warriors worked together and finally shattered the heels to escape.

Those Sky Realm experts flew up into the sky one after another to see what was happening above.

The odd space collapsed and the mysterious star river produced a light pillar.

The light pillar fell from the sky and struck Shi Yan.

Shi Yan, who was standing in the deep hole, disappeared at once!

“Bang, bang, bang! Bang, bang, bang!”

That odd space slowly cracked like a broken mirror!

After the crystal left, that broad stone statue cracked, piece by piece, and turned into dust.

Between the endless booms, the scenes shifted quickly. The

group including Chi Xiao felt that they walked out from a broken mirror. From the cracks in the collapsed space they could see the Yin Valley.

In the Yin Valley.

One after another cracks appeared in the sky filled with colorful lightning. Some cracks looked like star rivers falling from the sky.

Xia Xin Yan looked indifferent, and mumbled, “It’s been seven days. We finally get there.”

“Miss, do you think the Original Seal of the Martial Spirit was within?”

“We will know when Shi Yan comes out.” Xia Xin Yan looked indifferent as she said, “But, I don’t think he will appear in the Yin Valley.”

“Why?”

“That old guy planned everything. If that guy was still capable, maybe he could send him to the Endless Sea. However, looking at the collapsing space, that old guy must have used much of his energy creating all this. I guess he could only send Shi Yan to somewhere far off in the Dead Swamp to make him comfortable for a short time.”

“What should we do?”

“Let’s go. Leave the Yin Valley and head off into the Dead Swamp.”

“Miss, do we need to kill him when we find him?”

“Find him first.”

The three including Xia Xin Yan had witnessed the changes in the Yin Valley and they had foreseen the result, so they left the Yin Valley quietly without informing Zuo Shi.

Half an hour later after Xia Xin Yan had left, some human figures suddenly showed up from one of the cracks in the sky.

“Bang, bang, bang!”

Warriors below the Sky Realm all fell from the sky and their heads were spinning.

People at the lower Realms, like Mu Yu Die and Di Yalan, were bleeding heavily from their mouths and looked miserable.

Looking bitter, Han Feng and Ku Long cried out immediately after they stood up, “Young Master! Young Master!”

Beiming Shang, Chi Xiao, Zhua Qi and the Lord of the Dark World, who were at the Sky Realm, floated in the sky, and gradually landed while looking around in confusion.

“Ce!” Beiming Shang roared and stared at Yin Kui and Jiu Shan, “Where is my Ce!”

Yin Kui and Jiu Shan had also been trapped under the statue’s heel, but not with Beiming Shang, so Beiming Shang didn’t see them in that odd space.

“Young Master entered too! I don’t know where he is now.” Yin Kui looked gloomy and anxious, “We were trapped by the stone statue as soon as we entered it and we found the chance to escape only when the odd space collapsed.”

“Ce! Ce!” Beiming Shang roared and asked in haste, “Where are you!”

“Mu Hui!” The Lord of the Dark World’s face changed as he couldn’t find Mu Hui, and began to shout along with Beiming Shang.

Since their bellows echoed through the Yin Field, Beiming Shang and Mu Hui could hear them once they returned to the Yin Field.

However, they received no response.

“Ce is still inside!” Beiming Shang turned pale and looked up into the sky, to find that the cracks had mysteriously closed somehow.

The space had entirely collapsed!

In a glance, Beiming Shang realized this cruel reality. His face looked horrifying like an irritated demon beast, while Polar Ice Flame came out from his eyes.

“Xiao Die, where is Ce?” With Polar Ice Flame in his eyes, Beiming Shang looked to Mu Yu Die in a rage.

“I, I...” Mu Yu Die looked dumb under Beiming Shang’s terrifying eyes, unable to speak.

Beiming Shang was impatient and his eyes glittered. He stretched out his hand to Mu Yu Die and a bunch of blue light flew into Mu Yu Die’s body.

“Where is Ce?” Beiming Shang asked again.

As soon as Mu Yu Die was struck by Beiming Shang’s blue light, her face turned dumb and she lost consciousness as she whispered, “He was killed by Shi Yan.”

Di Yalan tried to scream, but as she saw Mu Yu Die’s abnormal look, she kept silent.

“Shi Yan!” Beiming Shang howled with all his veins protruding.

He treasured Beiming Ce, who had a twin Martial Spirit, as the heir of Beiming family and placed high hopes on him. Now that Beiming Ce had been killed, Beiming Shang was furious.

Bunches of Polar Ice Flames flew out like clouds and tried to cover Han Feng and Ku Long.

Ku Long was close to Beiming Shang so he was immediately wrapped by the Polar Ice Flame and turned into an ice statue before exploding.

Han Feng’s face changed, and after a quiver, he disappeared.

“I will shatter your Shi family!” Beiming Shang bellowed like a beast and dashed toward Han Feng.

“Teacher!” Zuo Shi cried in fear.

Chi Xiao frowned and sighed. He fought back unwillingly by refining bunches of dense fog which wrapped Beiming Shang's Polar Ice Flame, "Beiming Shang, live and let live."

He knew it would be a long battle if he fought with Beiming Shang.

After a little hesitation, he wrapped Beiming Shang's Polar Ice Flame Martial Spirit, and yelled, "Han Feng, let's go!"

Han Feng dashed toward the far shore of the Yin Field like a ghost without any hesitation.

At that time, he knew Beiming Shang wouldn't stop, so he had to leave as quickly as possible. He had to return to the Shi family alive and send them a message to avoid a massacre.

"Chi Xiao! How dare you stop me!" Beiming Shang hollowed as if going crazy, "I'm gonna kill whoever tries to stop me today!"

"Hey that girl named Mu, have you seen my disciple Mu Hui?" The Lord of the Dark World asked Mu Yu Die in a weird voice.

"He was killed by Shi Yan too. All were killed. All..." Mu Yu Die was still unconscious, not knowing what she was talking about.

Zou Zi He's face turned pale, and with the Nine Angry Flame in his eyes, he flew up into the sky and dashed out of the Dead Swamp.

A strong will was suddenly released from his body which expanded in all directions.

He had kind of figured out where Shi Yan was.

Meanwhile, in a secluded area in the Yin Valley, a black shadow was leaving swiftly.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Moto and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 104 - Great Disaster

Sponsored by: E. Espinoza

In the Yin Valley.

Zou Zi He flew into mid-air as he spread out his soul consciousness in all directions. He also slowly started moving away from the Yin Valley.

Beiming Shang's expression was ferocious, he was just about to fight to the death with Chi Xiao, but suddenly realized that Zou Zi He silently rose into the air.

His mind clicked, as he suddenly remembered what he saw in that strange space and he also realized that Shi Yan might be somewhere nearby.

“Chi Xiao! I will deal with you sooner or later!”

Beiming Shang clenched his teeth and his expression was grim, but he didn't attack again. He withdrew his Polar Ice Flame Martial Spirit, and flew into the sky, spreading out his soul consciousness to search for traces of Shi Yan.

“Yin Kui, Jiu Shan, you two spread out and search the outer perimeter of the Dead Swamp. Remember, if you see Shi Yan, don't kill him, I want him alive!” Beiming Shang shouted with a bone-chilling voice while suspended in mid-air.

Yin Kui and Jiu Shan did not hesitate and immediately left the Yin Valley.

Within a moment, only Chi Xiao, Zhua Qi, the people from the Zuo family plus the absentminded Mu Yu Die and Di Yalan remained in the giant Yin Valley.

“Master!” Zuo Shi glared at Chi Xiao, “When we came, Grandpa Shi told you to take care of Shi Yan, you're not playing dumb now

are you?”

Chi Xiao's expression was full of frustration, he shook his head and sighed, "I already tried to stop Beiming Shang, but now there are two Sky Realm masters who want that boy dead. If I forcibly speak out, I will have to face two Sky Realm masters. Especially when these two are in a very angry state. If I cut in now, I'm afraid that..."

"Master, are you scared of them?" Zuo Shi raised her head and grunted.

"Xiao Shi!" Wu Yun Lian suddenly spoke out, and she sighed, "Mister Chi Xiao is doing this out of frustration. With his capability, even against two Sky Realm warriors, he could easily walk away unharmed. But he's worried for us! Don't you understand?"

Zuo Shi was dazed, then after quite a while, she finally murmured, "But what about Shi Yan? If he died, Grandpa Shi would become miserable."

"There's nothing we can do about it, he can only hope for the best." Wu Yun Lian's dark brows were deeply furrowed. She shook her head and said in confusion, "How could it be? How could that brat Shi Yan possibly have killed Beiming Ce? Beiming Ce had twin martial spirits and was in the Disaster realm. What exactly happened?"

Chi Xiao looked perplexed as well, but in his mind he secretly guessed that it was because of that strange space.

While inside, he clearly saw that a beam of light poured into Shi Yan's body as he was exiting. That light beam caused Shi Yan's body to disappear into thin air and he suspected that everything was related to that change in the strange space.

"Hey!"

Chi Xiao exclaimed, suddenly realizing something, he said in

surprise, “If there was some sort of treasure inside, then that boy definitely got it. Beiming Shang and that Sky Realm warrior are hastily trying to find Shi Yan. This must be one of the reasons why.”

“Chi Xiao, I gotta go. From now on, you and I are even.” At this moment, Zhua Qi suddenly said goodbye to Chi Xiao, and without saying anything else, he quickly sprinted out of the Yin Field.

“Zhua Qi!” Chi Xiao yelled.

“What?” Zhua Qi turned back, and said impatiently.

“I know what you’re thinking.” Chi Xiao frowned and said dismissively, “If you really find Shi Yan, then it’s fine if you get the thing. But I hope you would spare the boy, don’t take his life.”

The outer perimeter of the Dead Swamp was filled by all different sorts of plants. The swamps and the poisonous fog were everywhere. Besides, there were many warriors who ventured into the swamp. Even if Beiming Shang and Zou Zi He wanted to find Shi Yan, it would be no easy thing.

But, it’s different for Zhua Qi.

He was the master of the outer perimeters of the Dead Swamp. He could casually come and go in the swamps, control the poisonous fog, and all the demon beasts in the outer perimeter listen to him.

If there is anyone who was most likely to find Shi Yan, then it would be Zhua Qi.

“If that boy does as he’s told, then I won’t make it hard on him.” Zhua Qi sneered, “But, if he stays ignorant, I will be merciless. Chi Xiao, this is none of your business now, you better not get involved. Hatred from two Sky Realm masters is no joke. If you want your apprentice to live, then don’t give a damn about that boy’s life.”

Then, Zhua Qi suddenly flew out and disappeared in the blink of an eye.

Later that night, stars filled the night sky and the moon was bright and clear.

East of the Dead Swamp, in the branches of a towering old tree.

Shi Yan scowled. He blankly gazed at the starry sky, strange lights flickering in his eyes, mysterious and unpredictable.

Inside the strange space, the starlight beam came down from the sky and landed on his body, directly sending him out of that marvellous space and to this place.

Once he landed here, just by looking at the poisonous fog not too far away and the swamps that were everywhere, he immediately judged that this was the outer perimeter of the Dead Swamp.

When he just got out, it was still daytime. Shi Yan repeatedly checked his chest, but realized that other than specks of starlight on his heart, there seemed to be nothing else unusual on his body. The only change he could feel was faint starlight drifting down from the sky and slowly gathering at his heart.

That was only during the day.

At night, when the stars all twinkled from the sky, Shi Yan's heart seemed to have ten times his current vitality, but his pulse rate became slower instead.

However, the power of the stars in the sparkling night sky flew down from the vast starry sky and secretly flowed into his body and into his head. The star power at night was much stronger than the morning.

He could deeply feel it!

He could very clearly feel that the stars in the sky let out bits of faint star power, but the star power couldn't be seen by the naked

eye. The star power that did not form into starlight spots were a hundred times weaker, so you couldn't see their light, but they truly did exist.

He didn't need to do anything, not even focusing his mind. Whether it be day or night, his heart would endlessly absorb the star power without the need for him to focus on gathering it.

So after being curious for a while, Shi Yan temporarily stopped paying attention to the change in his heart.

The reason why he killed Beiming Ce was because there was only one crystal. Beiming Ce wanted it, and he wanted it too!

So when he showed his true strength, only one was going to live between him and Beiming Ce.

Shi Yan clearly understood that Beiming Ce was the future head of the Beiming family. He was ruthless and had a lot of foresight. Seeing that Shi Yan was only in the Human Realm but with such power, Beiming Ce wasn't going to let him live any longer. Even if he didn't make a move in the strange space, after they got out, Beiming Ce would use every method possible to try to kill him.

Beiming Shang would have definitely done the same thing!

They will be doing it for the future of the Beiming family in order to clear any future threat to the hundred years of supremacy of the Beiming family.

Regardless if he killed Beiming Ce or not, Beiming Ce will never let him go. In that situation, what was there to consider?

After killing Beiming Ce and absorbing all his negative energy into his meridians, deep down he could feel the bloodthirsty, violent thoughts.

However, when the starlight beam shone onto him, all the negative emotions that sprouted in his heart were instantly washed away, and it eased his fear of losing control.

After his meridians had purified all of the Profound Qi from Beiming Ce's body, in the afternoon of that day, some extraordinary powers flowed out. But those powers all flowed towards his heart and were deposited into the countless little starlight spots in his heart, making Shi Yan marvel in delight.

Raising his head, he looked into the sky at the countless stars spread above. He could feel the faint star power flowing out from the stars. Shi Yan smiled wryly and shook his head, he closed his eyes to feel around. Realizing that no one else was around, he finally came down from the old tree and continued heading towards the east side of the Dead Swamp.

The Merchant Union was at the south side of Tianyun City. If he wanted to go back to Tianyun City, he should've walked south, but now he was walking east.

The east was the direction towards the Endless Sea!

He never planned to return to the Merchant Union at all.

Even if Beiming Ce and Mu Hui hadn't died, but because he obtained the crystal, the Sky Realm masters in the Yin Valley would not let him go. Shi Yan knew this in his heart.

Although the Shi family was one of the great five families in the Merchant Union, it had no Sky Realm master, so it will be hard for them to shield him.

If he returned to the Shi family, he would've brought a great disaster onto them. And because of him, the Shi family might be killed off entirely.

He knew deep in his heart, that he was their true target!

From Xia Xin Yan, he had heard about many of the mysteries in the Endless Sea and he knew that the Endless Sea was the center in which many warriors gathered. It was many countless times bigger than the Merchant Union, the Fire Empire, and the God Blessed Empire. And within it there were countless strong figures.

That was his true destination.

While it was still dark out, he carefully released his soul consciousness and secretly scouted around. Determined, Shi Yan walked towards the east.

“Still nothing!”

South of the Dead Swamp, Beiming Shang’s face was grim, and his expression was dark and scary.

Not far away, the Lord of the Dark World, Zou Zi He, was also murderous looking, “These days, we’ve already searched everywhere in this area. Any active warriors or mercenaries in this area were all identified with our soul consciousness, but we found nothing. Could it be that the kid didn’t return to Tianyun City?”

“Didn’t return to Tianyun City...” Beiming Shang frowned, and said coldly, “It seems that we have to change directions, I’ll go to the east, the rest is up to you”

Then, Beiming Shang suddenly flew out and went towards the east of the Dead Swamp.

“Miss, if that guy were in the Dead Swamp, shouldn’t he be in the South? If he doesn’t go back to Tianyun City, then he will never get any protection!” On the east side of the Dead Swamp, beside a waterhole, a giant man next to Xia Xin Yan said confusedly.

“Go back to Tianyun City?” Xia Xin Yan stretched the corners of her lips, “What’s the use of going back? The Shi family doesn’t even have a Sky Realm master. Not only would he not get any protection, he will bring disaster to the Shi family. If I were him, I would never return to the Shi family before reaching the Sky Realm. Instead, it would be better to go as far away from the Shi family as possible!”

While saying this, Xia Xin Yan knelt down and washed her face next in a stream, then she finally stood up and said, “Let’s go, to the east side. The east just happens to be the direction of the Endless Sea. If we really can’t find him, then we can just directly return to the Endless Sea.”

“Understood.” The two giant men nodded together.

“Hum, hum, hum!”

At this moment, a strange humming sound came from Xia Xin Yan’s pocket. Her beautiful face changed slightly and she couldn’t help but take out a windchime from her pocket. She stared at the windchime for a second, and then said in surprise, “The Shura King Xiao Han Yi will be here soon!”

“Ah, why would the Shura King come to the Dead Swamp? Isn’t he trying to find Yang Hai?”

“I don’t know either.”

Xia Xin Yan shook her head, and said casually, “But it’s fine, Xiao Han Yi is at the Second Sky of the Sky Realm, and what he’s cultivating is the Evil Blood Path of the Five Shura Paths. If he stirs the evil in his blood, then he would have the power of a Third Sky Sky Realm warrior. These Sky Realm masters in the Dead Swamp are all still at the First Sky. Once Xiao Han Yi gets here, those people will probably calm down. Or else with the Shura King’s temper, I’m afraid those people would be in the worst of luck.”

“The three Shura Kings of the Yang family are all lunatics! Miss, you should be careful and make sure you don’t cross his line.”

“I know what I’m doing.”

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Moto and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 105 - The Star Martial Spirit

Sponsored by: M. Jackson

Shi Yan kept moving east.

The Dead Swamp was wreathed in poisonous gas and covered by swamps. To walk in this area, one must be cautious, or else he would sink into the mud or be attacked by demon beasts.

It was quite secluded to the east of the Dead Swamp, so warriors barely showed up in this area.

All along the way, Shi Yan met some mercenaries who were searching for demon beasts and special herbs. They were almost at Nascent and Human Realm, rather low levels.

Shi Yan wanted to leave the Dead Swamp quickly, so he didn't want any conflict with those mercenaries. He avoided meeting them so that they wouldn't remember his face and leak his trail to Beiming Shang.

That night.

After careful thought, Shi Yan took out Beiming Ce's Sky Cracking Sword and Ice Armor from his bag. He threw them into the green swamp and watched them be devoured by the dirty water within.

The Sky Cracking Sword and Ice Armor were both extraordinary weapons refined by Beiming Shang.

The Sky Cracking Sword and Ice Armor contained Beiming Shang's perception, who may have sensed them within a certain distance.

Although knowing that the Sky Cracking Sword and the Ice Armor were rather precious, Shi Yan still abandoned them to protect himself.

The poisonous gas in the swamp was strongly corrosive which Shi Yan had already tested, so he believed that Beiming Shang wouldn't be able to sense them once they were devoured by the poisonous gas.

After that, Shi Yan continued to move eastward.

At night, three days later.

Standing among the bushes, Shi Yan hid his scent and quietly gazed ahead of him.

The sound of a brutal battle came from the wetland ahead, of which one side was much stronger than the other.

Although Shi Yan was very curious, he didn't go and watch. He decided to go eastward when the battle had finished.

A quarter of an hour later, the battle ahead quieted down.

Shi Yan still didn't move. After half an hour, assuming that they might have left, he walked out of the bushes towards that wetland.

Swamps surrounded the two sides of the wetland, but Shi Yan had to cross that wetland to go eastward.

When he got there, Shi Yan found there were seven or eight corpses on the ground. Their Profound Qi had already evaporated into the air, so he didn't get anything.

The corpses all belonged to the same mercenary union, as their armors looked similar. From the wounds on their dismembered bodies, they seemed to have been attacked by demon beasts, as they were torn apart.

He stared at those corpses for a while, and found he couldn't get any benefit, so he sped up to leave without further exploration.

“Well, it turns out you did pick this way.”

At that time, Xia Xin Yan's voice came from the bushes beside him.

Just then, Xia Xin Yan's beautiful figure, with her face behind the veil, walked out from behind the bushes.

Behind her, the two huge towering men were wiping the blood off their hands with a grey rag.

"Your people killed them?" Shi Yan asked her calmly.

"Yes." Xia Xin Yan nodded without further explanation about why the mercenaries were killed. She looked at Shi Yan with her beautiful eyes, and said, "You turned out to get the Original Seal of Ouyang Zhi's Star Martial Spirit!"

"Ouyang Zhi?" Shi Yan's face changed, "Who is he?"

"He was the guy who created the fake Gate of Heaven and left the Original Seal of his Martial Spirit. Ouyang Zhi was a legend from a thousand years ago in the Endless Sea and was the Star God of the Three Gods Sect. He had reached the Third Sky of the Spirit Realm, just a step from the True God Realm." Xia Xin Yan said slowly.

"The Three Gods Sect? The Star God? What on earth is that?" Shi Yan cried in surprise.

"One thousand years ago, the three gods of the Three Gods Sect entered the Seventh Dark World together and fought against Avi Dark King in the Dark Sea. However, they were entangled in the Avi Hell by 30 million soldiers which resulted in the most brutal battle the Seventh Dark World had seen in a millennium. The Three Gods Sect lost a lot from that battle and many disciples died. After that battle, only the Sun God came back from The Seventh Dark World while the other two gods disappeared. However, only 5 million of Avi Dark King's troops survived and Avi Dark King was badly hurt and has never appeared from the bottom of the Dark Sea for the past one thousand years..."

"The three gods of the Sun, Moon, and Star? The Seventh Dark World? The Avi Dark King?"

Shi Yan was so confused that he shook his head, “You mean the Gate of Heaven was created by one of the three gods, the Star God?”

“Yes.” Xia Xin Yan nodded softly, “After that battle, many people thought that the Moon God and Star God were dead, since they never showed up again in the Endless Sea. According to the fake Gate of Heaven and strange phenomenon in the Yin Valley, Ouyang Zhi must have died of his injuries. However, no one knows how he reached here, killed the Level 8 Mud Dragon, created this fake Gate of Heaven and God Domain and left the Original Seal of his Martial Spirit.”

“The Original Seal of his Martial Spirit!”

Shi Yan yelled, looked at his heart area, before a dazzling light crossed his face.

“The Original Seal of a Martial Spirit is an imprint of a Martial Spirit, so people can receive the Martial Spirit from inside an Original Seal. Those God Realm experts could turn their Martial Spirits into Original Seals so that someone would continue to carry his Martial Spirit. The Star Martial Spirit’s typical sign is that there were spots like Stars in the heart area which formed a miniature star river.” Xia Xin Yan explained.

“This is a Martial Spirit?” Shi Yan’s eyes lit up, as he looked at his heart area in surprise.

“It’s not only a Martial Spirit, but a Sacred Level Martial Spirit!” Xia Xin Yan confirmed.

“A Sacred Level Martial Spirit?” Shi Yan was dumbstruck, “There are levels for Martial Spirits?”

“Sure. According to its power and number of evolutions, Martial Spirits can be divided into Mortal, Profound, Spirit, Sacred and God Levels. For example, the three Martial Spirits; the Sun, Moon and Star, of the Three Gods Sect are all Sacred Level Martial

Spirits. The Reincarnation Martial Spirit of my Xia Family is also a Sacred Level Martial Spirit.

“There are too few Martial Spirits in your area so they are not divided into different categories. In the Endless Sea, there are all sorts of Martial Spirits and each of them have special features and powers. If they were not sorted into different levels, who would know which Martial Spirit is more powerful or has more room for development?”

“So what level is the Petrification Martial Spirit from the Shi family?”

“I’m not sure without any accurate test. But I think it is Spirit Level Martial Spirit at best. I’ve never heard of a Sacred Level Martial Spirit appearing in this area. Apart from its power, you will have to see how many times it can evolve and situation regarding its evolution! The details are complicated. In the Endless Sea there are Martial Spirit Palaces to estimate the level of a Martial Spirit.”

“Are Sacred Level Martial Spirits rare?”

“Of course! Sacred Level Martial Spirits are the highest Martial Spirits in the Endless Sea. The families who own Sacred Level Martial Spirits are all influential powers in the Endless Sea, so do you think Sacred Level Martial Spirits are rare?”

“You mean, I got something awesome this time?”

“What do you think?”

“Miss Xia, thank you for telling me so much. I want to go to the Endless Sea, are we travelling the same way?”

Xia Xin Yan suddenly quieted down.

There would be no conflict between Shi Yan and Xia Xin Yan if he didn’t go to the Endless Sea.

However, once Shi Yan entered the Endless Sea and the message

got out that he owned the Star Martial Spirit, the Three God Sect would definitely find him at all costs. They would make him the God Son of the sect and provided him with the best training resources.

The Three Gods Sect and Xia Family have many disputes. Shi Yan's Star Martial Spirit would make him an expert in the Three Gods Sect.

Once he went to the Endless Sea, the Xia Family would have a formidable adversary!

"Miss!" The two huge tower-like men reminded her in a soft voice.

"You really want to go to the Endless Sea?" Xia Xin Yan gazed at him with complicated look in her glittering eyes.

Shi Yan was a little surprised, but couldn't figure out what was going on in Xia Xin Yan's mind, so he thought for a while and smiled bitterly, "Do you think I can still stay in Tianyun City instead of going to the Endless Sea? You know Beiming Shang's power in the Merchant Union. Not only myself, but my family would meet with disaster. I don't have any other choice."

"Well, to be honest," Xia Xin Yan paused, and said, "My Xia Family and the Three Gods Sect are adversaries. With your Star Martial Spirit, you would become an important person in the Three Gods Sect once you go to the Endless Sea. In the future, you will be my enemy, and formidable one at that!"

Shi Yan stiffened and took a few steps back to keep his distance from the three people in front of him, smiling coldly, he asked, "Well, are you three waiting here for me to eradicate any future trouble? Miss Xia, I don't know why you are talking to me. You want me to be a ghost who knows everything?"

The two towering men walked out from behind Xia Xin Yan and moved to both sides of Shi Yan with cold eyes.

They were preparing to attack Shi Yan.

“Hold on.” Xia Xin Yan frowned, and stopped the two towering men, then looked to Shi Yan, “You can attach yourself to the Xia Family first. I will plant some poison inside you and then send you to the Three Gods Sect to learn their secret skills. Regardless of how high a position you have in the future within the Three Gods Sect, you will always be a member of my Xia Family, Ok?”

“Going to the Three Gods Sect as a spy of the Xia Family?” Shi Yan smirked.

“Spy? This sounds good. Yeah, more or less. What do you think?” Xia Xin Yan focused her eyes on him, “As long as you comply, I will help you! Learn secret skills in the Three Gods Sect and not fight against my Xia Family, I swear I won’t hurt you!”

“Ok, I’m in.”

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Moto and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 106 - God Child

Sponsored by: M. Jackson

Shi Yan had to promise her.

Xia Xin Yan had made it clear that the Three Gods Sect and the Xia Family were adversaries. As she had waited in the Yin Valley after she knew that the fake Gate of Heaven was created by Ouyang Zhi, her purpose was obvious.

After leaving the Yin Valley, Xia Xin Yan assumed that Shi Yan would be here so she waited for him.

Or maybe she had come up with this idea when she was still in the Yin Valley.

For Shi Yan, as long as he survived, he would have boundless opportunities!

He didn't take the poison that Xia Xin Yan had mentioned seriously as he believed that his Immortal Martial Spirit could easily defend against that toxin.

Furthermore, since it was a long way to the Endless Sea, there was a chance that Beiming Shang would find him, so it was safer to travel with Xia Xin Yan.

He would put the past behind him for the moment. He would have the chance to fight back as long as he survived.

Since Xia Xin Yan explained her purpose, the two towering men then let Shi Yan go, admiring Xia Xin Yan's ability to take advantage of the situation.

Once Shi Yan was attached to the Xia Family and then became a God Child of the Three Gods Sect, they would know everything about the Three Gods Sect!

Even the two dumb huge men knew what it meant!

Shi Yan would be more useful to the Xia Family alive than dead!

The next two days, Shi Yan smoothly travelled east with the three people.

Having Shi Yan's promise, Xia Xin Yan was delighted, and continued to explain to him about the Three Gods Sect.

The Three Gods Sect was a huge power in the Endless Sea and had numerous disciples. The core disciples had the ability to absorb the energy from the sun, moon and stars from their Martial Spirits.

The Three Gods Sect had three Martial Spirits; the Sun Martial Spirit, the Moon Martial Spirit and the Star Martial Spirit.

The three Martial Spirits could absorb the light from the sun, moon and stars. Warriors who possessed the Star Martial Spirit were the rarest, thus the Star Martial Spirit was considered to be the most powerful one among the three.

There was only one sun and one moon in the Grace Mainland, while the stars were numerous. Their combined power was much stronger than the sun or the moon.

The Three Gods Sect was very mysterious and their core disciples were not born with Martial Spirit, but obtained it after being submerged for three years in three separate ponds; the sun pond, the moon pond and the star pond.

The sun, moon and star ponds were the most mysterious places in the Three Gods Sect. No outsiders knew exactly where they were. Even many disciples of the Three Gods Sect didn't know their exact position.

The elders of the Three Gods Sect would go to the islands in the Endless Sea every ten years or so to collect talented infants and take them to the three mysterious ponds.

The three ponds had a weird power, as many infants would soon die after being placed in them. Generally, less than twenty infants

would survive out of one thousand after three years in the ponds.

Those who survived would inherit the power to absorb power from the sun, moon or stars, and thus were authorized to be a core disciple of the Three Gods Sect. They were then sent to the major islands and taught all sorts of martial skills by various teachers.

Although those infants who survived the three ponds all had a Martial Spirit, their abilities were varied.

As for the Sun Martial Spirit, some infants could absorb ten times the amount of power from the sun compared to others.

These infants would develop their Martial Spirit several times and they could absorb the sun's power much faster, some could even produce sun fire from it.

Some infants took too much time to absorb the power of sun and their Martial Spirit wouldn't develop even if their realm were to advance.

Although the Sun, Moon and Star Martial Spirits were all Sacred Level Martial Spirits, they couldn't be completely mastered if they were not developed.

Almost none of the infants from the three ponds could develop the three Martial Spirits to their highest potential. Even if their realm advanced, their Martial Spirits would stop improving over time.

Only a few infants from the three ponds showed great talent each century. These infants were called a God Child! These God Children were promising talents and were candidates to become the next the Sun, Moon or Star God!

A God Child was so rare that they would be considered as the most precious treasure of the Three Gods Sect and the core sect elders would train them personally. Once they were chosen to take the mantle of one of the three Gods, the rest would become core elders of the Three Gods Sect, dealing with all sorts of matters.

Most of the God Children came from the three ponds, while some of them were found in another way.

Those who got an Original Seal of a Martial Spirit was also considered to be a God Child.

This type of God Child were the most promising to become one of the three Gods, since they got their Martial Spirit from one of the previous Gods.

Therefore, the God Children who inherited their Martial Spirit via an Original Seal were highly treasured.

Shi Yan was a lucky dog.

Since Xia Xin Yan wanted to send Shi Yan to the Three Gods Sect, she explained every detail carefully.

She depicted the Three Gods Sect as an evil religion with mysterious power, and told of many evil deeds performed by the Three Gods Sect to provoke hatred in Shi Yan.

Shi Yan knew Xia Xin Yan's intentions, but he just kept silent.

On that day, Shi Yan and Xia Xin Yan came to the center of a swamp. They were standing on a dry land and looked for places to step on cautiously.

All of a sudden, someone showed up from the swamp and laughed cunningly, "We meet again!"

"Zhua Qi!" Xia Xin Yan looked cold as she asked calmly, "Why are you here!"

"I didn't come for you." Zhua Qi smiled and then turned to Shi Yan, "Boy, give me that thing you got from the odd space. I promised Chi Xiao that once you give it to me, I will let you leave the Dead Swamp alive."

"Zhua Qi, you came for treasure?" Xia Xin Yan took a breath and secretly made eye contact to the two huge men.

"Don't play tricks." Zhua Qi scorned, "I've been watching you for

days! And you know my ability in the swamp! Do what I say if you don't want to sink! Or don't blame me for killing you!"

"Zhua Qi, You can't hurt me." Xia Xin Yan said calmly.

"I know Miss Xia can reach the Sky Realm for a short moment, so what?" Zhua Qi looked gloomy as he became impatient, "Once Miss Xia advances to Sky Realm, I will sink into the mud. And when you become weak, I would come out again. I know you can't reach the Sky Realm twice in a short time. Till then, I can do whatever I want!"

Xia Xin Yan's eyes turned cold.

"You cleaned up the Nine-headed Sky Snake for me, I won't trouble you. Just leave the boy and disappear!" Zhua Qi looked at Xia Xin Yan coldly and reached out his hand to Shi Yan, "Give me. And you can leave. Or don't blame me for what happens next!"

"Zhua Qi, you are seeking death!" Xia Xin Yan grunted, and said coldly, "This is your last chance to get back in the mud. Or, you will regret for it!"

"Regret? Hahaha! Hahahaha!" Zhua Qi burst out into laughter, "Show me how you will make me regret!"

Greenish Profound Qi leaked out from Zhua Qi's body to the center of the swamp.

The mud in the swamp moved like waves. In an instant, ten mud dragons flew out and jumped toward Xia Xin Yan.

Xia Xin Yan had an indifferent expression in her eyes as she raised her arms.

From the river of time, the power of reincarnation was injected into Xia Xin Yan's palm.

Xia Xin Yan, who was at the Disaster Realm, suddenly rose up into the sky and stared at the mud dragons coldly, a lotus sign appearing between her hands.

Countless blue lotuses flew out from her palm filling the air with a refreshing scent and produced a dazzling light.

Every lotus was as big as a wash basin. They surrounded Xia Xin Yan.

“Break!”

Xia Xin Yan pointed, and a lotus stuck to a mud dragon.

With a huge thunderous roar, the power from Zhua Qi on the mud dragon was shattered and it turned back into mud, falling into the swamp.

“Break!”

Xia Xin Yan pointed again, while ten lotuses struck toward Zhua Qi.

“Hehe. You do this first. Let’s see.” Zhua Qi withdrew his head and disappeared into the mud.

“Return!”

Xia Xin Yan seemed to know that she couldn’t win against Zhua Qi, as she stretched out her hand and withdrew all the lotuses to her palm.

“Let’s go!” Xia Xin Yan stretched out her hand and lifted Shi Yan who was standing on the swamp, then dashed out of the swamp in an instant.

The two huge men from the Xia Family shouted and stamped, then dashed out like two bullets, before they landed behind Xia Xin Yan.

“Shi Yan! Shi Yan! Shi Yan!”

At that moment, Beiming Shang’s howls came from afar, containing extreme hatred. The howls became louder and louder as Beiming Shang approached.

Xia Xin Yan’s expression shifted at once, as she realized the

situation had turned bad. She grabbed Shi Yan and flew eastward as fast as she could while she still possessed Sky Realm energy.

“You can’t go anywhere!” Beiming Shang’s soul consciousness overwhelmed the space with his crazy howls.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Moto and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 107 - Strong Aid

Sponsored by: M. Jackson

East of the Dead Swamp, a slim figure was flying in the sky whilst carrying a person.

Under her, two towering giant men were also sprinting with high speed, as if they were angry black bears. Every time they hopped up, they were able to leap around a dozen meters through the air.

In the surrounding swamps, a weird person covered in scales was half submerged in the mud. He moved through the swamp like a giant earthworm, his vicious eyes glinted with a chilling light. He kept watching the sky above the swamp, watching the flying slim figure in the air.

Further away there were crazy roaring sounds. Someone was flustered and exasperated and kept clamoring along the way. His soul consciousness spread out and covered them from afar.

The abnormal activity in the east of the Dead Swamp made many active warriors in this area frightened and baffled. The warriors who were hunting demon beasts all stopped, watching the sky with surprise on their faces. No one knew what exactly was happening.

As if they heard their master's summons, many demon beasts in the swamps all jumped out one after another and stormed towards the east.

In a moment, the eastern area of the Dead Swamp was a mess. Everyone was looking out for themselves.

At the same time.

Chi Xiao, Zuo Shi, and Wu Yun Lian had already left the Yin Valley and were walking towards the Yin Field under the full exposure of the sun.

The Yin Field had been cleared of its natural Yin Qi that covered it all year round.

Under the blazing sun, all the plants that grew on the Yin Field withered and died.

There was also nothing left of the demon beasts that were previously active in the Yin Field. They either died or ran away.

The enormous Yin Field now looked like a dead zone, without a single trace or life. Not even the sight of a single leaf from a plant.

“Master, will Shi Yan be okay?” Zuo Shi worriedly asked.

“I don’t know.” Chi Xiao shook his head. He faintly sighed in his mind, feeling a little guilty.

He knew that the odds were against Shi Yan this time. Although the Dead Swamp was big, people such as Beiming Shang and Zhua Qi all had Sky Realm capabilities. Not only could they fly in the air, they also had an omnipresent soul consciousness that could spread over a large area.

Unless it was a master of the same level, it would be very hard to escape their hunt.

At the Shi family, Chi Xiao once promised Shi Jian that he would do his best to protect Shi Yan.

However, now that Shi Yan had encountered great danger, he could only stand by and watch. This made Chi Xiao feel a little guilty in his heart. Whenever Zuo Shi asked whether Shi Yan would be okay, Chi Xiao would shamefully blush a bit, but there was nothing he could do.

“Those two woman, why are they following us?” Wu Yun Lian furrowed her brows. She quietly glanced back, and said confusedly, “I think they came with the Beiming family.”

“No need to care about them.” Chi Xiao glanced behind him and said indifferently.

Mu Yu Die and Di Yalan both looked desolate. There was an undissolvable dark haze on their faces as they slowly paced behind Chi Xiao and the group.

Even though Zou Zi He didn't clearly state his identity, the two girls had already guessed that he was the Lord of the Dark World. Although he was not here now, once he properly dealt with Shi Yan, he will definitely come and take away Mu Yu Die.

The reason why he didn't take care of Mu Yu Die now was because he knew she definitely wouldn't be able to escape.

Both Mu Yu Die and Di Yalan knew this deep in their hearts.

In that strange space, Shi Yan already made a hard blow to their minds. Now thinking that more miserable fates would follow in the future, the two girls felt fretful, not knowing where to go.

“Xiao Die, will Ding Yan be okay?” Di Yalan lowered her head, and faintly sighed.

Mu Yu Die's pretty face became cold and she sneered, “He's dead for sure. Beiming Shang is getting involved personally and unless he could fly, he'll never escape his hands. Not only will he die, the Shi family will be doomed along with him. Beiming Shang is pissed, he will never let this go.”

“I don't know why, but I feel like he's going to be okay. He always shows us a surprise.” Di Yalan murmured under her breath, and lightly shook her head.

“Surprise?” Mu Yu Die's expression was cold, “There will be no surprise this time.”

“Hey!”

At this moment, Chi Xiao suddenly raised his head and looked into the sky. Suddenly, his face changed and he exclaimed loudly, “Cyan Blood Bat!”

“Cyan Blood Bat?” Zuo Shi dazed for a second and also looked up

into the sky, “Hey, that is a really big bat. Master, what is it? Is there something scary about that Cyan Blood Bat?”

“The Cyan Blood Bat is a demon beast that can evolve continuously. Its body is solid as iron, it’s very strong and it especially likes to eat the flesh of warriors, so this is a very brutal demon beast. A level 3 Cyan Blood Bat is already very strong. The Cyan Blood Bats in the sky now are all at least level 3. And now there’s fifty of them at once, this is not right.” Wu Yun Lian looked up at the sky, and murmured.

“There are people riding the Cyan Blood Bats and they are strong. The weakest being in the Disaster Realm! Most of them are in the Earth or Nirvana Realms!” Chi Xiao took a deep breath, his expression was more serious than ever, “The leader’s capability is unfathomable, even I cannot be able to sense his true capability. In our area, I don’t think there is any force that can suddenly dispatch this many masters. Even the royals of the Fire Empire or the God Blessed Empire can’t send out this many masters at once!”

After hearing that, Wu Yun Lian’s expression suddenly changed.

“No, they’re coming down!” Chi Xiao’s heart sank, and he said hurriedly, “Xiao Shi, stand next to me and don’t move!”

Mu Yu Die and Di Yalan also noticed the abnormal situation in the sky. The girls both looked up at the seven to eight meter long bodies of the Cyan Blood Bats, their eyes glinting with a cruel violent light as they slowly descended. The two girls were frightened, not knowing what was going on.

On the leading Cyan Blood Bat, the Shura King Xiao Han Yi boldly sat there and condescendingly looked at the people below, his husky voice said, “Which of you knows Shi Yan?”

“Shi Yan!”

“Shi Yan!”

“Shi Yan!”

Chi Xiao, Zuo Shi and Mu Yu Die exclaimed at the same time. Everyone's faces were full of awe, not knowing why these people would want to find Shi Yan.

“Hmph, Shi Yan sure has offended a lot of people.” Mu Yu Die snorted, she righteously assumed that Xiao Han Yi and his group were strong enemies that Shi Yan provoked.

Chi Xiao's face slightly changed, he didn't immediately answer, instead, he first put his fists together and said, “May I ask what you are finding Shi Yan for, senior?”

Chi Xiao saw that Xiao Han Yi's capability was unfathomable. He also saw that the Yang family's Shura Blood Guards who sat on the Cyan Blood Bats were mostly in the Earth and Nirvana Realms.

He was extremely stunned so he didn't dare to overlook this matter. He kept his tone as one of utmost respect.

“Senior?”

Zuo Shi, Wu Yun Lian, Di Yalan, and Mu Yu Die were all dumbfounded, they became a little absentminded.

Chi Xiao was the Sky Realm master of Cloud Mountain. He was one of the handful of strong figures in the God Blessed Empire, the Fire Empire, and the Merchant Union. It was said that he was more than a hundred years old and was a well-known master and senior in all of the three countries. But today here he was referring to someone else as senior!

Everyone were speechless.

“Shi Yan is the great-grandson of Yang Qing Di, the head of our Yang family in the Endless Sea. The reason we came this time is to bring him back to the Endless Sea. Do you know where he is?” Xiao Han Yi saw that Chi Xiao's attitude was not bad so he slowly loosened his expression and did not expose his irritable, crazy side.

The Endless Sea? The Yang family? Great-grandson of the head of the family?

Xiao Han Yi's words made everyone petrified.

Especially Mu Yu Die and Di Yalan, the expression on their faces was weirder than ever. They would never have thought that Shi Yan had another identity.

“So you are the masters from the Endless Sea.” Chi Xiao nodded, he raised his head and stared at Xiao Han Yi for a moment. Seeing that he was becoming impatient, Chi Xiao finally said, “Shi Yan has obtained the treasure from the Gate of Heaven and suddenly disappeared from inside the gate. Now he should be somewhere in the outer perimeter of the Dead Swamp. Currently several Sky Realm masters are searching for him in the outer perimeters of the Dead Swamp. If you want to find him, then do so quickly. If you're too late, then he will have met with a grim fate.”

“Grim fate!”

All of a sudden, an extremely strong bloody smell came from Xiao Han Yi's body. This bloody smell covered the distance, like a canopy covering them from the sky, making everyone dizzy and hard to breathe from the strong odor.

“If anything happens to Shi Yan then all the nations of those involved will be buried with him!” Xiao Han Yi left these few words, and then slapped the Cyan Blood Bat and said, “Spread out and search the whole Dead Swamp. If anyone finds him send the message immediately!”

The group of Shura Blood Guards from the Yang family rode on the Cyan Blood Bats, and in a moment they were all gone.

“Master, is this guy strong?” Zuo Shi said curiously.

“I'm afraid three Beiming Shangs together wouldn't be able to fight him.” Chi Xiao's expression was grim, he meaningfully glanced at Mu Yu Die and Di Yalan, his voice steadily said, “The Beiming family is dead for sure. The people on the Cyan Blood Bats are enough to sweep away all the five families of the Merchant

Union. Beiming Shang is doomed this time!”

Mu Yu Die’s face turned pale, her body collapsed and she fell on her ass.

“Xiao Die!” Di Yalan exclaimed, “What happened to you?”

Mu Yu Die’s expression shifted unpredictably and complex emotions flickered across her eyes. She looked like she was laughing and crying at the same time, as if she had gone mad.

After a very long while, Mu Yu Die’s expression slowly became determined, she suddenly stood up, “Come on, let’s go find Shi Yan!”

“Why would we want to find him?”

“I will try everything, to become his woman! No matter what he wants me to do, I’ll do it for him!”

“Ah!” Di Yalan exclaimed, her hand covered her mouth, with a face full of disbelief.

Xia Xin Yan clenched onto Shi Yan and they were still flying through the air, galloping crazily towards the east of the Dead Swamp.

Suddenly, an untraceable darkness started to slowly form under the clouds ahead.

A mass of endless dark power suddenly rippled from the darkness. It wrapped Xia Xin Yan’s body, suddenly putting a pause to her speedy flight.

“Stop.” In the pure darkness, there came a cold voice, “I am the Lord of the Dark World, I don’t want to make enemies with you people from the Endless Sea. If you drop that kid, then you can go now.”

Xia Xin Yan floated in mid-air, her expression slightly cold, she said indifferently, “I suggest you to mind your own business, my

people will arrive very soon. I know you have the capability of a Sky Realm First Sky warrior, but you're far too weak if you want to go against us. In the Endless Sea, people like you can only be a dedicated warrior, and not even one of the core warriors! If you want to keep your prestige in this place then mind your own business."

Not only was Xia Xin Yan not scared, she even gave out threats.

"I wanted to get rid of exactly this fate, that's why I want what that kid has." In the pitch black darkness, the voice continued, "Don't force me! In order to get that thing, I can give up the Dark World. As long as I can step into the God Realm in the future, I can rebuild the Dark World anywhere, even in the Endless Sea!"

Xia Xin Yan's face changed. She suddenly realized she probably won't be able to convince the opponent with words.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Moto and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 108 - Waiting for an Opportunity

Shi Yan felt humiliated.

He was being carried by Xia Xin Yan and flying in the wind. The sharp winds blew on his face and he felt a stinging sensation like blades stabbing into his skin.

Wisps of fragrance from Xia Xin Yan flew into his nose along with the wind. The fragrant breeze should've been a wonderful thing, but his position was seriously awkward and his mood just couldn't lighten at all.

He was grabbed by the collar of his clothes and lifted into the air. Shi Yan felt more like Xia Xin Yan was carrying him like a package rather than a living person.

Although he knew that Xia Xin Yan had no choice and had to take him to escape quickly, Shi Yan still felt humiliated.

There was never another moment like this where he held such a desire for power! He desired stronger power! He desired power that could get rid of everything!

Carried in Xia Xin Yan's hands, he secretly made up his mind. If he was lucky enough to survive this, he would never let any other person carry him like this! He would use all his strength to find higher ground and he would override everyone else!

Shi Yan clearly heard the conversation between Xia Xin Yan and the woman's voice in the dark. After knowing that it was the Mistress of the Dark World, Shi Yan's expression became grim, but there was nothing he could do.

Although he had many wondrous encounters and obtained four different Martial Spirits in his body, he was still only in the Human Realm. There was an insurmountable gap between him and Sky Realm masters. This wasn't just some minor difference and couldn't just be offset by his mysterious Martial Skills.

He clearly knew his own capabilities and he knew that against a master like this his chances of escaping would be minimal.

So he didn't bother to speak. He only gathered his concentration and tried to find an escape opportunity.

“Do you really want to become enemies with the Endless Sea?” Xia Xin Yan took a deep breath, her beautiful figure slowly descending.

Shi Yan's heart shook as he could clearly sense that the reincarnation power in Xia Xin Yan was slowly disappearing.

Once Xia Xin Yan used her Reincarnation Martial Spirit, the power of reincarnation would slowly disappear as it did not belong to her. When all of her reincarnation power is used up, Xia Xin Yan would revert back to her original realm of a Disaster Realm, Third Sky warrior.

Just standing in mid-air used a lot of reincarnation power. When she realized that the Mistress of the Dark World completely blocked the path ahead she knew that it would be impossible to keep roaming the sky freely while carrying Shi Yan.

They landed.

Xia Xin Yan dropped Shi Yan and she coldly looked at the dark cloud that was slowly descending from the sky, and said dismissively, “In the false gate, there's only the Original Seal of a Martial Spirit. Once the seal has been obtained, it can no longer be used again.”

Pausing for a second, Xia Xin Yan then said, “Which means, even if you kill him, you'll get nothing out from him.”

While saying this, Xia Xin Yan's eyes swept to afar and she looked towards the swamp next to her.

From the swamp came the sound of squelching mud. Zhua Qi's body slowly surfaced from the swamp.

Standing in the middle of the swamp, Zhua Qi maliciously looked towards this area, “I don’t believe you! There must be something else on this kid! Miss Xia, you just have to give him to me. If I really can’t find anything on him then that would have nothing to do with you.”

“Shi Yan! Shi Yan!”

Beiming Shang’s roars came from far away, coming closer and closer.

“Miss Xia!” Zhua Qi screamed again, “Give that kid to me and when he drops into the swamp I will drag him underground. Or else, Beiming Shang won’t leave him alone. I promise you, if there really is nothing on the kid, I will leave him alive!”

“Alright!”

Xia Xin Yan did not mince his words as she seemed to know that Beiming Shang was almost here. And with the situation with the Mistress of the Dark World forcing her hand, Xia Xin Yan couldn’t just directly take Shi Yan away.

After her response, Xia Xin Yan did not hesitate. She moved and grabbed Shi Yan and threw him into the distance.

At the same time, she opened her mouth and a glistening dagger flew out from under her tongue.

The dagger was covered in mysterious runes. The runes were only the size of tadpoles, but they slowly shifted on the dagger, as if they had a life of their own.

Once the dagger came out, waves of mysterious power came from the runes. That power was able to cut off someone's soul consciousness. Xia Xin Yan swung the dagger and casually slashed down. Suddenly, layers of ripples appeared in the void, glinting with light.

The layers of ripples were slashed by Xia Xin Yan’s dagger and in the ripples, Beiming Shang’s furious face faintly was faintly

displayed.

“Xia Xin Yan! How dare you cut off my soul consciousness! I will kill you!” In the distance, Beiming Shang roared in madness, his voice was filled with an earthshaking wrath.

Xia Xin Yan remained unmoved. She held the dagger in her hand and her body swiftly danced. The dagger drew beams of light, making layers of soul consciousness waves in the plain void and shattering that soul consciousness bit by bit.

The Mistress of the Dark World who was hiding in the pitch black darkness saw that Xia Xin Yan could cut off the soul consciousness of Sky Realm masters. Realizing that Xia Xin Yan was not easily trifled with, the mistress did not venture out when she saw that Beiming Shang was about to arrive. Instead, that cluster of darkness slowly floated up the sky again and stopped inside a dark cloud.

“Thump!”

Shi Yan’s body suddenly dropped into the swamp.

Zhua Qi’s face was filled with joy and he immediately stirred his Martial Spirit, wrapping Shi Yan in layers of mud. He then dragged Shi Yan with him and sank into the swamp.

Shi Yan instantly felt that it was hard to breathe. He hastily gathered his concentration and held in his breath. He secretly circulated the power in his body to prepare for any upcoming situations.

In the cluster of mud, Shi Yan felt like he was sinking god knows how many meters into the depths of the swamp.

Suddenly, the mud cluster wrapping around his body abruptly dissipated.

This was a tightly sealed, five square meter cavity in the mud. There was mud all around and only a small amount of air, with no exit.

In the mud cavity, there was only the excited-looking Zhua Qi by his side.

Zhua Qi rubbed his hands together, looking very excited. He laughed sneakily and said, “We are a hundred meters under the swamp. This cavity is created by my Martial Spirit. It can guarantee that you won’t suffocate to death. Okay, now we can talk about what happened in that strange space. Hmm, if you hand me everything, I can promise that I won’t kill you and I will even escort you out of the Dead Swamp.”

“You can figure it out yourself.” Shi Yan spread out his hands, and stood still in his spot, “Whatever you can find on me you can take.”

“I only want what you got from the strange space.” Zhua Qi dazed, and then said ruthlessly, “I have no interest in anything else!”

“I didn’t get anything.” Shi Yan shook his head, and said calmly, “Only bits of starlight entered my body and now it has merged with my blood and bones. Maybe if you eat my flesh, you can still get some power from the starlight.”

“Kid, you really think I wouldn’t dare to eat you!” Zhua Qi licked his lips, and said cruelly, “If I can get power from eating you, then I wouldn’t mind eating you whole!”

Shi Yan’s expression remained calm, he simply sat down, and said: “It’s up to you. The thing is in my body anyway and I can’t take it out, so do what you want.”

“Kid, you would rather die than give it away?” Zhua Qi’s expression was ferocious. He pondered and then suddenly said, “Did you know, that I have many ways to make you wish you were dead?”

Shi Yan was silent and he didn’t say a thing.

The Profound Qi, negative energies and Yin Qi all quietly came

out of his body and started to slowly spread around the entire cavity...

The three different powers spread out, but didn't immediately form into [Gravitational Fields]. Shi Yan was focused as he secretly took precautions. If Zhua Qi made a move next, he would create the [Gravitational Fields] without hesitation.

He knew that the [Gravitational Fields] definitely won't be able to go against the Sky Realm Zhua Qi, but he only wanted to use it to restrain Zhua Qi for a bit.

As long as the [Gravitational Field] could trap Zhua Qi for a moment, even if it was only a few minutes, he grab the opportunity to flee to the surface of the swamp and maybe even find a chance to escape.

“Boom, boom, boom! Boom, boom, boom!”

Earthshaking sounds came from above the swamp. The violent power fell into the swamp and even Shi Yan, who was a hundred meters deep in the swamp, could still sense the commotion from above.

“Kid, don't expect that woman to save you. Now that Beiming Shang is here, she won't even be able to help herself.” Zhua Qi took a deep breath in and clenched his teeth, “Don't force me to take extreme measures, just give me the thing now. I will promise you that if you're obedient, I will escort you out of the Dead Swamp. You know my power in the Dead Swamp. As long as I'm willing, even if that woman can't protect you, I can! How's this?”

“I only got the sky full of starlight from the space and now all that starlight is in my body. The starlight can let me absorb power from the stars. It is a Martial Spirit. Hmm, if you know how to transfer Martial Spirits, I wouldn't mind giving it to you. Other than that, I have nothing else to say.” Shi Yan said casually.

“A Martial Spirit! One that can absorb power from the stars!”

Zhua Qi's face was full of joy. He was so excited that his body was shaking and he laughed loudly, "It certainly is a treasure! Kid, give it to me now! Quickly, give it to me!"

"Didn't you hear me?" Shi Yan frowned, "That Martial Spirit is in me. I don't even know how to use it. How am I supposed to give it to you?"

"Surely there's a way! There must be a way!"

Zhua Qi was extremely excited and he shouted in the cavity, "If you can obtain that Martial Spirit, then you can definitely give it up too! Hurry and think, you can definitely find a way! Shi Yan, I'll give you three days! After three days, if you give the Martial Spirit to me, I will promise to escort you out!"

Three days?

Shi Yan furrowed his brows and said dismissively: "Okay, I'll think about it carefully."

"Yes, you have to think about it carefully! After three days, if you still can't do it, hehe, then don't blame me for being unkind!" Zhua Qi grinned.

On that day.

Deafening blows kept coming from outside the swamp, indicating that Xia Xin Yan and Beiming Shang were still battling.

When the night fell, the fighting outside finally ceased.

Shi Yan didn't know what was happening outside. His heart sank deeper and he kept thinking about how to escape from Zhua Qi's hands.

"Boom, boom!"

Late at night, waves of a most destructive power suddenly covered the swamp!

Those waves of power had such a frightening penetrative force that it pierced a hundred meters deep into the swamp. It had an

indomitable life force. It kept trying to find traces of warriors in the swamp and came straight at Zhua Qi.

“What the hell? Who is this powerful?” Zhua Qi’s face suddenly changed, his expression aghast.

He saw that the waves of power came at him like flying dragons, he didn’t bother about Shi Yan anymore. Shrieking, he rushed out of the mud cavity and clashed with the frightening power that carried the scent of blood.

Shi Yan’s eyes brightened. He sucked in a big breath and hurriedly he rushed out of the cavity, floating up towards the surface without regard for anything else.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Moto and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 109 - The Shura King

A hundred meters deep in the swamp.

The muddy and murky water mixed together, and since there was more mud than water in the swamp, it was very tough to escape.

Once a man or a beast falls into the swamp, they will slowly sink in, and ultimately be engulfed by the swamp, becoming a corpse at the bottom of the swamp, which will eventually rot and never be seen again.

The most frightening part of the Dead Swamp was the sheer size of it. There were hundreds of thousands of swamps, which had swallowed countless warriors and demon beasts, making all of them die within the swamp.

Zhua Qi was the only exception.

As a hybrid between a Mud Dragon and a Human, he could naturally move under the swamps, and use the mud in the swamps.

In the Dead Swamp, even if he met a warrior of higher strength, Zhua Qi could still easily dive into the depths of the swamps, and avoid disaster.

All along, Zhua Qi fit to the Dead Swamp like a duck to water, and never paid any regard to other people.

But this time, deep below the swamp, Zhua Qi had a terrified expression, and it seemed like he was terrified.

The harsh, pungent odor of blood penetrated through the hundreds of meters of swamp, like the blood of dragons.

This spirit of blood had a strong penetrating power, and a shockingly frightening strength. If it was targeting him, even hundreds of meters under the surface, it could still force him into

an awkward position.

Having lived in the Dead Swamp for so many years, Zhua Qi was well aware that the deeper you traveled into the swamp, the more Corpse Qi you would find.

The Dead Swamp had existed for tens of thousands of years, and countless dead souls were buried under these swamps. Those that died in the swamps couldn't gain redemption, and they always lingered at the bottom of the muddy waters.

Because of that, there were always strong Corpse Qi lingering in the deepest depths of the swamp. The deeper you went, the stronger the Corpse Qi was. The power of this Corpse Qi could block the scoping powers of someone's soul consciousness, and it could disrupt all sorts of invading powers.

If he didn't have the power to control mud, even Zhua Qi wouldn't dare to sink this deep into the swamp.

But now that a harsh bloody Qi had penetrated hundreds of meters into the swamp, and easily traveled through the strong dead spirits, continuing to chase Zhua Qi down. This terrified Zhua Qi.

For the first time, he sensed death was coming his way!

Frightened, Zhua Qi could no longer bother with Shi Yan. He quickly descended into the depths of the swamp.

“Pop!”

Shi Yan suddenly rushed out of the mud hole.

The mud quickly crushed on top of him, like a heavy mountain. Shi Yan's body was completely engulfed in mud. He couldn't breathe, nor see, and he had to use all of his strength to swim upwards towards the surface.

This swamp had a special trait: The harder you struggled, the faster you sank. And even hundreds of meters under the surface of

the swamp, that trait still applied.

Struggling, Shi Yan felt like he was in a whirlpool of mud. Not only was he unable to escape, but he was also sinking faster.

Shi Yan's heart shuddered, and he abruptly stopped his movements. He held in his breath, and stopped moving his body. Lights flashed across his mind, as he hurriedly tried to think of an idea to escape to the surface.

In the depths of the swamp, he couldn't breathe, or see. And a flow of Corpse Qi seemed to be corroding his body.

In this state, he would soon die from suffocation.

Various thoughts flashed through his mind, and suddenly, in the depths of the swamp, he felt the natural Yin Qi in his vicinity.

Once the Yin Qi appeared, Shi Yan soon sensed the negative powers that he released before.

Shi Yan's mind clicked, and he hurriedly circulated the three types of powers in his body. In the swamp, a Gravitational Field made from Yin power, Profound Qi, and negative energy was formed.

Once the Field was formed, Shi Yan immediately stirred it, and started manipulating the Gravitational Field to surround himself.

His mind was focused on the Field, and Shi Yan, very carefully, controlled the Field, then making it start to slowly whirl...

The three powers intertwined together, forming into a massive grinding power. A lot of mud flowed into the Field, and, moved by the grinding power of the Field, it slowly started to float upwards towards the surface.

It really does work!

Shi Yan was overjoyed. He immediately put all his focus on controlling the Gravitational Field. Following the rising motion of the Gravitational Fields, his body also started to rise towards the

surface.

“Pu!”

After a minute.

Suddenly a figure shot out of a muddy area in the swamp. The figure slowly rose up into the sky, flying around three meters under the cold moonlight, and then suddenly dropped.

“Shi Yan!”

Xia Xin Yan exclaimed, her hands immediately forming into a lotus seal, and a gigantic aqua colored lotus flower flew out from her palms, directly stopping under Shi Yan’s body.

Shi Yan, who was falling towards the swamp, fell on his ass on the icy lotus flower. The lotus flower carried him and flew away from the swamp, stopping by Xia Xin Yan’s side.

“Phew.”

Xia Xin Yan lightly breathed out, she put her hands together, taking the form of a worshipper.

The lotus flower that carried Shi Yan away from the swamp formed into streams of passing light, that entered into the palms of her hands, and disappeared bit by bit.

“You’re hurt?” Shi Yan looked at her, and frowned.

Xia Xin Yan’s eyes contained signs of exhaustion, and her earlobes, which could be seen outside of her veil, were pale as a sheet. It could be assumed that her entire face must’ve looked the same.

“This is the aftermath of using my Reincarnation Martial Spirit, but it’s fine, I already used the Nutrition Pill from your Yang family. I will have recovered by tomorrow.” Xia Xin Yan’s expression was cold as she pulled a strand of hair from behind her ears and spoke dismissively.

“My Yang family?” Shi Yan was stunned, he said with a deep

voice: “What are you talking about?”

“Boom, boom, boom! Boom, boom, boom! Boom, boom, boom!”

In the distant sky, thundering sounds rang out like earthquakes, and sounded extremely frightening.

Shi Yan raised his head to look into the sky.

He could see that under the thick clouds, there was a imposing man with a face full of scars who was unyieldingly suspended in mid-air.

By his side, appeared three giant rivers of thick blood. The three blood rivers were each a few thousand meters long, and a few hundred meters wide. They swiftly shifted in the air, showing anyone who saw it a scene they will never forget.

The blood in these rivers was thick, and filled with a wicked blood spirit.

That man with the ferocious expression stood at the meeting point of the three rivers. As if controlling the rivers, his two hands twisted and the blood rivers moved at his will. From the looks of it, he was battling with three people.

Those thousand-meter long and hundred-meter wide rivers were like three giant blood chains in his hands, driving the three people in the sky, into difficult positions.

Beiming Shang, Zou Zi He, and the Mistress of the Dark World all threw their Sky realm power at the three blood rivers, continually defending against the intrusive attacks of the blood rivers.

The man controlling the three terrifying blood rivers, still had enough spare power to cast out slashes of blood light. The blood light fell into the swamps below, forcing Zhua Qi in the swamp to flee in panic, having no choice but to dive a thousand meters deep into the swamp to hide.

The man with the face full of scars was multitasking in four

different ways. He fought with four Sky realm masters, Beiming Shang, the Lord of the Dark World, the Mistress of the Dark World, and Zhua Qi, at the same time. And he was still able to gain the upper hand, forcing the four masters into awkward positions.

Behind the man, giant bats, which were seven to eight meters in length, stared out with violent bloodthirsty eyes.

On the bats, many cold-faced warriors silently watched the movement above, as if preparing to cut in at anytime.

“Who is this?” Shi Yan’s face was full of shock. This was the first time, after he arrived at Grace Mainland, he met such a frightening warrior.

“One of the three Shura Kings of your Yang family—Xiao Han Yi, he has a capability of Sky realm second sky. What he cultivates is the Evil Blood Path of the Five Shura Paths.” Xia Xin Yan’s expression was complicated.

“My Yang family?” Shi Yan shook his head, “I don’t understand what you’re talking about.”

“You will soon understand.” Xia Xin Yan said dismissively, and suddenly whistled towards the sky and shouted: “Master Xiao, Shi Yan came out of the swamp, he’s fine.”

“You guys go down, and protect young master Shi.” Xiao Han Yi deeply gazed at Shi Yan from the sky. Then a trace of pleasant surprise flashed across his eyes, and he commanded the Shura Blood Guards behind him.

Just from his gaze, Shi Yan felt chills run down his spine.

That man’s eyes were like a godly weapon, which could pierce directly into people’s souls. It gave him a dominating atmosphere, which was a frightening force of deterrence to others, making them feel, deep down, that they could not contend with him.

“Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!”

The Cyan Blood Bats flew down from the sky, and stopped by Shi Yan's side. The fifty Shura Blood Guards rode on the Cyan Blood Bats, and surrounded Shi Yan.

“Young master Yan!”

Fifty ferocious roars simultaneously came from the warriors on top of the Cyan Blood Bats. Fifty Earth or Nirvana realm warriors all looked at him with serious expressions.

Shi Yan jumped in surprise. He looked at this parade of warriors with an astonished expression on his face. He had no idea how he suddenly became their young master.

“Miss Xia, what is going on?” Shi Yan was dazed for a moment, and spoke in confusion.

“Later the Shura King will explain it to you. I'll say no more.” Xia Xin Yan's pretty brows furrowed, and she spoke indifferently: “Shi Yan, what I said to you before, will be cast aside now. I'm sure the Yang family will lay out your future well, I'll stop meddling with it.”

She meant the thing about, making Shi Yan enter the Xia family and employing him into the Three Gods Sect as a spy.

Shi Yan became even more confused. He didn't know why Xia Xin Yan suddenly became so easy to negotiate with. Seeing that Xia Xin Yan didn't intend to explain, Shi Yan instinctively looked up at the scar-faced man in the sky.

“Hey!” Just after one glance, Shi Yan couldn't help but exclaim.

Up in the sky, Beiming Shang became an ice statue, his body wreathed with cold energy, and he quickly flew towards the south.

—Beiming Shang is actually running away!

Once Beiming Shang left, there was an even greater pressure on the Lord and Mistress of the Dark World. The two didn't stay either, and also quickly flew to the south, afraid to keep fighting

with that man.

The Lord and Mistress of the Dark World felt a huge pressure, and they didn't dare to separate from Beiming Shang when running, scared that if they were to fall behind, they would be killed by that man.

“Hehe! Don't try to run!” Xiao Han Yi's expression was as ferocious as a demon. He controlled the three terrifying blood rivers, and immediately chased towards the three.

...

“Hey!” Chi Xiao exclaimed, he raised his head towards the sky, and shouted: “Beiming Shang!”

You could only see that the head of the Beiming family was now bleeding through his mouth, and fled across the sky in panic. There was even a sign of fluster in his eyes.

Behind him, the Lord and Mistress of the Dark World were also full of panic. They fled along, as if being chased by some horrifying monster.

Mu Yu Die and Di Ya Lan also gazed at the sky in astonishment, they were stunned inside.

Not long after, the two girls saw the devil-like Xiao Han Yi charge forward, controlling three blood rivers.

The two were lifeless, and all sorts of emotions stirred inside them.

“Ah!” Di Ya Lan suddenly shouted in surprise.

—She saw Shi Yan seated on top of one of the Cyan Blood Bats.

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 110 - You Don't Deserve That!

The Cyan Blood Bat had a length of about eight meters and a broad back, so it was still spacious, even when there were two people sitting on top of it.

Holding onto the Cyan Blood Bat's long thin ears, Shi Yan clenched his legs tightly on its neck, as the air blowing against him was like a strong gale.

Looking down from up in the sky, the warriors in the Dead Swamp were as small as flies, and a sense of pride welled up in Shi Yan.

Riding a Demon Beast in the sky with the wind shuttle beside his ears, Shi Yan loved the feeling of riding the Cyan Blood Bat.

The Shura Blood Guard on that Cyan Blood Bat noticed Shi Yan's enjoyment. He smiled, "If Young Master Yan returned to the Yang Family, you will have a better mount, and then the Cyan Blood Bat will mean nothing."

A better mount?

Shi Yan's asked, "What sort of mount?"

"A mount that is worthy of you! Bigger and faster than the Cyan Blood Bat. It can also understand what you say, and will protect you. If the family head presents you with a Twin-headed Dragon, then please let me ride for a minute. Twin-headed Dragons are all Level Six Demon Beasts, the same as Master Xiao's Level Six Cyan Blood Bat, but more capable than his."

"Twin-headed Dragon? Level Six Demon Beast? Don't they have power equal to that of a Nirvana Realm warrior?" Shi Yan was shocked.

In the Dark Forest, the Dead Swamp, and the Cloud Mountain, Level Six Demon Beasts were already masters, some with even more intelligence than some warriors. Every Level Six Demon

Beast was untamable, and refuses to be any warrior's mount.

However, the Yang Family could make those Demon Beasts be mounts so easily, and even gifted them to experts. From this, Shi Yan could imagine how powerful the Yang Family was.

“Yes, Twin-headed Dragons can shoot ice and flames, making them equal to a Nirvana warrior with twin Martial Spirits. It can fly better than a warrior at the same realm.” that warrior proudly smiled, “In the Endless Sea, only a few powers can afford to give their descendents Level Six Demon Beasts, and we, of the Yang Family, are one of those powers.”

Shi Yan could presume how powerful the Yang Family was!

“Bang, Bang, Bang!”

Blasts came from the sky, looking as if they were trying to crack the world into pieces.

Shi Yan was soon drawn towards it, and he turned his eyes from the Cyan Blood Bat to look towards the front.

In front of them, the Shura King, Xiao Hanyi, stood in the sky like a devil, controlling the three broad Blood Rivers, and brutally assaulting Beiming Shang, Lord of the Dark World and the Mistress of the Dark World, causing them to flee.

Inside the three Blood Rivers, overwhelming blood gas was flowing like three blood dragons.

Beiming Shang was frozen and his body was surrounded by Ice Fire, moving in and out of one of the Blood Rivers, as he defended against the Blood River with a rigid face.

Blood light shot into the sky as thousands of magic snakes formed from the Blood River, and tried to entangle Beiming Shang.

The Blood Snakes looked incredibly vivid as they waved their sharp immortal claws.

Once the Blood Snakes were frozen, due to Beiming Shang's Ice

Fire, they fell into the Blood River, and then quickly revived and jumped towards Beiming Shang, again, this time with even more ferocity.

The Lord of the Dark World, Zou Zihe, generated Dark World Thorns around his body and looked like a huge hedgehog.

In the Blood River, Zou Zihe kept producing Dark World Thorns to prevent the blood gas from the Blood River from reaching him, and tried to escape towards the south.

The Mistress of the Dark World stayed in darkness, as she too was devoured by Blood River. She struggled but couldn't get rid of it.

Xiao Hanyi was like a devil from hell, and he got a pleasurable feeling from fighting with the three.

He even scorned lightly, "Not working! Still not working! The warriors here are too weak! You could only be servants in the Endless Sea, and even there, you would not stand out."

Beiming Shang went into a rage, but couldn't do anything.

Only at that moment, did they realized just how frightening the warriors from the Endless Sea were.

They didn't know that, while fighting with them, Xiao Hanyi already pressured Zhua Qi to flee thousands meters into the swamp!

"Go!"

Suddenly, the voice of the Mistress of the Dark World came from the darkness.

The next moment, from the darkness, a blast of strange power came. After a boom, that darkness broke down and a black shadow escaped toward the south.

Meanwhile, the Lord of the Dark World, Zou Zihe, also began to trigger his skills, and disappeared like a wisp of wind.

Beiming Shang's expression suddenly shifted, as he saw the two disappear, and he quickly tried to escape too.

"You have to stay!" Shura King Xiao Hanyi showed a frightening expression on his scarred face.

The other two Blood Rivers suddenly moved crazily, and merged into the first river.

The three Blood Rivers joined into an endless sea.

In the blood sea, Beiming Shang's body was drowning, and he couldn't make a move. He bellowed desperately.

"Humph!" Xiao Hanyi looked down on him coldly, and then laughed cunningly, "You want to kill the descendent of the Yang Family? I will kill you first!"

Xiao Hanyi turned into a bloody light, and then flew out of the blood sea, disappearing into blood gas.

From the blood sea came Beiming Shang's miserable cries, as he couldn't fight back anymore.

Shi Yan was secretly delighted, but he smiled coldly, "Beiming Shang is finished."

"That guy is merely at the First Sky of the Sky Realm, so he can't fight against master Xiao. Once the three Blood Rivers combined, even a Sky warrior at the second sky could be killed." That warrior confirmed in despise, "He is dead meat."

"Let's go down, I saw some friends." Shi Yan moved his head to look down, and spoke to that warrior.

"Sure." That guy nodded happily, and patted the Cyan Blood Bat's head back.

The Cyan Blood Bat cried and dashed down quickly to land beside the group including Chi Xiao and Zuo Shi.

Having the mission to protect Shi Yan, those Shura Blood Guards also flew down and encircled Shi Yan.

Shi Yan got off the Cyan Blood Bat, and smiled to Zuo Shi, “Why are you still here?”

“We are just on our way home.” Zuo Shi pouted, while looking at the Yang Family warrior beside Shi Yan in awe, and said in a low voice, “Shi Yan, who are they?”

From her teacher, Chi Xiao, Zuo Shi had already learned of the abilities of the Shura Blood Guards, yet Xiao Hanyi’s behavior in the sky still astonished her.

Therefore, standing in front of the Shura Blood Guard of the Yang Family from the Endless Sea, even Zuo Shi was anxious.

“I don’t know either.” Shi Yan shook his head, and felt confused, “But, they won’t do bad things to me. Hehe.”

“Bang!”

Just then, a frightening explosion came from the sky.

In the middle of the blood sea, Beiming Shang’s body exploded while his head and limbs fell to the ground.

The blood sea started to disappear.

The hideous looking Shura King, Xiao Hanyi, fell from the sky to Shi Yan’s side, with a bloody jade bottle in his hand.

Inside the bottle, Beiming Shang’s spirit was struggling in hatred.

“Young Master Yan.” Xiao Hanyi walked up to Shi Yan, the smell of blood wafting from his body, and smiled, “I didn’t prepare any gifts for our first meeting. But this guy is at the First Sky of the Sky Realm. When we get back to the Yang Family, I will refine a weapon with his spirit as a gift for you.”

“Well...” Shi Yan scratched his head and smiled bitterly, “I don’t know who you are, but it’s already a big gift that you killed Beiming Shang.”

“It’s not big enough.” Xiao Hanyi shook his head, and said

rigidly, “Young Master Yan will be the hope of the Yang Family. I have to be good to you before you go back to the Yang Family in the Endless Sea, or you will forget me, hehe.”

Mu Yu Die and Di Yalan stared at the jade bottle in Xiao Hanyi’s hand, and went blank seeing Beiming Shang’s struggling spirit.

“Master, who on earth is Shi Yan?” Chi Xiao asked after a short silence.

Xiao Hanyi frowned, and took a glance at Chi Xiao coldly, “None of your business.”

Chi Xiao smiled embarrassingly, and stopped asking, before he looked at Shi Yan in surprise.

“Young Master Yan, Let’s find a better place for talking.” Xiao Hanyi suddenly suggested.

Before Shi Yan was about to nod, he saw Mu Yu Die running toward him in haste.

“What?” Shi Yan turned gloomy, and looked at her impatiently, “What do you want now?”

“Shi Yan, I want to be your woman!” Mu Yu Die bit her lips and pretended to be cool, but said in blush, “You know, you are fond of women. I think I’m not that bad looking. I can do anything for you! And I will learn to do anything that I can’t. I promise, I will make you happy! As long as, as long as you get revenge for me!”

“I don’t need you.” Shi Yan shook his head.

Mu Yu Die’s thin body quivered, and her face turned pale, with her lips bleeding.

Bearing such huge humiliation, Mu Yu Die still continued to plead, “To be your concubine is ok...I swear I will make you happy!”

“You don’t deserve that.”

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 111 - Immortal pills

The Cyan Blood Bat carried Shi Yan and flew to the east of the Dead Swamp. Soon, they landed in the woods where Xia Xinyan was.

This time, Shi Yan sat on Xiao Hanyi's Cyan Blood Bat.

This Cyan Blood Bat had crimson eyes and sharp claws. Its wings were flared out, giving it a menacing dominance.

Just as Xiao Hanyi, the Cyan Blood Bat emitted a bloody smell, as it had eaten numerous warriors.

Xiao Hanyi wanted to talk to Shi Yan, and Shi Yan didn't want to talk to Mu Yu Die, so he refused her and climbed onto the Cyan Blood Bat, without taking any further looks at that snobbish woman.

The Cyan Blood Bat landed slowly, and stopped in front of Xia Xin Yan.

Xiao Hanyi walked up and said lightly, "Little Xia, it's all finished here. I can give you a ride if you are going back to the Endless Sea."

Xia Xin Yan smiled elegantly, "Thank you uncle Xiao."

Xiao Hanyi nodded, as he walked aside with Shi Yan, and looked directly into his eyes, "Young Master Yan, could I check your body?"

Shi Yan was confused, and didn't want to wait, "Sure!"

Xiao Hanyi reached out his red hand and put it on Shi Yan's shoulder, then a stream of dense profound Qi went into Shi Yan's body.

That agile profound Qi moved all around Shi Yan's meridians.

After that, Xiao Hanyi finally nodded joyfully, "Well, it seems you did inherit the Immortal Martial Spirit of the Yang Family!"

Immortal Martial Spirit?

Shi Yan was a little shocked, but after spending a few short moments thinking, he realized why these experts from the Endless Sea came here.

“Young Master Yan, could you cut your arm? I want to see what stage your Immortal Martial Spirit is at?” Xiao Hanyi hesitated, and then asked.

“Ok.”

Shi Yan didn't feel uncomfortable at all, and he took out a dagger from his bag, and made a small cut on his left arm.

While cutting, Shi Yan looked calm, as if he wasn't mutilating his own flesh.

Xiao Hanyi was observing him carefully.

Seeing Shi Yan's boldness, Xiao Hanyi believed Ku Luo's opinion of Shi Yan, that he was a strong-minded one.

He, who was brutal to himself, would also be brutal to others! Xiao Hanyi truly believed that, in order to become a powerhouse in this world, one needed to be brutal!

Though the Yang Family was influential in the Endless Sea, it still had many adversaries. Those demons in the Fourth Demon Area hated the Yang Family so much that they would do anything to hurt the Yang Family. If Shi Yan was not decisive enough, he may lose his life in the Endless Sea someday.

Xiao Hanyi asked Shi Yan to cut himself, as he wanted to test his disposition too.

Seeing Shi Yan's ruthlessness to himself, Xiao Hanyi realized that it would be easy to train Shi Yan, so he was very pleased.

The wound began to twist like a worm, while the flesh joined with itself.

Xiao Hanyi's eyes sparkled!

Right in front of him, Shi Yan's wound healed little by little.

In merely ten minutes, the wound completely recovered, without a scar.

“Fantastic! Fantastic! Fantastic!”

Xiao Hanyi repeated the word in excitement, “Without Immortal pills, You have already reached the second stage of the Immortal Martial Spirit as a Human warrior! Fantastic! Brilliant! Young Master Yan, you are such a genius! It was worth of my journey here!”

“The second stage of the Immortal Martial Spirit?” Shi Yan was surprised, and he smiled, “Good. I felt my Immortal Martial Spirit had changed when I was in that odd space. So it turns out that it advanced to the second stage, hehe.”

“Young Master Yan, the Immortal Martial Spirit of the Yang Family doesn't advance with mere training, it also needs blood. Young Master Yan must have met formidable adversaries in the fake Gate and gotten hurt, so your Immortal Martial Spirit advanced!”

Xiao Hanyi didn't get into the fake Gate of Heaven, but he knew everything that happened to Shi Yan in there.

“Right.” Shi Yan nodded.

“Young Master Yan, now I will explain the Yang Family to you. The family head went to...”

Xiao Hanyi told the story about Yang Hai and King Yang Qing in details, and sighed, “Young Master Hai is middle aged and unable to fight for the family in the Endless Sea. What a pity. It's good to have you, Young Master Yan. I came all the way to take Young Master Hai back to the Endless Sea. But I can't push him when he refused. What do you think, Young Master Yan?”

Xiao Hanyi's eyes were shining, before Shi Yan replied, he continued, “Young Master Yan, with your temper and talent, you

could be a pillar of the family and a legend in the Endless Sea. The Merchant Union is too small of a place for you, and the Shi Family can't give you a bright future. Young Master Yan, the vast Endless Sea is so mysterious. It contains god domains, exotic women, and many different experts. That's where you belong, Young Master Yan..."

To attract Shi Yan to the Endless Sea, Xiao Hanyi kept depicting the various fascinating things in the Endless Sea, in the hope that Shi Yan go to the Endless Sea to adventure.

"Sure! I will go with you!"

Before Xiao Hanyi could finish his speech, Shi Yan interrupted, "I love challenges. The more dangerous, the more captivating. I will go to the Endless Sea anyway. The earlier, the better."

Shi Yan was a fanatic for adventures. He went to the Shi Family for a chance to develop himself. However, he was not the real Shi Yan of the Shi Family, so he never regarded it as his home.

Before such a great chance, Shi Yan seized it without any hesitation.

To him, the Endless Sea was much more attractive than the Merchant Union.

"Great! Great!" Xiao Hanyi bursted into laughters.

He thought he would have to make a long speech, but was not expecting that Shi Yan would accept so fast.

Shi Yan was only seventeen, but already reached the second Sky of Human Realm, had twin Martial Spirits, great talent, and a cool personality...

No matter how anyone looked at it, Shi Yan was far more suitable than Yang Hai, due to the cruelty in the Endless Sea. Xiao Hanyi will complete his mission if he takes Shi Yan back to the Endless Sea.

“Young Master Yan, here’s an immortal pill made by the family head, which is one of the seven famous medicines in the Endless Sea. It can clean your meridians and your whole body. The Immortal Pills are Spirit Level medicine, and sometimes can make a commoner into a warrior, by triggering his Martial Spirit. Once you take it, your meridians will expand and your Immortal Martial Spirit will develop more. Hmm, since you’ve reached the second stage of the Immortal Martial Spirit, you can’t advance much though. But it would benefit you a lot, so take it now.”

Xiao Hanyi smiled, took out a jade box and opened it, inside which was a pill.

That pill was shining with beautiful colors, and from the small holes on it, wisps of pleasing and refreshing scents wafted out.

“This Immortal Pill is very strong, and may torture you for days. But it does not harm your body. Young Master Yan, take it and I will protect you here. No one would dare interrupt you in the Dead Swamp.” Xiao Hanyi handed the pill to him with a serious face.

Shi Yan nodded, and picked up the pill in astonishment.

“Bum-bum, bum-bum, bum-bum!”

As he held the pill in his hand, he felt the beats from an infant’s heart. And the holes were producing a pleasing smell.

A Spirit Level pill.

Shi Yan was a bit intoxicated by the pill, as he now knew more about the Yang Family, so he got much hope for his trip to the Endless Sea.

“Young Master Yan, the magical properties of the pill will dissipate three days after leaving the box.” Seeing Shi Yan was calmly observing, Xiao Hanyi quickly explained.

“Spirit Level pills, so valuable, hehe. Somehow, I feel a bit of regret from taking this.” Shi Yan smiled with pride, and then consumed it.

“With your personality, Young Master Yan, once you enter the Endless Sea, you will have endless women and treasures. At that moment, Young Master Yan won’t be surprised by this pill anymore. Young Master Yan, sit down and have a good rest. I will protect you.” Xiao Hanyi spoke softly, smiling.

He was hard on others, but very considerate when facing a member from the Yang Family.

“Got it.”

Shi Yan’s expression shifted as he felt a burning sensation in his stomach. Without any further considerations, he sat down, cross-legged, and tried to digest this Spirit Level pill from the Endless Sea.

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 112 - Human Realm Third Sky!

East of the Dead Swamp.

Shi Yan sat on the ground, with his legs crossed and eyes shut. His body was starting to turn red as the temperature of his body slowly increased.

Drops of sweat appeared on his forehead, but they were evaporating very quickly, due to his high body temperature, and changing into water vapor.

Soon, around Shi Yan's body, there appeared a circle of mist. The mist kept increasing, and then evaporating from the increasing heat. But still the mist ceased to disappear.

Shi Yan's expression soon turned grim, it looked as if he was in a lot of pain.

Xiao Hanyi stood sternly next to him, his eyes focused on Shi Yan, watching Shi Yan's every movement.

Some of the Shura Blood Guards also came around, being filled with curiosity. But under Xiao Hanyi's watch, they were all silent, and didn't dare to make a single sound, scared that they might disturb Shi Yan.

After god knows how long, Shi Yan's body slowly trembled, and sweat started pouring down his body like rain, which resulted in more mist forming.

From the beginning to the end, Shi Yan hadn't let out a single sound of pain. As more time passed, Shi Yan's expression became more stern as he battled against the pain in his body.

Xiao Hanyi had made an understatement about how painful the process of absorbing the Immortal Pill would be.

The children from the Yang family would usually have special personnel taking care of them when consuming the Immortal Pill,

and they would be given an Ice Pill to assist them in bearing the pain. The Ice Pill could lessen the amount of pain induced by the Immortal Pill, cancelling out some part of the violent medicinal effects of the Immortal Pill, and making it less painful for the person who takes it.

But, once the Ice Pill was used, the medicinal effects of the Immortal Pill would lessen by 20%. While the Ice Pill could remove some of the pain, it will also remove some of the medicinal power of the Immortal Pill.

In Xiao Han Yi's hand, there was actually an Ice Pill. Originally, he was going to let Shi Yan take it.

However, seeing the talent and toughness that Shi Yan had shown, he decided against it. He wanted to see if Shi Yan could really bear through it. If Shi Yan really couldn't take the pain of the Immortal Pill anymore, then Xiao Han Yi would give him the Ice Pill.

Xiao Hanyi didn't want Shi My to lost out on that 20% of power in the Immortal Pill. Therefore he hadn't told him about the assisting Ice Pill, hoping that Shi Yan could absorb the medicinal powers of the Immortal Pill to the greatest extent.

But, he was still nervous. He worried that Shi Yan's perseverance would not be enough and that he would not be able to bear with it. So he didn't dare to relax, and remained prepared to lead in at any time.

On the other side.

Xia Xin Yan was watching everything, and a trace of surprise flashed through her beautiful eyes.

She was the young mistress of the Xia family, and the relationship between the Xia family and the Yang family had always been close, so Xia Xin Yan knew about the secrets behind the Immortal Pill and the Ice Pill.

She knew that children of the Yang family, unless they were in the Disaster or Earth realms, would be given an Ice Pill to assist them.

In the Yang family, there were many children who wanted to absorb all of the power of the Immortal Pill, and willingly chose to give up on the Ice Pill.

However, rarely could any of these people bear through it. Most would give up in the middle of the process, and couldn't help but ask for an Ice Pill to ease that frightening pain.

Xia Xin Yan wasn't far from Shi Yan and Xiao Han Yi. When Xiao Han Yi took out the Immortal Pill, immediately she keenly noticed that Xiao Han Yi hadn't taken out the Ice Pill.

At that moment, her exquisite mind had guessed Xiao Hanyi's intention, and knew what kind of thoughts were going through Xiao Hanyi's mind.

Xia Xin Yan was also very curious, and she wondered if Shi Yan could really bear through it, or if he would suddenly open his eyes and pass out.

The seven most wonderful elixirs of the Endless Sea each had their own individual effects. The Immortal Pill of the Yang family was known for its violent and fierce medicinal effects. The extreme pain accompanied with the process of taking the pill was also very well known.

She felt that Shi Yan wouldn't be able to hold it, and that he would soon be overwhelmed by the pain in his body. Having that thought in her mind, Xia Xin Yan couldn't help but silently move towards him.

Xiao Han Yi's brows furrowed. He looked back and glanced at Xia Xin Yan, and motioned for her to keep silent.

Nodding her head, Xia Xin Yan signaled that she understood. She kept silent, and paced towards Shi Yan's side, quietly watching Shi

Yan.

A day quickly passed.

At this point, Shi Yan's body was all red, mist covered his whole body, and his expression was contorted, as if he was holding in a great amount of pain.

Two days had passed.

Shi Yan's body was trembled slightly, and the amount mist around his body had increased. But his eyes were still tightly shut, and he unyieldingly battled against the fierce medicine in his body.

Three days had passed.

The mist around Shi Yan's body had started to take on a darker color. On this day, the sweat on Shi Yan's body also started becoming dark brown.

Xiao Han Yi's expression became more serious, and there was even some surprise in his eyes.

Xia Xin Yan was also secretly amazed. She was shocked by Shi Yan's perseverance, and knew that, this time, the Yang family had caught themselves a treasure.

It had always been rare for there to be a child of the Yang family that could take the Immortal Pill at the Human realm, and silently persist for three days. Those that managed this feat all generally become famous and domineering individuals in the future.

The fourth day came.

On this day, Shi Yan's body was visibly shaking. The sweat on his body made his clothes wet, and he looked like he was completely soaked in water.

The sweat on his body was no longer of a muddy color, but was now jet black, and accompanied by a horrible stench, which continued to become stronger.

On this day, the surprise on Xiao Han Yi and Xia Xin Yan's faces

became very obvious.

Those Shura Blood Guards watching on the side, were also also amazed, and their faces were tinged with awe.

These Earth realm and Nirvana realm warriors were almost completely sure that Shi Yan would become a central pillar of the Yang family! His potential was limitless!

Shi Yan still made no sound, but his teeth were tightly clenched, and his body kept shaking. His body was like a red-hot iron, and the heat he gave off was astounding.

Four days, four whole days, and Shi Yan hadn't even made a single pained moan!

The children of the Yang family, even the tough-minded men, would scream in piercing pain when they took the Immortal Pill without taking an Ice Pill. Moreover, there would be people rolling on the ground, pointlessly attempting to negate some of the pain in their bodies.

But Shi Yan was steady as a mountain. He sat still like a thousand-year old stone.

At the end of the fifth day, Shi Yan suddenly howled loudly. He stood up, and the mists around his body rippled like waves.

“Young master Yan!” Xiao Hanyi shouted with a deep voice, he said urgently: “Can you still bear it?”

Opening his eyes, Shi Yan's eyes were as red as blood, he clenched his teeth and smiled widely, “Awesome!”

“Awe... awesome?” Xiao Hanyi's expression froze, as he stared at Shi Yan in daze, “Isn't it painful?”

“Painful?”

Shi Yan shook his head, the redness on his face slowly disappeared, he smiled: “The pain has passed away, and now I'm in the third sky of the Human realm. This Immortal Pill sure is

forceful, I almost couldn't hold back a scream. Hmm, now the pill has spread through my entire body, and the fiery raging power is slowly disappearing.”

“The third sky of the Human realm!” The Yang family warriors all yelled out, their faces full of astonishment.

Seventeen years old, Human realm third sky!

Even for those who grew up in the Yang family and the central disciples, who have consumed countless elixirs, could rarely break into the third sky of the Human realm at seventeen years old.

Shi Yan had always been in the Merchant Union, without the assistance of the powerful resources of the Yang family, but he had stepped into the third sky of the Human realm at seventeen years old. Such talent, such cultivation speed, it was utterly too good to be true.

Xiao Han Yi's eyes glimmered with light, he took a deep breath, and said in a deep tone, “Young master Yan, it seems that I've underestimated you. Absorbing all of the Immortal Pill's power within five days of time, without any external help, is extremely shocking. If the head of the family knew about your performance just now, he'd be very pleasantly surprised. If young master Yan returns to the family right now, you might just be immediately rewarded an island and a level six demon beast, the Twin-headed Dragon.”

“An island? Level six demon beast the Twin-headed Dragon?” Shi Yan was stunned, “How big is the island?”

“Bigger than Tianyun City. Young master Yan would be able to do whatever he wants with it. Hehe, don't be too surprised, young master Yan. Wait till you return to the family, then you'll know how wealthy and powerful the family is. Our family, now, controls almost a thousand islands, some of which are even bigger than the entire Merchant Union. At that time, young master Shi will know how insignificant the Merchant Union is.” Xiao Han Yi said

proudly.

“I’m looking forward to it.” Shi Yan nodded, his face full of joy.

“Young master Yan, may we go to the Endless Sea now?” Xiao Han Yi pondered for a second, and said, “Young master Hai does not wish to return, and there is no need to go to Tianyun City, we should just leave now. Right now the Fourth Demon Area is ready to make trouble, and I shouldn’t stay out for long. The sooner we go back, the sooner we’ll be able to contribute a little more power to the family. Young master Yan you also need to be tested by the family, and cultivate the ‘Immortal Rebirth Creed’ so you can quickly become a pillar of the family.”

“It’s not good to leave without saying goodbye, we should still go back to Tianyun City. Now Tianyun City must be a mess, and the Mo, Ling, and Beiming families might go against the Shi family. Before I leave from here, I want the Shi family to have no enemies in Tianyun City!” Shi Yan frowned and pondered for a while, and then spoke in a serious voice.

Although he wasn’t really a Shi family member, Shi Jian, Han Zhong, and Yang Hai have treated him well. Now that the Shi family is facing troubles, he couldn’t just leave them high and dry.

Xiao Hanyi’s group had the power to sweep away all of the five families of Tianyun City. With this power, the Shi family could destroy all obstacles in the way, and become the true leaders of the Merchant Union.

He felt like he should do something for the Shi family, or else he would always feel guilty inside. Favors must be paid and grudges must be settled, this had always been his rule.

“Young master Yan is an affectionate man.” Xiao Han Yi nodded, and said, “Then we will go back to Tianyun City.”

“Uncle Xiao.” Xia Xin Yan suddenly spoke up.

“Alright, you can come along too. We won’t stay in Tianyun City

for long. Once the business is settled, we'll immediately go back to the Endless Sea, how's that?" Xiao Han Yi said.

Xia Xin Yan nodded, "Yes, I'll go along with Uncle Xiao's arrangements."

While talking, Xia Xin Yan looked deeply at Shi Yan. She hesitated for a moment, then said, "Uncle Xiao, Shi Yan still has the Star Martial Spirit of the Three Gods Sect on him, don't forget."

"This will be handled by the head of the family." Xiao Han Yi grinned. "The Three Gods Sect has always been in conflict with the Yang family. If they knew that Shi Yan got the Star Martial Spirit of Ouyang Zhi, I wonder what their faces would look like. Haha, young master Yan truly has the best fortune. He even obtained the original seal of the Martial Spirit. This time, the head of the family will laugh until his mouth is crooked."

"Let's go." Without further ado, Shi Yan took the lead and walked towards the level six Cyan Blood Bat.

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 113 - Poisonous Bu Bo

Tianyun City.

Recently, this place was not at peace. Whether it be day or night, there would often be warriors fighting to the death in the different areas of the city.

There were warriors dying almost every day.

The city was already in such a chaos, which meant it was even more dangerous outside the city.

The peasants in the city could often see bright lightning and fierce sword spirits outside the city, sometimes accompanied by miserable screams.

During the day, the peasants often gathered in the more busy streets. And once the night came, they shut their doors tight, and didn't dare go outside.

The warriors and mercenaries, which were usually active around the Dark Forest and the Cloud Mountain, were scared to come trade into Tianyun City lately, as if to avoid misfortunes.

The ones who knew inside information could sense that this was the five families infighting. The five families were the five most powerful forces in the Merchant Union, and their strife made the normal residents jitter in panic, hoping that the fighting would end soon.

The Shi family, Stone Room.

The important members of the Shi family, such as Shi Jian, Shi Tie, and Shi Dang, were all scowling, as if something was troubling them.

Shi Jian had been unhappy lately too.

When Shi Yan and the group left, the Shi family had started to gain the upper hand in the fight between their family and the Mo

family. They beat the Mo family miserably, making the people from the Mo family cower in their homes, too scared to go out during the day.

However.

Half a month ago, the Mo family suddenly made a counterattack, with a menacing force in tow.

During the fight with the Shi family, there were some strangers mixed in with the Mo family's people. These people were experts at using poison, and their methods were incredibly malicious, taking the Shi family by surprise.

During their more recent battles, Shi family members were often fatally poisoned, leading to the death of many powerful warriors at the hand of the Mo family.

Shi Jian was already full of troubles, and when he heard Yang Hai was related to the Endless Sea, Shi Jian became even more agitated.

That day, when the Shura King Xiao Hanyi and the group of powerful warriors from the Yang family rode the Cyan Blood Bats and befell on the Misty Pavilion. Their pressuring existence had deeply awed the whole Tianyun City. Making the great families in the city feel a sense of insecurity, afraid that the Misty Pavilion might do something striking.

After that, Yang Hai returned to the Shi family, and explained the background of the Shura King Xiao Hanyi.

After Shi Jian heard Yang Hai's explanation, he couldn't feel happy at all, instead he was a little worried.

Shi Yan's talent was astonishing, his mind was steady and mature. In Shi Jian's mind, he already thought of Shi Yan as his successor. Now that this Yang family from the Endless Sea had suddenly popped out, catching Shi Jian off guard, he didn't know what to do.

Xiao Hanyi's strong appearance made Shi Jian afraid inside. He started to realize that his treasured grandson Shi Yan might be taken away.

He was still looking forward to Shi Yan revitalizing the Shi family. If he got taken away by the Yang family to the Endless Sea, he might just puke blood out of his anger.

But, the Shura King Xiao Hanyi was too overbearing, and the Shura Blood Guards, that came along, were also extremely formidable. According to Yang Hai's description, Shi Jian realized that, even with all of the Shi family's strength, he still wouldn't be able to go against these people.

Thus, thinking that his grandson might leave him, he subconsciously clenched his teeth, but couldn't do anything about it.

Not long after Xiao Hanyi left, the Mo family started to fight back.

The Mo family seemed to have gained strong aid from the Poisonous Dragon Valley. Lately, even the heavily injured Mo Tuo had begun to occasionally show up in Tianyun City. The injuries on his body seemed to have been almost healed, and he indicated, on many occasions, that he was going to fight to the death with the Shi family.

In the following battles, because of the strong aid from the Poisonous Dragon Valley, the Shi family repeatedly suffered many losses, and lost many strong warriors.

These few days, the Ling family has also been ready to make trouble, as if they made an agreement with the Mo family and the Poisonous Dragon Valley. They wanted to take this opportunity and beat the Shi Family for their arrogance.

From the few recent fights outside the city, the Shi family suffered great loss when they lost three Disaster realm warriors

and an Earth realm warrior.

“Father, the visitors from the Poisonous Dragon Valley have been staying with the Mo family. Today I got news, that among the visitors from the Poisonous Dragon Valley, there might even be the Valley Master, Poisonous Bu Bo. Bu Bo is not only an alchemist, he’s also at the first sky of the Sky realm. The power of his poisons is no trivial matter! God knows what the Mo family offered them, that they actually managed to invite Poisonous Bu Bo. This time we’re really in a lot of trouble.” Shi Dang’s expression was not pretty. He deeped his tone, and said: “Mo Chao Ge, Mo Chao Tian were killed. Mo Zhan and Mo Qi are also dead. This time Mo Tuo has really gone crazy, or else he wouldn’t have invited Poisonous Bu Bo from the Poisonous Dragon Valley to come. That Bu Bo is a dubious man. This time Mo Tuo has invited serious trouble.”

“The Poisonous Bu Bo!”

Shi Tie exclaimed, his face suddenly became grim, he clenched his teeth and said, “Mo Tuo really has gone crazy. That Bu Bo is an ambitious man, who has always wanted to come and cause trouble in the Merchant Union. In the past, he’s alway had Beiming Shang on top of him, so he wouldn’t try to make trouble. Now that Mo Tuo invited him first, he has a legitimate reason to be here. I’m afraid this time the Mo family is going to be taken over by the Poisonous Dragon Valley!”

Shi Tie’s face turned green, but he stayed silent.

“Big brother, the Poisonous Bu Bo has a set of poisonous abilities. It is said that he eats all sorts of poisons every day to strengthen his power. Any normal man who approaches him would rot to death. He’s definitely one of the most frighteningly evil men in the world.” Shi Tie took in a deep breath, and spoke angrily, “How could Beiming Shang turn a blind eye on this! If this Bu Bo really controlled the Mo family, then he would become a great threat to the Beiming Family too. I don’t know what Beiming Shang is thinking!”

“It seems that Beiming Shang is not in the Merchant Union right now.” Shi Jian stayed silent for a moment, then he clenched his teeth and said, “Han Feng sent the news last time, he said Beiming Shang most likely went to the Dead Swamp. Lately Beiming Shang proclaimed to outsiders that he is closed-door cultivating, and he won’t be dealing with any Incidents in the Merchant Union. Even with the Poisonous Bu Bo here, he still didn’t appear. There’s definitely something wrong!”

“He went to the Dead Swamp?” Shi Dang’s face changed, “that kid Shi Yan is also there. If Beiming Shang went there, wouldn’t Shi Yan be in danger?”

Shaking his head, Shi Jian said: “Most likely not. Chi Xiao and that girl from the Misty Pavilion are both there. Even if Beiming Shang went there, he wouldn’t dare to cause trouble.”

“Master! Master!”

At this moment, a cry came from outside. Han Zhong sprinted his way here and said urgently: “Master, Master Hai has been heavily wounded by someone! His injuries are very serious!”

“What!”

Shi Jian’s expression turned cold, his eyes were almost about to spout out flames. He said furiously: “Yang Hai has never cultivated in any martial art. He’s not a warrior at all. This is known by all of the Merchant Union! The Mo family would even dare to attack Yang Hai, they’ve really thrown away all rules. If something happens to Yang Hai, I will fight to the death with Mo Tuo.”

After Shi Jian roared, he hurriedly followed Han Zhong out, and urgently rushed towards where Yang Hai was lying down.

In a room filled with smell of medicine and blood, Yang Hai was lying on the bed with his body covered with blood. Three physicians from the Shi family bustled with the different bottles and jars, constantly pouring different medicines into Yang Hai’s

blood-filled mouth, their expressions were serious.

Yang Hai's hand and feet bones were all fractured, and his chest was covered with deep sword cuts. He was unconscious.

Together, three Disaster realm warriors of the Shi family knelt down on the ground. They were also covered by blood, with a serious expression they all clenched their teeth.

“Wang Wei, who did it?” Shi Jian's expression was frighteningly grim. While his eyes turned red, he took in a deep breath and said with a low voice.

“The Ling family and the Mo family!” The Disaster realm warrior named Wang Wei, who was kneeling on the ground, had a face full of anger, “We were accompanying master Hai to transfer medicine to the west pharmacy, and then were were attacked in an alley. Other than the Mo family warriors, the attackers also included people from the Ling family. That young master Ling Shao Feng from the Ling family was also there!”

“Ling Shao Feng!” Shi Jian's eyes were bursting with murderous thoughts, “That little bastard wants to die! How dare he attack Yang Hai, I will finish him off!”

“Father, Ling Shao Feng has always wanted to marry Mo Yan Yu. Recently I heard that the Mo family gave a condition, saying that as long as they kill two direct descendants of the Shi family, the Mo family will marry Mo Yan Yu to Ling Shao Feng. That kid is crazy about Mo Yan Yu. Lately he's been strolling around with the Ling family's warriors, as if trying to find an opportunity to attack. But the direct descendent warriors of our family have also been very careful, and have never left the family, so that kid never got the chance. But, because Master Hai is not a warrior, he had to go out and take care of many matters for the family. I didn't think that Ling Shao Feng was so crazy that he would even attack Master Hai, who has never cultivated in any martial arts!” Shi Dang clenched his teeth.

Yang Hai's sister, Shi Qing, was also Shi Dang's sister. Which was why his relationship with Yang Hai was very close.

All these years, Yang Hai worked with all his dedication for the Shi family. Shi Dang clearly knew this, and had treated Yang Hai as his true brother.

Now that Yang Hai was heavily injured. Shi Dang was also furious, he was irritated enough to kill someone.

"Big brother, Hai is badly hurt. The Ling family really wants him dead!" Shi Tie clenched his teeth, "The Ling family is already going against the rules by doing this! Big brother, if we don't go and punish the Ling family, they'd really think we're easy to bully!"

"Bother, you go take a visit to the Zuo family personally, we really need to talk over this thoroughly." Shi Jian breathed in, and advised him, "Bring more people, be careful along the way."

"Hmph!" Shi Tie's expression turned cold, "The people from the Ling and Mo family don't have the guts to attack me yet. If they really dared to come, I don't mind killing them all!"

"Anyway be careful." Shi Jian advised him again.

"Father, will Hai be okay?" Shi Dang asked worriedly.

Shi Jian looked deeply at Yang Hai, and sighed, "Don't worry, if any other ordinary person got injured this bad, they would be dead for sure. But Hai is special, and he still has some life left in him, so he will definitely recover. They dared to attack Hai, that means they fear nothing now. We need to be ready as soon as possible."

"Yes!"

...

In a remote alley between the Shi and Zuo families, there was a very secretive garden. The garden had long been unoccupied, so weeds grew all around, and spider webs were everywhere.

However, today, in this garden, many figures appeared. Occasionally quiet voices came from one of the wooden cabins.

“Master Bu Bo, today the Shi family will definitely send powerful warriors to the Zuo family. Now that the Shi family is starting to be afraid of our attacks, it is important that they talk with Zuo Xu of the Xou’s. This time, it’s very likely that Shi Tie will go personally. At that time, I would hope you could lend a hand and poison that Shi Tie first. Then we could easily kill him!” Mo Tuo’s voice came faintly.

“Mmm Hmm. The reason why I came from the Poisonous Dragon Valley was to help the Mo family. My disciple, Xie Shou, was killed. This grudge has to be settled with the Shi family.” a dark and chilly voice responded.

“Brother Mo Tuo, if I help you to kill Shi Tie this time, that girl of yours has to marry into our family. Hehe, that kid Shao Feng has been longing for your family’s girl for a long time. You can’t get away with this any longer. That kid can’t wait anymore. See, he even took care of Yang Hai for you, how’s that?”

“Once Shi Tie dies, the marriage between Yan Yu and Shao Feng will be immediately held!”

“Alright! I was waiting for that!”

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 114 - Shi Tie's Death

With a gloomy face, Shi Tie was walking through Tianyun City with seven Shi Family escorts.

From the Shi Family to the Zuo Family, almost every street was a commercial street. The crowd made way for them when they saw horses from the Shi Family.

Shi Tie sat rigidly on his horse, pondering on how to talk with Zuo Xu about the Ling family.

After a while, the troops, including Shi Tie, reached a quiet street.

This street was in between the Shi Family and the Zuo family. Though not crowded, there were usually vendors present.

But today, the street was completely quiet, and not a single vendor was seen.

Shi Tie didn't think much about that because recently Tianyun City was chaotic, so citizens rarely wander through quiet streets.

The troop was moving at a fast pace, and so they quickly reached the midpoint of the quiet street.

Shi Tie's expression turned serious.

“Boom!”

A stone wall on the side of the street suddenly exploded. One after another, huge rocks flew into the air and then fell toward Shi Tie.

Meanwhile, several shadowed came down a side street and hurtled towards Shi Tie, like eagles swooping down on their prey.

Broad, long lightning zipped towards Shi Tie.

The space was sealed as a huge net covered the entire block and sealed it from all directions.

Shi Tie bellowed, “Mo Tuo! Ling Jue!”

Dragon-like lightning, together with a net, blocked the street, and everything quieted down at once.

“Bang, bang, bang!”

Shi Tie’s body hardened as he used his petrification martial spirit and pushed his Nirvana energy to the max. Light shot out from his body and smashed the rocks which were flung towards him.

“Bang, bang, bang!”

On the sides of the street, the remaining stone walls exploded, one by one, and more rocks flew toward Shi Tie, like a wave of hills.

Wisps of light purple smoke came from the blast, and floated around Shi Tie.

Though angry, Shi Tie held his breath, “Bu Bo! We, of the Shi Family, will never stop fighting you!”

“Your Shi Family is too weak, and you will die soon.” Bu Bo’s cold voice came, like a poisonous snake, full of despise.

Wisps of smoke pervaded and covered Shi Tie and his troops.

Excluding Shi Tie, all the other members of the Shi family group were at the Disaster or Earth Realm. Although they all had held their breath, they couldn’t defend against the purple smoke, and their skin turned purple and they were greatly tortured, feeling as if millions of insects were nibbling at their bodies.

Screaming miserably, those Shi Family escorts fell to ground, and their bodies began to rot away.

After petrification, Shi Tie, in the poisonous purple smoke, turned purple as well, feeling pain all over his body.

“Humph! You, being at the Nirvana Realm, are such a fool to go against my Poisonous Rotting Smoke!” Bu Bo’s cunning voice came from the top of one of the buildings along the street.

“Papapapa!”

The electric dragons produced by Mo Tuo struck on Shi Tie endlessly. Meanwhile, the net produced by Ling Jue wrapped around Shi Tie.

The experts from the Mo family and the Ling Family rushed in, and encircled Shi Tie.

Numerous sharp weapons shone and were shot at Shi Tie, like rain drops.

Shi Tie was turned into a pincushion, and, due to the poison, his Petrification Spirit couldn't defend against them.

“Kill!”

Mo Tuo finally showed up. He raised a silver hammer, which was covered with lightning, and slammed it down on Shi Tie.

“Kakakaka!”

Every bone in Shi Tie's body broke, and he was bleeding profusely.

“Boom!”

With a hideous face, Shi Tie's strong body fell to the ground, and quickly rotted away.

Ling Jue walked out from a tree shelter and coldly looked at the rotten body, “Well, Shi Jian lost an arm, and Shi Tie is dead. It will now be much easier to attack the Shi Family.”

Mo Tuo looked delightful, and he, again, struck Shi Tie's skull with his hammer.

“I will bury the Shi Family with my grandson! Shi Tie's death is just the beginning!” Mo Tuo looked ferocious.

“Brother Mo, I think we should first arrange our children's wedding. While the Shi Family will be making funeral arrangements, we will be having a wedding. Isn't it interesting?”

Ling Jue came up with an idea.

“Good!” Mo Tuo burst out laughing, “Come here, pack Shi Tie’s bones, and send them to the Shi Family. It’s my gift for them. Wish the members of the Shi Family a long life! Hahaha!”

“Yes sir!”

...

At the Dead Swamp.

Shi Yan sat on the Cyan Blood Bat with Shura King Xiao Hanyi, who had an uncaring expression on his face. They were training.

When Shura King Xiao Hanyi trained Evil Blood Path, he could influence the blood of the people around him. Sitting beside him, Shi Yan felt disturbed, and his blood was out of control, trying to gush out of his body.

Xiao Hanyi, as if sensing Shi Yan’s abnormality, suddenly opened his eyes, smiling, “Young Master Yan, my Evil Blood Path can influence other people’s blood, so you have to be careful while sitting near me. Hehe, if Young Master Yan doesn’t like it, you can change to another Cyan Blood Bat, all right?”

While talking, Xiao Hanyi secretly glanced at the Cyan Blood Bat, on which Xia Xinyan was sitting quietly.

Xia Xin Yan was still wearing a veil, and her clear eyes were looking absentmindedly off into the distance.

Her thin hands pressed on a bone on the back of the Cyan Blood Bat, while her slim body showed perfect curves. She was truly Captivating!

Following Xiao Hanyi’s eyes, Shi Yan gave Xia Xin Yan an appreciative look, and his mouth quirked to the side, “Old Xiao, is this woman highly sought after in the Endless Sea?”

For the past few days, Shi Yan had accompanied Xiao Hanyi. Shi Yan was a casual man, even when sitting with an expert at the

second sky of the Sky Realm, he didn't show any respect and still talked openly.

Xiao Hanyi was used to battles everywhere, so he was an untamable person. He was fond of Shi Yan's boldness, so he talked also talked casually to Shi Yan.

"Of course." Xiao Hanyi showed a meaningful expression, "This girl is a top class beauty in the Endless Sea. Every man is dreaming of her! However, she is always cold towards them. Young Master Yan, if you nail her, even the family head will be surprised!"

"Hehe." Shi Yan just smiled reservedly.

"Old and young, both brutes!" Xia Xinyan seemed to know what they were talking about, as her white neck turned, and her bright eyes were filled with disdain.

"Ha, little Xia you hear that?" Xiao Hanyi was also thick-skinned, as he giggled, "Little Xia, our Young Master Yan is great. Though his realm is rather low now, he will have a great future. As soon as we return the Endless Sea, he will train with the Immortal Rebirth Creed of the Yang Family, and will advance rapidly. A marriage between the Xia Family and Yang Family would truly be fantastic! What do you think Young Master Yan? Haha!"

Shi Yan looked indifferent, but secretly cursed that Xiao Hanyi said such impolite thing.

Xia Xin Yan glanced at Shi Yan coldly, "Although he is very talented, his realm is too low for the time being. And it's not certain whether, one day, he could advance this far or not. Humph, he wants to marry me? He has to wait till the day he can beat me!"

Shi Yan touched his nose, not angry at all, "Beautiful Xinyan, you said it. Don't worry, I will beat you sooner or later, just wait."

"Beautiful Xinyan?" Xia Xin Yan was dumbstruck, and she shook her head with an embarrassed expression, "Well, you do belong to

the Yang Family line, so you are as shameless and arrogant as them!”

“Hehe!” Shi Yan was shameless, and not embarrassed at all, “It’s a deal, one day I beat you, you will...”

“Till that day!” Before Shi Yan could finish, Xia Xin Yan interrupted him, “However, I don’t think I will see that day! Humph, you are developing, I’m developing too! When you have reached the Disaster Realm, you won’t advance as fast as you are now. I wonder if you will still be so arrogant then.”

“Don’t worry Xin Yan, I won’t keep you waiting.” Shi Yan kept calling her “Xinyan”, as if he had grown up with her.

Xia Xin Yan had such a gorgeous face, bright brain, and perfect figure. How could Shi Yan ignore that?

It was because he was out of her league before. But now, Shi Yan seemed to have some hope.

Xia Xin Yan was uncomfortable hearing him call her “Xinyan”, as she stared at him once, and then patted her Cyan Blood Bat softly.

That Cyan Blood Bat slowed down, and maintained a long distance from Shi Yan.

Shi Yan didn’t mind that, and turned back to watch her, with obvious lust and desire.

“Good boy!” Xiao Hanyi praised and said in a low voice, “To nail this woman is beneficial to our family. I’ll support you in your conquest! Think about it!”

“Take it easy. Easy.” Shi Yan beamed with sparkling eyes. Even Xiao Hanyi does not know what he was thinking about.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Eli and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 115 - Kill Everything!

Sponsored by: Ron Sarmiento

At dusk.

The sky was dull, with heavy dark clouds, as if a storm was about to come, dreary and depressing.

Cyan Blood Bats were flying in the sky in a line, and slowly descended upon Tianyun City.

Ten minutes later, the Cyan Blood Bat arrived at the Shi Family's residence.

There were white cloth rags hanging everywhere in the residence, and the air was filled with a dismal and gloomy feeling.

All members of the Shi Family were in agony, as wailing sounds could be heard coming from many rooms.

Sitting on the Cyan Blood Bat, Shi Yan's expression turned cloudy.

After glancing down, he realized that they were holding a funeral. According to the ritual, it must be someone important.

In the spacious land of the Shi Family, all the family members were wearing uniforms, and drowning in sorrow. Shi Tie's descendants all looked mournful.

The Cyan Blood Bat landed in the yard, which drew their attention, and they walked out to watch.

Shi Yan walked directly to Shi Jian, with Xiao Hanyi, and asked, "Grandpa, what happened?"

"Young Master Yan, the second Lord is dead, and your father is badly hurt too! He still hasn't woken up." Han Zhong clenched his teeth and said in agony, "The Ling Family and the Mo Family did

this!”

“What?” Shi Yan looked hideous. He took a deep breath, and asked Shi Jian. “Grandpa, what happened?”

Shi Jian’s eyes turned red, then he glanced at Xiao Hanyi, and quickly told him the whole thing.

“The Ling Family! The Mo Family!” Shi Yan growled, “Blood debts must be paid with blood!”

Zuo Xu was standing aside as well, and he looked at Xiao Hanyi and asked softly, “Kid, who is he?”

“Family head! Family head!”

At that moment, cries came from outside. A Shi Family warrior walked in, filled with anger, and said “The Ling and Mo Families have sent a wedding invitation. They say Shaofeng and Mo Yanyu are having a wedding today, and they wish for the Family head to attend.”

“A wedding invitation!” Shi Jian was deeply irritated, “I’m gonna destroy them!”

“Uncle Xiao, I want these two families turned into a river of blood, and the wedding to be a funeral!” Shi Yan turned back, and licked his lips with a hideous face.

“That will be a piece of cake.” Xiao Hanyi smiled, “Tonight, let the Tianyun City be a Shura slaughter house. First the Ling Family, then the Mo Family, and finally the Beiming Family, all will die!”

Zuo Xu gazed at Xiao Hanyi in surprise.

“Grandpa, get up on to the Cyan Blood Bat, let’s go to the Ling Family right now. Their experts must all be there tonight. We can finish them off all at once!” Shi Yan said in a rigid tone.

“They are?” Shi Jian stared at Xiao Hanyi in wonder.

“Friends” Shi Yan explained casually, then he mounted Xiao

Hanyi's Cyan Blood Bat and urged, "Members above Human Realm, find a position on the Cyan Blood Bats. Let's kill the three families today!"

Those people in the Shi Family were shocked at first, then their spirit was lit up as they walked to the Cyan Blood Bats.

"Shura Blood Guard, control the Cyan Blood Bats, take care of them." Xiao Hanyi ordered softly, and smiled at Shi Jian, "Shi Family Head, I guess Young Master Hai had told you who I am. You raised him as your own son, so you are a member of the Yang Family too. We will help you at all expense!"

Shi Jian's body quivered as he yelled, "Thanks!"

"Up to the demon beasts! Go to the Ling Family!" Shi Yan shouted, "They must pay for it! I will let the three families pay for my Second Grandpa's death!"

All the Shi Family experts mounted the demon beasts after Shi Jian's order.

Zuo Xu hesitated, but he too climbed onto the Cyan Blood Bat with his experts from the Zuo Family.

"Hoo! Hoo!"

The Cyan Blood Bats shot into the sky carrying those angry men straight towards the Ling family.

In the Ling Family.

Ling Jue was chatting with Mo Tuo and Bu Bo happily in his living room.

Ling Shaofeng was so proud that he was toasting to the Mo Family, and laughed loudly every now and then.

It's his wedding day today, and his dream of having Mo Yanyu finally came true.

"Brother Mo, can you guess how Shi Jian will look when he gets our invitation card?" Ling Jue and Mo Tuo toasted and laughed.

“I want to see it in person!” Mo Tuo grunted with a gloomy face, “It’s not finished yet! After tonight, I will continue to fight with the Shi Family. I’m gonna destroy them little by little, and let Shi Jian know how it feels to lose his sons and grandsons, and finally I will kill him with my own hands!”

“Mo Family Head, you must remember your promise to me.” Bu Bo, who had a very skinny body, was wearing a dark red gown, had a sharp nose, and had a glittering green light in his eyes.

“Master of Valley, don’t worry, once the Shi Family is smashed, I will do what I have promised.” Mo Tuo replied in a haste.

Bu Bo nodded without a word.

“Shaofeng, that’s enough, don’t drink too much. You have to take care of your bride tonight. Haha, grandpa wants you to have a son as soon as possible.” Seeing Ling Shaofeng’s blushed face, Ling Jue reminded him with a smile.

“Haha, everybody, Shaofeng asks for your excuse for leaving early. Yanyu is waiting for me now.” Ling Shaofeng cupped his hand in front of his chest, and left the room at a light-hearted pace.

Before long, Ling Shaofeng went to bridal chamber and saw Mo Yanyu with a red veil on her head.

“Yanyu, you are mine tonight! I’ve waited for this for so long!” Ling Shaofeng walked up, opened Mo Yanyu’s veil, and gazed at her, captivated.

Today, Mo Yanyu looked more charming than she used to. With the proper makeup, her beautiful eyes looked even more enchanting.

“Shaofeng, promise me, you will kill the Shi Family. My father was killed by them. You marry me, and help me to do that.” Mo Yanyu said softly.

“Don’t worry, the Shi Family won’t last long. After tonight, we two families will ally and take actions.” Ling Shaofeng nodded

with a smile, “Yanyu, you can count on me. I will do everything for you. Look, I even fought with Yang Hai, you should know my love for you.”

“Ok, I know you are good to me.” Mo Yanyu nodded softly.

“Ling Jue! Mo Tuo! Gimme your life!”

At that moment, upon the Ling Family, came Shi Jian’s angry howls.

“Woah! Woah! So lively! But it will be a tomb soon.” Xiao Hanyi’s spooky laughter echoed through the air. Everybody below felt a numbness in their heads.

“You came for me before I got to you! Shi Jian, today is your last day!” Mo Tuo bellowed with a crazy expression.

One after another Cyan Blood Bat showed up from the clouds.

The Shura Blood Guards on the Cyan Blood Bats looked ferocious as they looked down upon those people, and subconsciously licked their lips, as if in front of a huge celebration.

“Kill everyone!”

Xiao Hanyi ordered casually, and jumped into the air with three blood rivers flowing to the crowd.

“Bang, bang, bang!”

The stone buildings in the Ling Family residence began to fall, one after another, with broken rocks flying everywhere.

The three blood rivers fell from the sky and filled the Ling Family with a bloody smell. All the warriors were crying hideously as they drowned in it.

The Shura Blood Guards rode the Cyan Blood Bats and flew down to the blood rivers. Once they saw a warrior in it, they would dash up and cut his head off.

The lively wedding was now a Shura slaughter house, with heads

and limbs flying everywhere.

Before Shi Jian took action, he found the warriors of the Ling and Mo Family were already dead, while those Shura Blood Guards laughed happily as they slaughtered those below.

They were used to relentless slaughter.

Zuo Xu's expression changed, and a strange light crossed his eyes. Seeing those experts killed so easily, he was worried, thus he looked at Xiao Hanyi in fear.

Zuo Xu finally saw the brutality of the warriors from the Endless Sea.

Standing on Xiao Hanyi, Shi Yan looked cold with a cunning smile on the corner of his mouth. Watching the Shura Slaughter house down there, smelling the bloody air, he was so excited that he wanted to kill as well.

“Young Master Yan, don't move. We can manage it.” While slaughtering, Xiao Hanyi smiled at Shi Yan, “Killing entire families is what we do. Every Shura Blood Guard who wants to join us has to kill one hundred warriors first. Only through relentless slaughter can one become a Shura Blood Guard.”

“Yes.” Shi Yan nodded.

Miserable cries came from every corner of the Ling Family. None of the people on the Cyan Blood Bats got down, but simply stayed in the air and struck down at those near them.

Those warriors of the Ling and Mo Family who were trying to run, were grabbed by the Cyan Blood Bats and lifted up into the air. Then they were torn apart and eaten by the Cyan Blood Bats.

The Cyan Blood Bats were not only the Shura Blood Guards' mounts, but also very gluttonous beasts.

This was a huge chance for the Cyan Blood Bats to have a good meal.

Sitting on Xiao Hanyi's Cyan Blood Bat, Shi Yan found that negative energy was gushing into him from all directions.

The ground was covered with corpses, after all, most of the warriors were killed in an instant. Their negative energy came out like flood. Even though Shi Yan was still up in the air, he could still feel and absorb that massive negative energy.

“Bad!”

Shi Yan's face suddenly changed.

The negative energy was so much that he could not bear it anymore! His meridians kept expanding, and he felt that he was almost about to explode.

“Uncle Xiao, let me go to the bride's room! Let me ‘have some fun’!” Shi Yan growled.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Eli and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 116 - Let Him Watch Closely!

In the Ling family of Tianyun City, there came a series of miserable shrieks and cries.

The Cyan Blood Bats circled in the sky, and every time a Cyan Blood Bat dived down, a Ling or Mo family warrior would be beheaded, their bodies snatched up, lifted into the sky, and then eaten by the Cyan Blood Bats.

Three, wide, long blood rivers, looking like bloody dragons, were sloshing around the Ling family residence. They destroyed and crumbled every one of the stone houses of the Ling family, dragging Ling and Mo family warriors into the blood river, where they screamed out in misery and agony. Those that fell under the tide of blood, never came back up.

The Ling family ground was like a slaughterhouse. The blood gathered and flowed, like streams, and broken bodies limbs were spread everywhere on the ground.

The wedding had turned into a funeral, and the Ling and Mo families had already suffered hundreds of casualties.

Ling Jue, Ling Jie, and Mo Tuo were standing, and crazily screaming with red eyes. They tried to defend against this undefeatable power.

Unfortunately, both Ling Jue and Ling Jie were only in the Nirvana realm, not in the Sky realm, so they couldn't fly into the air.

They could only use their martial spirits to form lightning and barriers to fight against the raging Cyan Blood Bats in the sky.

However, the Shura Blood Guards in the Yang family were mostly in the Earth or Nirvana realm, and many of them were not at all inferior to Ling Jue and Mo Tuo. Other than that, on the Cyan Blood Bats, there were also strong warriors of the same level,

such as Shi Jian and Zuo Xu. With the advantage of the Cyan Blood Bat's ability to fly, they continued their bloody slaughter of the Ling and Mo family members.

Ling Jue and Mo Tuo were both covered with blood. They watched as each of their family members became beheaded, their bodies eaten by the Cyan Blood Bats. They have already fell into hysteria, crazily stirring their martial spirit, but were tightly constrained by the Shura Blood Guards on the Cyan Blood Bats.

Poisonous Bu Bo, who came from the Poisonous Dragon Valley, stood outside the Ling family garden, his expression was extremely grim.

Next to him, the powerful warriors that came with him from the Poisonous Dragon Valley were also each being killed by the Shura Blood Guards. Seeing all the people next to him die one after another, Bu Bo's eyes were began to boil with fury, and colorful poisonous smoke flew out of his body, and rose up into the sky.

Poisonous Bu Bo's capability was at the Sky realm. When he attacked with all his strength, the power was quite strong, and he immediately pulled down the few low-flying Shura Blood Guards. Using deadly poison, he immediately killed a few of the less capable Shura Blood Guards.

“Hey!” The Shura King Xiao Hanyi exclaimed as he glanced over at Poisonous Bu Bo. The scar on his face twitched as he laughed and said, “Interesting!”

Then, Xiao Hanyi patted the Cyan Blood Bat, and he jumped down from the Bat. In a flash of red light, he fiercely shot towards Poisonous Bu Bo.

The Cyan Blood Bat carried Shi Yan, and continued to fly towards the bridal chamber.

On the Cyan Blood Bat, Shi Yan furrowed his brows, and negative energies writhed around his body. With his mind full of violent

and murderous thoughts, he coldly glared at Poisonous Bu Bo.

“You can go ahead, young master Yan. I’ll take care of everything here.” Xiao Hanyi turned his back towards him, and weirdly grinned. A foreboding energy started gathering in his left hand, and then a mass of earthshaking evil spirits suddenly formed in his palm.

The bloody evil spirits very quickly formed. In a mere second, those evil blood spirits had already formed into a head-sized giant red eyeball.

The eyeball opened widely and glared straight at Poisonous Bu Bo.

Being stared down by that head-sized eyeball, Poisonous Bu Bo’s heart shook, a trace of fear flashed across his face.

“Poison huh?” Xiao Hanyi sneered, the bloody eyeball suddenly flew out of his hand, straight towards Poisonous Bu Bo.

When that bloody red eyeball was in mid-air, it shone with a bright bloody light, as if it were the eye of a demon, ready to pull people into the endless abyss of bloodthirst and drag them down to the depths of hell.

Just when Poisonous Bu Bo was about to make a move, he suddenly realized that the blood in his body was flowing crazily, and he couldn’t help but spurt out a mouthful of blood. Blood also started to uncontrollably flow out of his eyes, ears, and nose.

The red bloody eyeball didn’t even hit him yet, but Poisonous Bu Bo was already covered with blood, and that blood was all from his own body.

Bu Bo’s face suddenly changed, and, for the first time, he showed signs of fear. He was too scared to stay, and hurriedly flew away, trying to quickly leave the Ling Family residence.

When they saw that the Sky realm warrior, Poisonous Bu Bo, had already fled before they even started fighting., Both Ling Jue and

Mo Tuo, who had put all their hopes in him, felt cold from head to toe. They felt as if all the energy in their body was emptied.

Bu Bo was what the two counted on to fight against the Shi family. The reason why these two dared to attack the Shi family with no fear was due to the presence of Poisonous Bu Bo.

Since Bu Bo immediately fled, they realized that the scar-faced ferocious man was definitely a master that was much more frightening than Bu Bo.

—The two really became desperate.

“The Shura Blood Guards are in charge of slaughtering everyone here, I’ll be right back.” The Shura King Xiao Hanyi was calm, he shouted at the Shura Blood Guards on the Cyan Blood Bats. Then he turned into a flash of red light, and suddenly chased in the direction that Poisonous Bu Bo had fled. He laughed creepily and said: “My friend, you’re not even close to being able to escape from me, the Shura King.”

Xiao Hanyi instantly disappeared, and his voice also slowly became distant.

However, the Shura Blood Guards’ slaughter of the Ling family did not stop.

Poisonous Bu Bo escaped very quickly, and he didn’t even care about the warriors of the Poisonous Dragon Valley. His departure completely crumbled the hopes of the Ling family, the Mo family, and even the Poisonous Dragon Valley warriors.

The Shura Blood Guards were already strong warriors, and the Cyan Blood Bats were ruthless matured demon beasts. With the advantage of flying on the Cyan Blood Bats, the people from the Ling and Mo families were like dead meat on the cutting board, waiting to be sliced by the frightening sharp blades, quickly turning into a bunch of dismembered corpses.

The Ling family and the Mo family were done for.

Zuo Xu coldly looked at the merciless slaughter happening below, and couldn't help but feel a chill run down his spine.

The Ling family and the Mo family were two of the five great families of Tianyun City. They were almost at the same level of power as the Zuo family, but today the two families were going to be killed off. As the head of the Zuo family, Zuo Xu was also full of fear when he looked at the Shura Blood Guards.

The Shura Blood Guard could destroy the Ling and Mo families, which meant destroying the Zuo family would also be a piece of cake. The cruel and cold nature of the Shura Blood Guards had chilled him to the bone.

Zuo Xu secretly made up his mind, he was going to stick tight to the Shi family. From now on, even if he had to cheekily take the initiative to propose marriage, he was determined to settle a marriage between Zuo Shi and Shi Yan.

In the bridal chamber.

Mo Yan Yu and Ling Shao Feng were full of fear. Peeking through the slit on the wall, they watched the slaughter going on outside.

Under Shi Yan's instruction, the jubilant-looking bridal chamber was not crushed by the blood rivers. The row of stone houses in this area seemed oddly out of place among the crumbled ruins of the Ling family residence.

"Yan Yu, let's escape!" Ling Shao Feng felt cold from head to toe and clenched his teeth, "As long as we're alive, we'll definitely get a chance for revenge in the future! We're still young! Some day, we could also reach the sky realm. When the time comes, it'll be an eye for an eye and we'll slaughter their whole family too!"

Mo Yan Yu's face was already as pale as a sheet, and her eyes were filled with grief. She sobbed, "We can't get out. Once we get out there, we'll be killed by the warriors on the demon beasts. These people, they want to kill off our two families! If we get

noticed, we'll be killed for sure!"

"I swear, one day, I'll kill off the entire Shi family!" Ling Shao Feng's face was full of malice, his expression was twisted, and his eyes were filled with endless resentment.

"Boom!"

The door to the bridal chamber was suddenly blown open. Shi Yan, whose body was wreathed with violent and bloodthirsty spirits, barged in with a evil and frightening expression.

Behind Shi Yan, there were two Nirvana realm Shura Blood Guards. They casually stood outside and waited at the door, their indifferent eyes scanned the whole room.

"Young master Yan, we'll stand guard at the door for you." One of them smiled, and said.

"Mmm hmm." Shi Yan said with a raspy voice, and walked towards Ling Shao Feng and Mu Yu Die.

"Shi Yan!" Ling Shao Feng's face changed, his expression suddenly became insane, "I'm gonna kill you!"

"Boom!"

Shi Yan was covered with white mist, he struck Ling Shao Feng's chest with the force of a cannon ball.

Accompanied by the sounds of bones shattering, Ling Shao Feng was thrown into the air. When he dropped to the ground, he was already bleeding out of the seven orifices in his head. He couldn't even move a finger.

Ling Shao Feng was only at the third sky of the Nascent realm. Against Shi Yan, who was now at the third sky of the Human realm, he was knocked out with just one blow, without being able to put up even the slightest bit of resistance.

"My father is not a warrior. When you attacked to murder my father, did you even think about what you were doing?" Shi Yan

sneered and walked to Ling Shao Feng's side, dragged Ling Shao Feng's body, and forcefully throwing him to the Shura Blood Guard, "Hold him, I need him to watch what I'm about to do!"

Then, Shi Yan suddenly sprinted towards Mo Yan Yu.

Mo Yan Yu's pretty face turned pale, and she screamed, "What are you going to do?"

"I'm going to fuck you!"

Shi Yan grinned and quickly reached Mo Yan Yu's side. His hands opened, his palms facing towards her, and the negative powers in his body formed up and entered into Mo Yan Yu's body, forcefully restraining her.

"Rip!"

Mo Yan Yu's bright-colored silk bridal robe was torn to pieces. Her fair clear skin was quickly revealed to all those present.

"Get Ling Shao Feng up here, let him watch closely." Shi Yan sneered. Then he forcefully threw Mo Yan Yu's naked body on the bed, and immediately got on top of her. He laughed wildly, "Mo Yan Yu, do you remember what I said in the Dark Forest? I once said that I would fuck you one day!"

The two Shura Blood Guards were full of excitement. Together they lifted Ling Shao Feng and brought him before Shi Yan so that Ling Shao Feng could clearly see what Shi Yan was about to do.

Ling Shao Feng's eyes were bloodshot, and he roared in madness, "Shi Yan, I curse you to damnation! I swear, as long as I still live, I will one day skin you alive and pull out all of your bones! I will make you endure endless desperation and pain for all eternity!"

"You! You're that guy!" Mo Yan Yu suddenly screamed. She wanted to struggle frantically, but found that she couldn't stir the power in her body at all.

"At that time, I only accidentally glimpsed at you once, and you

wanted to kill me, even to capture me, and feed me poison. You truly have a vicious heart. Today is the day of your wedding. I killed off your whole family, and now I will fuck in front of your future husband. Now you know what it is to wish to die.” Shi Yan’s face was cruel.

“Ah!”

Mo Yan Yu’s moaned in pain, the tears of humiliation and grief poured from her eyes endlessly.

“Bitch, scream! Outside, your family is screaming just like you are, but they’re screaming miserably! And you’re screaming lewdly!” Shi Yan’s face was cold.

Ling Shao Feng was held by the Shura Blood Guards and he could clearly see his fiancée moaning painfully under Shi Yan. Ling Shao Feng’s expression twisted, he was stricken with grief.

At this moment, he felt worse than death.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Eli and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 117 - The Change of the God Stone

Sponsored by: Tyler Lainer

Shi Yan slowly woke up.

Inside the room, Mo Yanyu had fainted, and her naked body was quietly lying on the bed.

Ling Shaofeng showed a ferocious face. After being caught by the two Shura Blood Guards, he couldn't do anything. Now, he can only gaze at Shi Yan in hatred.

“Young Master Yan.” One of the Shura Blood Guards called out to him.

Shi Yan motioned for them to be silent, “I will train for a while, please protect me.”

Then Shi Yan sat cross-legged beside Mo Yanyu's naked body and quietly closed his eyes.

When he came inside her, the strange power in Shi Yan divided into three streams, one of which went into his heart, which had the Star Martial Spirit, and another gushed straight towards his Profound Qi.

The last stream went into Mo Yanyu.

The Star Martial Spirit was nourished by that odd strength, and it lit Shi Yan's heart, which was now glittering with a starry light. The Star Martial Spirit had changed Shi Yan's heart, making it look like it was covered with stars.

Later that night, the power from the stars gushed into Shi Yan's body, being quickly absorbed by his Star Martial Spirit, which made the star light shine even brighter.

In his Sea of Qi, the light ball of Profound Qi contracted as a stream of dense power rippled around and began to circulate in his

veins.

The Profound Qi was like clean lake water, flowing in the brook-like veins. After every circulation, the Profound Qi would go back to the Sea of Qi and the light ball became smaller.

However, its power became much stronger!

With his eyes closed, Shi Yan looked inside his body and observed every cell of his body.

The Profound Qi circulated in his meridians again and again, and the light ball became smaller and grew brighter.

The Profound Qi light ball, in his sea of Qi, became like a little sun, sending out light and warmth.

After many cycles of refinement, the light ball of Profound Qi had become half of its original size.

The essential air between the sky and earth was pulled to Shi Yan. It went into his body through his pores, and traveled to the light ball of Profound Qi.

After a while, a cool air came out from the light ball of Profound Qi.

The cool air entered Shi Yan's mind and circulated slowly in his head. It brought a rather refreshing feeling.

The odd light spots in his brain enlarged as they were nourished by the cool air.

Suddenly, Shi Yan found that he could generate Spirit Power, which could separate from his body and act on things that were outside of his physical range.

As the Spirit Power extended, Shi Yan could clearly sense the two Shura Blood Guards' lively energy and Ling Shaofeng's suppressed Profound Qi. He could also sense new changes in Mo Yanyu's body.

He seemed to have gained an additional pair of eyes, which seemed to have connected with his Spirit Power. As long as his

Spirit Power reach out far enough he could feel the lives around him, both strong and weak.

The Disaster Realm!

Shi Yan was joyful, as he realized his realm had advanced. So, he concentrated his efforts on operating the light ball of Profound Qi, causing more cool air to rush into his mind.

Not knowing how much time had passed, Shi Yan woke up again. After opening his eyes, he was a little lost. Then he came to his senses and asked the two Shura Blood Guards, “How long has it been?”

“Almost one night.” That Shura Blood Guard hesitated, and then asked, in uncertainty, “Young Master Yan, have you... have you reached the Disaster Realm? Just now, I sensed the power of your spirit.”

“You seemed to be observing us through your spirit?” The other Shura Blood Guard also asked, his voice filled with surprise.

When Shi Yan was in the Dead Swamp, he advanced to the Third Sky from the Second Sky of Human Realm, through the help of an Immortal Pill.

Generally, no matter how talented he was, it was hardly possible for him to advance so much in half a month.

To advance to the Disaster Realm from the Third Sky of Human Realm, one needed not only talent, but also huge amount of dense Profound Qi.

In barely half a month, without some treasurous, weapons, or mysterious pills, his Profound couldn't make such a breakthrough.

In the past half month, those Shura Blood Guards had been with Shi Yan, so they clearly knew that he didn't use any pills. It's hard for them to believe that he advanced by a realm in such a short time.

However, they could sense Shi Yan's spirit power, which could only be possessed by a Disaster Realm warrior.

The two Shura Blood Guards were confused, so they asked together.

"Yes, I am in the Disaster Realm." Shi Yan nodded with a confused smile, "Maybe it's because the Immortal Pill wasn't entirely absorbed before, and I just finished absorbing it just now?."

The origin of the Mysterious Martial Spirit was a mystery, and its function was vicious, which was his biggest secret. So he made up that explanation.

The two Shura Blood Guards were confused, so they praised him and stopped asking anymore questions.

"What is the situation like outside right now?" Shi Yan changed the topic.

"The Ling Family and Mo Family are finished. Their family heads and experts were all slaughtered. Bu Bo, from the Poisonous Dragon Valley, was killed by Lord Xiao. Right now, he is with the Shi Family experts, slaughtering the Beiming Family."

"Nine of us Blood Guards stayed here to protect Young Master Yan. The area outside is already a land of death. Now that Young Master Yan has woken up, we can go back to the Shi family, and wait for Lord Xiao, then head back to the Endless Sea."

"Ok." Shi Yan nodded, and got off the bed leisurely.

"Young Master Yan, what about them?" One of the Shura Blood Guards asked.

Getting off the bed, Shi Yan frowned and glanced at Ling Shaofeng, then turned his eyes to Mo Yanyu.

Pondering for a while, Shi Yan walked out slowly. With his back facing to the two Shura Blood Guards, he calmly said, "You know

what to do.”

“Got it.”

Outside.

Seven Yang Family Shura Blood Guards were sitting straight on the Cyan Blood Bats, along with Xia Xinyan, who was wearing a veil.

Seeing Shi Yan walk out of the room, Xia Xinyan grunted, and a cold light crossed her beautiful eyes.

Shi Yan was unmoved, and he leisurely walked to the Cyan Blood Bat. After getting on the Cyan Blood Bat, he glanced at Xia Xinyan, “Why are you here?”

Xia Xinyan frowned and grunted, not saying a word.

Shaking his head softly, Shi Yan didn’t utter a word, but patted the Cyan Blood Bat and told the Shura Blood Guards, “Let’s go back to the Shi Family.”

“Okay.”

That warrior kicked the Cyan Blood Bat’s neck. After that, the Cyan Blood Bat moved and shot forward with Shi Yan on its back, heading toward the Shi Family residence.

Seeing Shi Yan become a small spot, Xia Xin Yan’s eyes took on a complicated look, and she sighed softly.

Under the bright moonlight, Shi Yan was sitting up straight on the Cyan Blood Bat, slowly heading back to the Shi Family residence. Shuttling through the clouds, the Cyan Blood Bat soon reached upon the God Stone Square.

All of a sudden, Shi Yan’s Star Martial Spirit became agitated, and his heart started producing starry light.

In an instant, Shi Yan became as bright as a star, giving off intense light.

The star light became like a curtain, and slowly flew toward the magical stone on the God Stone Square.

“Hmm?”

All the Shura Blood Guards on Cyan Blood Bats got confused and looked down towards the God Stone in wonder.

“Boom!”

A huge blast resounded in Shi Yan’s mind, and, the next moment, he couldn’t control the power from the stars anymore. The power rushed out of his body and combined with the curtain.

The curtain kept expanding and moving toward the magical stone.

Bright moonlight descended from above.

The moonlight turned into cool air, and fell onto the starlight curtain.

And the shining curtain thrust itself towards the God Stone.

Once the starry curtain touched the God Stone, it was instantly absorbed by the stone.

The God Stone, after absorbing the light of the stars, started glittering, looking crystal and cold.

Sitting up straight on the Cyan Blood Bat, Shi Yan’s expression became surprised as he gazed at that magical stone.

This God Stone must have something to do with the Three Gods Sect!

Shi Yan came to this conclusion right away. The Star Martial Spirit originated from the God of Stars of the Three Gods Sect. The God of Stars refined his Star Martial Spirit into the Original Seal, and he must have done something else. Now that the Star Martial Spirit’s energy had turned into a curtain, and fallen into the God Stone. He knew that there was some special connection between them.

“Young Master Yan!”

The Shura Blood Guard beside him freaked out, and seemed to remember something, “There is a Seal of the Moon God on the God Stone!”

“Seal of the Moon God?” Shi Yan frowned, and then found that on the God Stone there were several crescent patterns on its surface. The patterns were shining and moving on the God Stone.

The huge God Stone suddenly began to crack, while dazzling light shot out from the cracks!

“Young Master Yan be careful!” the warrior cried. “Leave!”

Moonlight came out from the God Stone, like sharp weapons, and shattered all the stone houses near the square.

The divine light stabbed into the earth, and made a unfathomable crack.

Shi Yan was frightened too, and he quickly operated his Profound Qi to form a Darklight Shield.

“Kaakaakaa!”

The God Stone, which had stood there for thousands of years, began to crack.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Eli and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 118 - The Goddess of the Moon

“Let’s go!”

The warrior on the Cyan Blood Bat shouted, and strongly stomped on the back of the Cyan Blood Bat.

The Cyan Blood Bat dashed out like an arrow, while the remaining Shura Blood Guards turned pale and urged their Cyan Blood Bats to fly toward the Shi Family residence.

Shi Yan was shocked, “What’s wrong?”

“The Three Gods Sect is our adversary, and I felt a dangerous aura from the God Stone. Whoever that had revived, must be an important member of the Three Gods Sect. once, they see the Cyan Blood Bats, they will know that we are from the Yang Family. Since Lord Xiao is not here, we are not sure if we can protect Young Master Yan from them!”

The Yang Family warrior beside Shi Yan looked serious and alert.

The Three Gods Sect! Why the Three Gods Sect again?

Shi Yan frowned, and had a bit of fear for the Endless Sea form.

Although he wanted to see what would happen to the God stone, after he heard what the warrior said, Shi Yan choose to leave with the Cyan Blood Bat. But he turned back several times to watch the God Stone Square.

All of a sudden, a stream of strong moonlight exploded from the God Stone Square.

With the huge thunderous sound, a mysterious woman in a white warrior gown appeared in the the God Stone Square.

From a distance, Shi Yan found that the woman was extraordinarily pretty, just like a Moon Goddess with snow white skin.

That woman floated in the air upon the God Stone Square for a

while, and then turned into moonlight and flew eastward.

“A Sky Realm expert!”

The warrior beside Shi Yan spoke with fear, “It’s lucky that we left early, or else we would have been killed by her.”

“She is even stronger than Uncle Xiao?” Shi Yan couldn’t believe it.

“I don’t know if that is true, but her Qi is no weaker than Lord Xiao’s.” That warrior deliberated, “The three gods of the Sun, Moon, and Star of the Three Gods Sect have deep understanding of the numerous secret arts of the Three Gods Sect. Even for Lord Xiao, it would be hard to compete with her.”

Shi Yan’s expression changed.

“huh!”

A Cyan Blood Bat approached them, upon which sat Xia Xin Yan.

Xia Xin Yan’s eyes showed some surprise, as she yelled, “Shi Yan, what did you do?”

“Nothing.” Shi Yan frowned, “I went to the God Stone Square and my Star Martial Spirit suddenly turned into a curtain of starlight, which flew out of my body and fell on that God Stone. Then the God Stone cracked with dazzling light and a woman came out from the stone.”

“The God Stone had been there for a thousand years?” Xia Xinyan asked in surprise.

Shi Yan nodded, “Yes, As far as I know, before the Tianyun City existed, that stone had been there. Tianyun City was named after that stone----a stone from the heavens. You know anything about it?”

“Let’s talk about it after meeting Lord Xiao.” Xia Xin Yan breath, as if recalling some horrible memory.

Seeing her lost in thoughts Shi Yan didn’t ask further, though he

had some concerns.

The Cyan Blood Bat was flying swiftly. Soon, they arrived at the garden of the Shi Family.

Xiao Hanyi, Shi Jian, and the other people had not gotten back yet, so Shi Yan waited for them at the central plaza of the residence.

At dawn, Xiao Hanyi, Shi Jian, Zuo Xu and others slowly flew back from the Beiming Family.

Looking at them one can tell that it was a good slaughter in the Beiming Family.

“What!”

Xiao Hanyi arrived, and just after a glance at Shi Yan, he cried out, “Young Master Yan, you, you...”

Under Xiao Hanyi’s gaze, Shi Yan slowly nodded, “Well, maybe the Immortal Pill lasted longer than expected, so I advanced again.”

Shi Jian was stunned, looking at Shi Yan with unbelieving eyes, he yelled in delight, “Kid, You reached the Disaster Realm?”

“Yeah.”

“How did you manage that?” Zuo Xu looked strange as he kept shaking his head. He couldn’t take his unbelievable eyes off Shi Yan.

“Hahaha! Hahahaha!”

Xiao Hanyi bursted out into wild laughter, “Incredible! Haha! Incredible! Seventeen years old! The Disaster Realm! You can’t even find such genius in the Yang Family! Young Master Yan, I’m sure that the family head will treat you like a treasure once you get back!”

Hearing that, Shi Jian’s smile disappeared, and he lowered his head and began to sigh.

Shi Yan was so talented. If he stayed at the Shi Family, then they will become the most powerful family in the Merchant Union, and may even rival the royal families of the Fire Empire and the God-blessed Empire!

Seventeen years old, in the Disaster Realm! Even Beiming Ce couldn't make it!

At the thought of Shi Yan leaving the Shi Family for the Endless Sea, Shi Jian was filled with pain, but he knew he couldn't stop it.

“Lord Xiao, just now, when we were at the God Stone Square...” That warrior told him everything.

Xiao Hanyi's face changed, and was filled with astonishment.

After a long while, Xiao Hanyi looked at Xia Xinyan, and said in a serious voice, “Little Xia, what do you think?”

“One thousand years ago, the Three Gods went to the Seventh Dark World with many disciples. After the battle with the Dark King, Abi, only the Sun God returned. The Star God and the Moon God went missing and never showed up in the Endless Sea again. The Star God, Ouyang Zhi, left the fake Gate of Heaven in the Dead Swamp and preserved the Original Seal of Martial Spirit, but the Moon God, Ouyang Xiahua, went missing. Maybe she is that woman from the stone?”

“Impossible!” Xiao Hanyi shook his head, and interrupted Xia Xinyan, “The Moon God Ouyang Xiahua was a God Realm warrior, though she had iced herself for a thousand years, she kept her perception! According to your description, that woman was merely at the Sky Realm. It wouldn't be Ouyang Xiahua!”

“I heard that Ouyang Xiahua had a daughter, named Ouyang Luoshuang. She also went to the Seventh Dark World, but she was only a twenty one year old girl. Maybe that woman is her?”

“Ouyang Luoshuang?”

Xiao Hanyi suddenly realized something, “It's very likely! She

was at the Disaster Realm one thousand years ago. The Moon God must have had been badly hurt in the Seventh Dark world, so she escaped with her daughter, and sealed her in the God Stone, to shield her. If it's her, then the Three Gods Sect's strength will definitely increase.”

“Why?” Shi Yan asked.

“The Sun Martial Spirit, Moon Martial Spirit, and the Star Martial Spirit could directly absorb the energy of the sun, moon, and stars. The more the energy they absorbed, the faster their the Martial Spirits developed. In the Three Gods Sect, generally, the older the warrior is, the higher level his Martial Spirit is. Because the older warrior had absorbed more energy, so their Spirit can easily evolve.”

Xia Xin Yan took a breath, “If that mysterious woman really is Ouyang Luoshuang, then she must have absorbed the energy from the moon for a thousand years. We can't even begin to guess how powerful her Moon Martial Spirit has become. In the past, she was one of the God Children, and now, after a thousand years, her Moon Martial Spirit much have reached an unprecedented state!”

“In the battle one thousand years ago, the Three Gods Sect lost a lot. Though the Sun God managed to stay alive, but he died after three hundred years. However, during that period he created a new Sun God. But there have been no new Moon or Star Gods ever since then. But the Three Gods Sect is still one of the strongest powerhouses in the Endless Sea. If Ouyang Luoshuang goes back to the Endless Sea, she will be the strongest moon God ever! The Three Gods Sect will gain much more strength!” Xiao Hanyi sighed.

Silently, Shii Yan listened to Xiao Hanyi and Xia Xin Yan's conversation, and he became more curious about the Three Gods Sect.

“Shi Yan obtained the Star Martial Spirit. If he could join the

Three Gods Sect, and obtain the knowledge to use their Martial Spirits, he could be the next Star God.” Xia Xin Yan pondered, and suddenly said to Shi Yan, “The Star God is very special in the Three Gods Sect. If the Three Gods Sect doesn’t know who Shi Yan is, and they teach him everything they know, then...”

Xiao Hanyi’s eyes lit up, as he nodded, “But it is up to the family head to decide. Sending Young Master Yan to the Three Gods Sect for cultivate the Star Martial Spirit. It’s very risky.”

“Shi Yan belongs to the Yang Family, it’s up to you to decide. That’s was just my humble suggestion.” Xia Xinyan said calmly.

“Shi Family head, I planned to stay for a few days, but now, since things have changed, we have to return to the Endless Sea early. Now that the Ling, Mo, and Beiming Families have been slaughtered, I believe you can manage everything.”

Xiao Hanyi pondered for a while, then he took out two books from his chest and handed them to Shi Jian, “Here are two Spirit Level Martial Skills, which may be of benefit, and this is how you can contact the Yang Family. You can tell Ku Luo, of the Misty pavilion, if you get into any trouble, and we will know of it.”

Shi Jian was surprised and happy. After receiving the books, he didn’t know what to say.

“Young Master Yan, we have to set off as soon as possible.” Xiao Hanyi looked at Shi Yan.

“Let me have a little time with my father.” Shi Yan nodded and quietly left.

Half an hour later, Shi Yan said goodbye to the Shi Family, and jumped on Xiao Hanyi’s Cyan Blood Bat.

Before dawn broke, Shi Yan was riding the Cyan Blood Bat eastward to the Endless Sea.

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 119 - The Devil King Bo Xun

Upon the vast blue sea was a cloudless sky.

The soft wind caressed their faces, making them feel comfortable and relaxed.

The Endless Sea was so boundless that one would only see the water and sky, no matter where they looked.

The group of Cyan Blood Bats was flying east through the blue sky.

It had been two months.

For the two months, Shi Yan sat on the Cyan Blood Bat and saw the vastness of the Endless Sea. He rarely saw any islands, though he did see slowly moving ships from time to time.

Shura King Xiao Hanyi was a fanatic for training. Apart from telling Shi Yan the dangers of the Endless Sea, the rest of his time was devoted to training.

The Endless Sea was mysterious. Shi Yan had seen both serene and peaceful skies and great violent storms in his few months of travel.

In some regions, there were huge whirlpools, which seemed to reach down to the deepest depths of the sea.

From the swirls, there came horrible bellows of vicious monsters.

According to Xiao Hanyi, even by riding the Cyan Blood Bat, one needed more than half a year to reach the Kiara region, where the Yang Family was located. In merely two months, the Cyan Blood Bat had already flown thousands of miles, which was larger than the Merchant Union, the God-blessed Empire, and the Tianyun Empire combined.

Xia Xin Yan was sitting on another Cyan Blood Bat with the two towering men, talking very little.

Ever since Shi Yan broke into that new couple's bridal room and did those dark things, Xia Xin Yan had despised him a lot, to the point of being not willing to talk to him.

Shi Yan didn't bother to explain but, instead, kept exploring how to utilize the Profound Qi at Disaster Realm.

Although, the Disaster Realm and the Human Realm were only one level apart, the power of each level was extremely different.

At the Disaster Realm, he already had Spirit Power.

This Spirit Power could extend out and observe other living things. It could also be infused into Martial Skills and weapons to attack enemies.

In addition, when he focused his senses inward, he could see every detail of his body, as if he had a pair of eyes inside.

He could see his veins and entrails with clarity.

This excited Shi Yan and encouraged him to keep exploring its uses.

Everytime Xiao Hanyi woke up, he would generally instruct Shi Yan on how to use the Spirit Power.

Shi Yan knew Xiao Hanyi was being kind to him.

If he had any questions on his mind, he could simply ask Xiao Hanyi.

That day, the sunny sky was suddenly filled with dark clouds.

The air was so suppressing that even the Cyan Blood Bats were unsettled, and they cried angrily every now and then.

Xia Xin Yan's Cyan Blood Bat approached. Behind her veil, her eyes looked elegant. After she approached, she didn't talk, but quietly gazed at Xiao Hanyi.

Before long, Xiao Hanyi woke up from his training. After looking up at the cloudy sky, Xiao Hanyi said seriously, "It's quite

abnormal, and I certainly don't feel anything good from this. Something bad is going to happen.”

“Uncle Xiao, you are at the Second Sky of Sky Realm, your perception should be accurate.” Xia Xin Yan's beautiful hair was flying in the wind as she stood up on her Cyan Blood Bat and observed the sky, “My Reincarnation Martial Spirit is sensitive to the power of space. I can, vaguely, feel that the space around us is cracking?”

Xiao Hanyi's face changed.

“We'd better be careful. Somehow, I feel something ominous is coming.” Xia Xin Yan reminded.

“Space is cracking?” Xiao Hanyi looked gloomy, “Little Xia, you really feel the abnormality?”

Xia Xin Yan nodded, “Uncle Xiao, though my realm is lower than you, my Reincarnation Martial Spirit can feel it. I'm afraid there will be a disaster!”

Shi Yan was shocked, as he hesitated and asked, “Space is cracking? What kind of power can crack the space?”

“One must be at least at the Third Sky of the Sky Realm! Only warriors who had reached God realms could truly tear apart space.” Xiao Hanyi's eyes blinked, “Years ago, when the family head sent Young Master Hai out of the fourth demon area, he also cracked open space. At that time, he was then at the Third Sky of the Sky Realm, just a step away from the God Realm. He managed that with the help of Immortal Blood.”

“Immortal Blood?” Shi Yan was astonished.

“Warriors with the Immortal Martial Spirit can produce Immortal Blood, which has so many great uses that even I don't know all that one can do with it. However, when Young Master Yan gets back to the Yang Family, the family head will explain it to you.” Xiao Hanyi explained.

Shi Yan nodded.

At that moment!

From the dense dark clouds, black light shot out, and a huge white bone hand suddenly appeared.

That huge hand shined like crystal, and seemed to be without any flesh, as it destroyed the space around it.

An intense devil air gushed out of the white bone hand, which stirred the air with depressing power.

“Demon King Bo Xun’s Bone Skill!”

Xiao Hanyi was terrified, as quickly yelled, “He came for me! Little Xia, take Young Master Yan away!”

“Paapapa!”

Before that white bone hand had even gotten close, the horrible devil air had already reached them. One after another, Cyan Blood Bats fell from the sky, having been turned into minced meat.

On the Cyan Blood Bats, those Nirvana Real warriors exploded, with their flesh and blood flying everywhere.

The overwhelming devil air suddenly invaded Shi Yan’s body.

The devil air started rampaging through Shi Yan’s body, trying to kill him.

At the same time, Shi Yan’s heart was started putting out a dazzling starlight, while all his negative energy gushed out, like a flood. Even that Yin Pearl began spinning, forming a Yin Swirl, and sending out Yin Qi, which quickly covered Shi Yan’s body.

Colorful light shot out from Shi Yan’s body, clashing with the devil air, and stopping its advance.

Without hesitation, Xia Xin Yan operated her Reincarnation Martial Spirit. After absorbing the energy of reincarnation, she instantly stepped into the Sky Realm.

The huge hand slowly approached them, and the Cyan Blood Bats and Shura Blood Guards died, one after the other. Shura King Xiao Hanyi looked extremely hideous. As he stirred his bloody Qi, three broad rivers appeared and attacked the huge hand.

In the dense, dark clouds, a black hole appeared and started to devour everything.

“Little Xia, leave with Young Master Yan!” Xiao Hanyi’s eyes had turned bloodshot, and he shouted out his order.

Xia Xin Yan was frightened, and she flew over and grabbed Shi Yan by his neck, flying away from there.

In the darkness, that huge white bone hand seemed to, again, tear apart the space around it.

“Bang, bang, bang!”

The three blood rivers struck on the huge white bone hand, but they couldn’t prevent its advance. As the five fingers curled, the three blood rivers were knocked miles away.

“Bang!”

The huge hand came near and snatched up all the people around Xiao Hanyi.

Even Xiao Hanyi himself couldn’t get rid of that huge hand, and he was soon caught by that huge hand too.

That huge hand seemed not to waste any time, so after catching all the people, it withdrew, and sank back into that black hole, which was filled with devil air.

The white hand retreated back into the black hole, and numerous streams of devil light shot out, like weapons.

Some devil light fell into the Endless Sea, and quickly stirred up a huge whirlpool, reaching to the bottom of the seas.

Shi Yan was shocked, and he gazed at the huge hand, dumbstruck. He watched the black hole contract, little by little,

until it finally disappeared.

After the devil light disappeared, the dense clouds also dissipated.

Before long, the sky was restored back to its formerly clear self.

Meanwhile, the sea below was in the throes of a huge whirlpool, which had begun to tear the seas asunder.

Xia Xin Yan carried Shi Yan and flew away, not looking back.

Shi Yan was surprised, and he gazed at the scene behind him, feeling small in front of such a disaster.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Eli and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 120 - Crossing the Sea with a Beauty

As he was being carried by Xia Xin Yan over the vast sea, Shi Yan was filled with shock.

That huge hand, which had torn through space, had carried a massive amount of devil air, so much so that it could grab Xiao Hanyi, who was at the Second Sky of the Sky Realm, and take him away.

That incredible power horrified Shi Yan, as he realized that he still had a long way to go in his Martial Arts.

Still lost in his thoughts, Shi Yan, suddenly, felt that he was sinking.

His expression changed. Shi Yan quickly looked at Xia Xinyan, only to find that she had a bit of blood on her neck, which must have come from her mouth.

“Are you hurt?” Shi Yan asked, concern in his voice.

“A stream of devil light was shot here, and I had trouble defending against it, so my heart and lungs were wounded.” Xia Xinyan replied calmly, “My Reincarnation Martial Spirit is disappearing. Once it runs out, I won’t even be at the Disaster Realm of power. You... God bless you.”

Shi Yan was astonished.

From his view, he couldn’t even see a single island or ship. It would take a great amount of luck to survive this.

He thought that Xia Xinyan would be able to take him to an island before her Reincarnation Martial Spirit was used up. That hopeful thought of his disappeared.

“I’m finished.” Xia Xinyan’s body shook, and a bit of regret flashed in her eyes. She glanced at Shi Yan and mocked, “I can’t believe I’m dying with a goat.”

Then Xia Xinyan's soft body went down, and her hands, which were holding onto Shi Yan, began to lose their strength.

With a rigid face, Shi Yan grabbed Xia Xinyan's hand and fell into the sea with her.

“Splash!”

Shi Yan and Xia Xin Yan sunk a few dozen meters into the sea before they slowly stopped sinking.

Salty sea water gushed into Shi Yan's mouth and nose, which made it hard for him to breathe.

Xia Xinyan was hurt by the devil light, and her Reincarnation Martial Spirit had been completely used up, so she fainted right away.

In the middle of the sea, Shi Yan held his breath, wrapped his arms around Xia Xinyan, and kicked his legs to swim to the surface.

“Pooh!”

Shi Yan popped out of the sea and took a greedy breath of the fresh air. Floating on the sea with Xia Xinyan in his arms, he was at a loss about what he should do.

On the vast sea, he had to endlessly move his legs, and use his Profound Qi, to keep both of their heads above the water, but his Profound Qi would be used up if he couldn't find an island to rest.

Then both of them would drown.

Floating on the sea, Shi Yan looked around, yet all he saw was the boundless sea.

In his arms, Xia Xinyan's veil slipped down, and he could finally see her delicate face. Her gown was wet with water, making it stick to her body and revealing a lot, which was very appealing.

Holding Xia Xinyan in his arms and feeling her supple curves, even in this desperate state, Shi Yan was turned on.

Xia Xinyan was a rare, gorgeous woman, and now that her attractive body was this close to him, Shi Yan was having trouble focusing on his current situation.

Shi Yan kept taking deep breaths, trying not to think about Xia Xinyan's hot body, and, after a few minutes, he finally managed to calm himself down.

I must find somewhere to stand!

With a serious face, Shi Yan released his Spirit Power and extended it in all directions. He sensed that there were a lot of fish swimming in the sea.

However, within a thousand miles, he couldn't find any land to stand on.

Treading the water, Shi Yan's eyes blinked. He made up his mind and began to move east.

Turning Xia Xinyan over, Shi Yan carried her on his back.

Two plump orbs were pushing against his back, which, again, stirred up ripples in Shi Yan's body.

The woman on his back had the top appearance and hottest body he had seen, and her reserved personality was also quite attractive.

But now she had her eyes closed and was leaning against his back...

Though Shi Yan kept telling himself that it was not the time to think wildly, his mind was controlled by this gorgeous woman on his back.

Carrying Xia Xinyan on his back, Shi Yan began to operate his Profound Qi, making him swim faster and faster, meanwhile, he used his Spirit Power to guide him.

During that process, he still needed to fight against his lust with his reason.

The sun disappeared into the clouds and the moon climbed up

high into the sky. The power of the stars went into Shi Yan's body and concentrated in his heart.

Unfortunately, he couldn't use his Star Martial Spirit.

One day passed. Shi Yan was still swimming eastward while carrying Xia Xinyan on his back.

Another day passed. Shi Yan still kept swimming, yet now his Profound Qi was almost used up.

His Spirit Power had already been used up, so he couldn't perceive his surroundings anymore.

Now he had to move forward and hope he was lucky enough to come across an island, even finding a rock would be a blessing. He would be fully satisfied if he found a place to set his feet on and recover his Profound Qi.

In the sea, he didn't dare stop swimming or he would sink.

Another day went by.

Now he had very little Profound Qi left in his body, and Xia Xinyan was still in a coma with disordered Profound Qi in her body.

That day, Shi Yan was so exhausted that he was wondering if he needed to use his negative energy.

Once he used the negative energy, he would move fast for some time. But the repercussions would also exhaust him.

Then he would definitely sink.

He had thought about using the Yin Pearl, but it wasn't currently compatible with his Profound Qi.

The Star Martial Spirit gained strength from the stars, but without the Martial Spirit creed from the Three Gods Sect, he could hardly control it.

Late night.

The moon was like a plate in the starry sky, and the sea breeze caressed his skin.

But Shi Yan was not in the mood to enjoy the beauty as his Profound Qi was about to run out. If he still couldn't come up with any ideas, then he would sink into the sea before dawn.

Shi Yan had already made up his mind that he would operate his negative energy as soon as his Profound Qi ran out.

“Shi-... Shi Yan.” Suddenly, a woman's soft whisper came from his back.

Shi Yan's so glad that he instantly turned his head around.

Xia Xinyan leaned against Shi Yan's back, and her head was laying on his left shoulder. As Shi Yan turned around, his lips just happened to press on hers.

Shi Yan felt as if he was struck by lightning, and his eyes were soon filled with desire. However, he quickly turned his neck and kept some distance from Xia Xinyan's cherry red lips.

Xia Xinyan's eyes were filled with wrath and stared at him coldly.

“Not on purpose.” Shi Yan was relaxed, “I was carrying you on my back all this time, I could have done anything I wanted to.”

Xia Xin Yan's expression changed a little, and she tried to struggle off Shi Yan's back.

Her breasts then rubbed on Shi Yan's back, making Shi Yan much hornier.

“Stop, don't move.” Shi Yan 'suffered' while trying to stop Xia Xinyan, and he spoke quickly, his face blushing, “You'd better not move if you don't want to die.”

The desire in Shi Yan's eyes made Xia Xinyan realize it was inappropriate.

In just an instant, her pale face blushed as bright as an apple.

Xia Xinyan was so shy.

Being the pride of the Xia Family, she had diligently trained from a young age.

For these years, she had devoted herself to training, and never took any interest in a man.

However, today she was leaning on this goat, her breasts pressing against his back.

Xia Xinyan felt so ashamed that she would have killed Shi Yan, if it were not for the fact that she had no energy right now.

Staring at Shi Yan, Xia Xinyan's cheeks turned more and more red, and the pace of her breaths quickened. Her shame and anger building, she was getting ready to kill Shi Yan.

“Umm...” Shi Yan's expression turned weird, and his eyes were smoldering with lust, “Are you turned on?”

“Shut up!” Xia Xinyan went into a rage, “It's anger! Why are you so perverted?”

Shi Yan was not angry at all, and he continued, “Well, I don't think we will live through the night. You are so hot, and it would be a shame to die a virgin. I would be very glad to serve you right now.”

“Shut up!” Xia Xinyan struggled, and yelled, “Don't touch me! Put me down! Let me drown while I am still pure!”

“Hmm!” At that moment Shi Yan cried out, “We are saved!”

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Jimmy, Eli, and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 121 - A Man and A Woman Alone

[TLN: We are changing Xia Xin Yan to Xia Xinyan to decrease confusion and increase readability for the readers, and we will try to change it in previous chapters as soon as possible]

On an isolated island.

The island was small about the size of a large soccer field, and the air around it was humid. There were no living things in sight, except for some small trees.

In the immeasurable Endless Sea, this isolated island was too small, but it brought a hope of survival to Shi Yan.

Carrying Xia Xinyan to this island, Shi Yan felt a little relieved. It was the kind of happiness that only those who survived disaster could feel.

Putting Xia Xinyan down, Shi Yan sprawled out on the beach, laying down on the sands, and not wanting to move a bit.

He was exhausted.

He had not rested once the past few days, and his Profound Qi had almost run out.

Very few people could endure in an environment like that. It was only thanks to his stamina and strong Profound Qi that he had made it.

Xia Xinyan was at his side, tired and lifeless.

Some three meters away from him, Shi Yan turned and looked at her, and then teased, “Well, it seems you can’t die a virgin now.”

Xia Xinyan’s expression changed and a cold light crossed her eyes, “How dare you!”

Right now, her energy had not recovered and she couldn't use her Profound Qi. She would be unable to respond if Shi Yan did something to her.

At the thought of Shi Yan's disposition, she was a little worried, though her face showed no fear.

“Hahahahahahaha!” Shi Yan laughed wildly.

Xia Xinyan was both pissed and scared, because she didn't know what Shi Yan would do, so she tried to keep some distance from him.

Shi Yan wasn't planning on doing anything to her, but seeing her on alert, he came up with an idea to tease her.

On the beach, Shi Yan rolled his body and approached Xia Xinyan.

In an instant, he was only a half a meter away from Xia Xinyan, his hot eyes gazing into her crystal-like eyes.

Shi Yan looked at her teasingly, “Running away? You think you can run away? Xinyan, who would win if we fought right now? I remember that you said that you would marry me if I won...”

“Shameless!” Xia Xinyan yelled, “Stay away from me, or I won't let you go peacefully when I recover!”

“I wouldn't have waited till now if I do want to do something to you.” Shi Yan said. He seemed to think a bit before he spoke again. “You think you would have left safely when you were in the Rain Pavilion?”

“That... That time... Why?” Xia Xinyan asked curiously.

When in the rain Pavilion, Shi Yan found two girls to serve him, yet he never touched her. Meanwhile, according to her observations, Shi Yan was a devil, since he raped Ling Shaofeng's bride in front of him.

Xia Xinyan was horrified every time she thought about that.

But, back in the Rain Pavilion, Shi Yan saw her pretty face, yet didn't do anything, which confused her a lot.

“Why do I have to touch you?” Shi Yan showed a rare seriousness. “I'm a man with a lot of lust. It's ok to go to a brothel. As for that Mo Yanyu, I almost died at her hands. Of course I wanted to get revenge. Ling Shaofeng also attacked my father, who was not even a warrior! They deserved it!”

Pausing for a moment, Shi Yan glanced over at Xia Xinyan, “As for you, apart from pushing me to join the Xia Family, you did nothing bad to me. I'm not a kind guy, but I'm not a devil either.”

Xia Xinyan went silent.

After quite a while, Xia Xinyan said, “I hope that's the truth.”

Shi Yan nodded, a beaming smile on his face, “I'm not a gentleman, nor a monster. By the way, how are you now? You recovered very fast previously. What's up now?”

“The Nutrition Pills I had have been used up.” Xia Xinyan sighed. “Without them, I will need at least three months to recover. I was also seriously hurt this time, so I need at least three days to soothe my Profound Qi.”

“Ok, focus on stabling your Profound Qi then, and I will go prepare some food.” Shi Yan nodded, then looked up at the sky, “I will take a rest first, then I will go in search for something to eat.”

Then Shi Yan took a deep breath, sat down in fatigue, and began to operate his Profound Qi.

Xia Xinyan stayed on the beach, laying on her left side. Her long legs looked quite appealing.

In meditation, Shi Yan now looked as stable as a mountain.

What kind of person is he?

After a long while, Xia Xinyan shook her head, turned her eyes away from him, and concentrated on her Profound Qi.

Not knowing how long had it been, Shi Yan woke up quietly and looked up into the sky. The sunlight hurt his eyes.

The sun was heating.

Shi Yan stood up, feeling refreshed.

Most of his lost Profound Qi had come back, and his fatigue had also disappeared.

Turning back, he found Xia Xinyan still lying on her side, but her robe had dried.

Her smooth curves, long legs, and white skin were exquisite under the sunlight.

Watching her greedily, Shi Yan took a deep breath and jumped into the sea.

A quarter of an hour later, Shi Yan returned with two fish in his hands. Then he walked up to Xia Xinyan and coughed softly.

Xia Xinyan's eyelashes trembled, then she opened her eyes. She seemed to have gained some of her Profound Qi back, as she sat up and glanced at Shi Yan. "What?"

"Do you have fire stone?"

"Yes."

Xia Xinyan touched the green ring on her finger and, with an odd flash of light, a fire stone appeared in her palm.

Throwing that fire stone to Shi Yan, she stood up slowly, blushing. She walked to a small tree nearby and demanded, "I need to get changed, don't peep."

"Okay." Shi Yan nodded, joy in his eyes.

That tree was only as thick as his thigh. Xia Xinyan walked behind the tree and took off her robe.

The tree was too thin to cover her body, so her curves were clearly seen by Shi Yan.

Xia Xinyan took off her robe and covered her chest with an arm, yet her ass was still visible.

Her ass was plump and smooth, which turned Shi Yan on.

In a second, it was covered by Xia Xinyan's green skirt.

Feeling relieved, Xia Xinyan took a deep breath and moved away from the tree.

After a glance at Shi Yan, Xia Xinyan was angered as she saw something poking up between Shi Yan's legs. "Bastard!"

Shi Yan quickly stood up.

Under Xia Xinyan's angry eyes, Shi Yan looked calm, "I didn't peep. I looked. What? It's no big deal."

"No big deal? See what happened to you down there!" Xia Xinyan was so furious that thoughts of killing him started forming again.

"Well, I'm just potent. That happens to it after a few days without a woman." Shi Yan chuckled and then dashed over to a withered tree.

"You-! You-!" Xia Xinyan was so angry she couldn't even speak correctly.

Ever since she was a little girl, every man was polite in front of her. They would talk about poetry, laws, or cultivation, but nothing dirty like this!

Only this guy went to brothels, talked about dirty things, and tried to flirt with her. She felt humiliated.

However, being trapped in such a nasty environment, and not having any power, all she could do was feel angry.

Before long, Shi Yan came back with a bunch of tree branches in his arms, acting like nothing had happened. He lit the branches with the fire stone and began to roast the fish.

The scent of meat wafted through the air.

“Hungry? Then have something to eat. You can shout as much as you like if you are still mad at me. No one would ever know. Since I did see your body, it’s ok if you curse me.” Shi Yan giggled, turned a fish over, and handed it to Xia Xinyan.

“I’m not hungry!” Xia Xinyan turned away coldly.

Just then, her stomach began to growl loudly.

“Hehe.” Shi Yan smirked and walked up, pushing the fish into her hand, and teased, “What for? Just a glance, what’s the big deal? Or should I take responsibility and marry you?”

“Shut Up!” Xia Xinyan grabbed the roasted fish, and glared at him, “Nevermind, I should understand you by now.”

“Yeah. I’m a bad guy, a very malicious guy.” Shi Yan didn’t care at all, and he tore his fish apart and wolfed it down.

“Barbaric!” Xia Xinyan cursed. Then she took out a knife and began to eat her fish.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Eli and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 122 - The Yin Yang Wonderland

On a deserted island in the ocean.

Having grilled fish to eat, lightened both Shi Yan's and Xia Xinyan's moods.

Especially Xia Xinyan, whose face became much warmer as soon as the grilled fish entered her stomach.

After Shi Yan ate his fill, he pondered for a moment, and suddenly took out a small bottle from his bag. He went to the water's edge, by himself, and poured a grey powder from the bottle into the sea. He mixed the powder well with the seawater and thoroughly scrubbed his face with it.

After a while, Shi Yan returned to Xia Xinyan's side.

Her eyes widened, then she snorted dismissively, "Such a deceiver. So this is your true face, huh?"

Back in the Shi family, in order to conceal his identity in the Martial Competition, he had sought for a disguise artist to change his looks.

But now, as he was in the Endless Sea, leaving the Beiming, Ling, and Mo families far behind, he had no reason to conceal his true features. Thus, he removed his disguise.

Without the disguise, Shi Yan's looks were quite different. The dark toned skin became lighter, and the bushy black brows became thinner, like sharp swords which cut through his forehead. His face became a little more angular and less rugged, but with more cold and fierce features. He had a unique, unyielding, and imposing visage

Shi Yan wasn't an extremely handsome man, but he had a special quality, which gave people strong-minded, direct, and fierce impression.

Xia Xinyan glanced at him a few more times, and then said, “The look you have right now fits your arrogant and despicable nature!”

Shi Yan was stunned. So he asked, “Are you complimenting or insulting me?”

“What do you think?”

Shi Yan shook his head, as he didn’t want to haggle over with her on this topic. His expression slowly darkened, and he suddenly asked, “That Demon King Bo Xun, who exactly is he?”

Whenever he thought about that frightening figure, Shi Yan shuddered in his mind. Being able to rip through space and take away the Sky realm Shura King, Xiao Han Yi. The master of such earthshaking powers had made a deep impact on him.

“Bo Xun is one of the two Demon Kings in the Fourth Demon area.”

Whenever Shi Yan mentioned this terrifying master, Xia Xinyan’s expression turned gloomy, “In the Fourth Demon Area, there are two Demon Kings, named Bo Xun and Chi Yan. Both of them are nigh-invincible. Their demon powers are unfathomable and infinite. It is said that they are both on the verge of stepping into the True God realm.”

“Demons can also cultivate? Do they have the same rankings that we do?” Shi Yan was surprised.

“Of course.” Xia Xinyan nodded, and explained, “Not only demons but even the dark dwellers of the Sevenfold Underworld can cultivate! But, whether it be the demons or the dark dwellers, the powers they gather are different than ours. The demons live in the Demon Area and they absorb natural demon energy. The dark dwellers, living in the Sevenfold Underworld, absorb natural dark energy. Demon energy and dark energy are like the natural spirit energies we have here. There are also clusters of these energies that exist in this world. Other than demons and dark dwellers,

there are also some foreign clans in the Endless Sea, who also cultivate in spirit energies that are different than ours. But be it the demon energy, dark energy, or spirit energies, they are all different kinds of natural powers. The cultivation of warriors, no matter what spirit energies, are mostly the same...”

Xia Xinyan slowly informed Shi Yan of all the common knowledge in the Endless Sea. She mentioned the demons and the dark dwellers, and the differences between the God Domain and the Grace Mainland.

“The Demon King Bo Xun...” Shi Yan frowned, “Why did he attack Uncle Xiao?”

“Back in the day, the head of the Yang family, Yang Qing Di, brought powerful warriors from the Yang family into the Fourth Demon Area. They killed a Demon Master in the Fourth Demon Area. I believe Master Xiao should’ve told you about this?”

“Yes.”

“That Demon Master was under the command of the Demon King Bo Xun! In the Fourth Demon Area, there are four Demon Masters. Two of which follow the Demon King Chi Yan, and two of whom are devoted followers of the Demon King Bo Xun. Yang Qing Di killed one of Bo Xun’s Demon Masters, so of course Bo Xun would go against the Yang family.”

“Bo Xun is on the verge of stepping into the True God realm, so even if he were to attack, he would’ve gone for the head of the Yang family... Why go for Uncle Xiao?” Shi Yan was very confused.

“Who said Bo Xun had to attack?” Xia Xinyan glared at Shi Yan, then said coldly, “That giant white skeletal hand was only one of the three Skeletal Avatars of Bo Xun. Although the Skeletal Avatars are pieces of Bo Xun, they’re not his main body. Bo Xun’s original body has always been in the Cave of a Thousand Demons. He won’t easily come out. If that were really the main body of Demon King Bo Xun that attacked us, do you think you and I

could've really escaped?"

"What?" Shi Yan was shocked, "You're saying that that giant bone hand, out of the three of Bo Xun's Skeletal Avatars, was only... the hand of one of them?"

"That's right."

Shi Yan's heart was shaken.

Only a hand of one of the Skeletal Avatars was able to cause so much movement in the Endless Sea. It ripped through space, and directly grabbed Xiao Han Yi. If it were the Demon King Bo Xun himself, how much power would that be?

Xia Xinyan seemed to know the shock in his heart, so she didn't rush to speak, and instead she only looked at him.

After a long time, the look in Shi Yan's eyes became firm, and he said, "That certainly is a terror. I really hope I will one day be able to fight with the Demon King Bo Xun."

Xia Xinyan was stunned, and her beautiful eyes were filled with strange emotions, "You're only in the first sky of the Disaster Realm, how could you dare to rave about fighting with Bo Xun? Even after a hundred years, you will still be unable to go against one of the Skeletal Avatars of Bo Xun. The Yang family members sure are all arrogant! None of you know what you're worth."

Shi Yan smiled, "I'm still young, and I have plenty of time to catch up. One day, maybe I can also become known in all the heavens, and can split the skies with my bare hands."

Xia Xinyan was silent, but, after a while, she finally nodded lightly. She didn't say much, but inside, her view of Shi Yan had changed.

For an ordinary warrior, after seeing the invincible power of the Demon King Bo Xun, it would probably leave an everlasting shadow in his mind. Let alone fighting with the Demon King Bo Xun, maybe they would've been occasionally affected by the

shadow in their mind while cultivating, and would never be able to get rid of that shadow.

But Shi Yan's mind was as solid as stone. Not only was he not afraid, instead, his monstrous will to fight was activated, growing to have the arrogant thought of one day battling with the Demon King Bo Xun. With such disposition, as long as his luck and talent could follow through, he would surely some day stand on top of the world.

“Is Uncle Xiao going to be okay?” Shi Yan suddenly sighed, and said sadly, “Uncle Xiao helped me out a lot in the Merchant Union, I really don't want anything to happen to him. Aii, too bad my strength isn't enough, or else I would've definitely slaughtered all on the way to the Fourth Demon Area and take Uncle Xiao back from Bo Xun's hands.”

“I don't know either.” Xia Xinyan shook her head, “I'm afraid that even a Skeletal Avatar of Bo Xun is impossible for Master Xiao to defeat. Hopefully, the heavens would help a good man like Master Xiao, and help him survive through this disaster.”

Shi Yan's expression was full of frustration, he shook his head and sighed, then said, “If anything happens to Uncle Xiao, one day, I will definitely avenge for him, and slaughter that Demon King Bo Xun.”

Xia Xinyan's face changed, she was more and more stunned by Shi Yan's arrogance. In the vast Endless Sea, there were many strong figures and countless powerful warriors, but none could dare say that they could slaughter Bo Xun.

This guy is only in the Disaster realm, having just stepped into the threshold of martial arts. While clearly knowing the monstrous evil powers of the Demon King Bo Xun, he could still speak of such arrogant things. Could he really be a madman?

Shi Yan didn't explain, but this raving statement wasn't really that arrogant to him.

There was no other real reason, but he was sure the mysterious martial spirit inside him would provide him with limitless potential!

As long as he was constantly killing, he would naturally be absorbing negative energies, and could then transform them into extraordinary powers to nourish his martial spirit and Profound Qi.

He only needed to kill several thousand people, and that would be equivalent to decades of heavy cultivation of an ordinary person. With this special feature of the mysterious martial spirit, one day, he would be able to talk face to face with the Demon King Bo Xun. Of course, he would never tell anyone else about this.

The next two days, Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan both stayed on the deserted island. They survived by eating fish meat and drinking fish blood.

The sea was endless, There were no flying demon beasts, nor were there any giant ships. It might as well have been wiser to stay on the island than to blindly leave.

Xia Xinyan also approved of this. These past two days, other than eating together, they both cultivated on their own and did not disturb each other.

Another day passed.

Sitting on the sand, Shi Yan extended his mind's power, and he suddenly sensed an object in the distance. Instantly his expression bloomed, as he quickly stood up and shouted to Xia Xinyan, "There's a ship!"

Xia Xinyan came over from the other side of the island and followed Shi Yan to gaze, looking out to the east.

In fifteen minutes, an enormous iron ship slowly appeared. The iron ship's flag flew in the ocean wind, looking majestic.

"Aaaahhhh! Aaahhh!"

Shi Yan screamed loudly. His shriek pierced through the sky, like the howls of wolves.

Xia Xinyan frowned and covered her ears, cursing him in her mind. She glared at him bitterly.

That enormous iron ship seemed to have heard the calls, and slowly started sailing towards them.

Shi Yan waved his arms and continued screaming.

“Hey!” He suddenly exclaimed, there was a shady look on his face as he chuckled, “Xinyan, that ship seems quite interesting.”

On that giant steel ship hung many flags. Lifelike erotic images were embroidered on each of the flags. There was a couple in the wheelbarrow position, a couple in the lotus position, a couple in the flower on the back position, and many more like this. Under the blowing of ocean wind, those erotic images flew wildly. The lifelike men and women on those erotic images, looked as if they were coming to life, and showing great vigor.

Xia Xinyan flushed, and she suddenly thought of something, exclaiming, “The ship is from the Yin Yang Wonderland!”

Then, Xia Xinyan quickly touched the green jade ring on her finger and took out a pack of powdered medicine, which she quickly smeared on her face.

A few minutes later, Xia Xinyan looked like a different person.

Her breathtaking appearance was completely gone. Instead, her face was yellow and dark and filled with pimples, making her a slightly ugly young girl.

“What the hell are you doing?” Shi Yan was dumbfounded.

“People from the Yin Yang Wonderland tend to heavily indulge in their lust. They’re one of the most unique forces in the Endless Sea. The disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland cultivate through sexual intercourse, so outstanding looking men and women

become targets for disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland. At the moment, my power has not recovered, so if I were to reveal my true face I'm afraid I'd be doomed." After finishing up her disguise, Xia Xinyan finally relaxed a bit and spoke indifferently.

"Ah!" Shi Yan exclaimed, and then frowned and said, "Then wouldn't a uniquely tempered, and extraordinarily handsome, man like me be doomed to 'suffer'?"

"Mmm hmm. Some male disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland are also gay." Xia Xinyan said indifferently, secretly feeling delightful.

"Gay?" Shi Yan's face quickly changed.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Jimmy, Eli, and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 123 - One Palace, Two Divine Lands, Three Wonderlands, Four Sects, Five Families

The ship moved through the wind and waves, and slowly approached their little island. On its deck, many pretty, young girls were standing on their tip toes to see who it was on the island.

There were flags with lurid sex scenes dancing with the wind.

Those people on the deck were pointing at Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan and chatting with each other.

After changing her appearance, Xia Xinyan wore a cold expression, standing still on the sands.

Shi Yan stopped howling, and frowned, looking tired.

At the beginning, he was excited and curious about the people on that ship, especially when Xia Xinyan said they were from The Yin Yang Wonderland, which had very open views on sex. Shi Yan was looking forward to having some fun in the future.

But when Xia Xinyan mentioned that the males from the Yin Yang Wonderland also liked men, Shi Yan suddenly got depressed.

It was too late to regret, as the ship had already come near, and they didn't know how long they would need to wait if they missed this ship.

Without any other choices, Shi Yan decided to try and board the ship, hoping for the best.

Soon, that one hundred meter long ship arrived at the shore.

Women and men were walking busily on the deck, most of whom were rather good-looking, ranging from 13 years old to 40 years old.

“Who are you? Why are you here?” A yellow-faced thin man on

the deck asked loudly. He looked to be around 40 years old.

This guy was at Nirvana Realm, yet he spoke with a loud voice, looking cautious.

“We are from the west, heading for the Endless Sea. Our boat came across a storm and was smashed. We barely escaped and were washed here. Please take us from here!” Shi Yan crossed his hands in front of his chest and spoke with hopeful eyes.

“From the west?” That guy frowned, narrowed his eyes, and examined Shi Yan for a while. Then he looked at Xia Xinyan, and said coldly, “Got anything good with you? We won’t save you for free.”

Shi Yan was surprised, and then smiled in embarrassment, “Our belongs were washed away...”

“Let’s go.” That yellow-faced man grunted, and shouted back, not going to pick up Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan.

Shi Yan frowned without saying anything.

In his bag, there was a level six demon crystal and many crystal coins.

But he was cautious. He knew he would be killed, rather than being allowed to step on that ship, if he showed his treasure.

So he’d better pretend to be poor, for even if he can’t step on the ship, he could still live for a couple of days.

Seeing that man’s leaving, Shi Yan was relieved, though his face still showed worry.

“Wait a moment.” At that time, the lazy voice of a woman came from a room on the ship. A window was cracked open and a woman looked out through it.

Standing on the sands, Shi Yan looked up at that window and found a light was shining down on him.

It was a woman.

Shi Yan relieved, and calmed down.

“Priest Ju, what can I do for you?” That yellow-faced man frowned and asked unhappily.

The woman behind the window giggled, “Well, I see the two miserable looking people. Our plants, under the deck, need people to take care of them, and we have many dirty things that need cleaning. Just bring them aboard and let them take care of those.”

“Now that Priest Ju had said it, I have to do as you said.” That yellow-faced man hesitated, knowing what she wanted, but he nodded, “Pull in, let’s get them aboard. Li Wei, arrange them. Don’t let them ruin the plants.”

That yellow-faced man ordered, and walked upstairs, frowning. He didn’t pay any more attention to Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan.

A handsome young man smiled and announced to that man’s back, “Don’t worry, uncle. I will deal with it.”

This young man was at the Second Sky of Disaster Realm. Though he looked young, there were several wrinkles around his eyes.

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan looked at each other and walked to the iron ship together. They climbed up the ladder one by one.

After getting onto the ship, Shi Yan found the ship was rather spacious. It had three decks and was made of black iron and wood.

Dozens of men and women stood on the deck in couples, some of whom were kissing.

From the rooms on the ship, moans of men and women came every now and then.

Shi Yan was rather shocked by what he saw.

They were more blatantly sexual than many of those brothels in the world, which even surprised Shi Yan.

Xia Xinyan looked indifferent, for she despised the atmosphere

here. She chose to keep her head down.

The iron ship had three decks, and they were put at the bottom, where it was wet and stuffy.

Li Wei showed them to a shabby room, opened the door, and frowned, quickly backing up. His eyes wandered over Xia Xinyan's body, and became complicated, "Ugly face, but hot body... Hmm, would be ok at night."

Xia Xinyan, who lowered her head, had a chill come across her eyes, and she quickly bit her lips.

Shi Yan walked over to Xia Xinyan and grabbed her hand, "We are a couple, one room is enough."

Being caught by Shi Yan, Xia Xinyan struggled a little at first, but as soon as Shi Yan said that, she stopped struggling.

"A couple?" Li Wei's eyes became complicated, and he nodded, "Hmm, you can use this room. Rest for the night. Tomorrow, you shall move the plants to the top deck and clean out this lower deck, understand?"

"Got it." Shi Yan replied.

Li Wei nodded. His eyes wandered over Xia Xinyan, and then he smiled.

"I wanna kill him." As Li Wei left, Xia Xinyan said with a cold face.

"Not until you regain your energy." Shi Yan walked into the room. He found it to be extremely small, no more than five square meters.

Apart from a dusty wooden bed, there was no other furniture in the room, not even a quilt.

The room was windowless, stuffy, dirty, and filled with spider webs. As Shi Yan walked up to move the webs, dust filled the room.

Xia Xinyan didn't walk in, but frowned and stood outside, watching Shi Yan clean the room.

“The Yin Yang Wonderland is one of the fifteen powers in the Endless Sea, close to the Corpse Sect, the Barbarian Sect, and the Cao Family, which oppose the Yang Family and the Xia family. We can't expose our identities here.” While Shi Yan was cleaning the room, Xia Xinyan started speaking in a low voice.

“Fifteen powers in the Endless Sea? What are they?” Shi Yan glanced back at her and then continued to clean the room.

“In the Endless Sea, there is one palace, two divine lands, three wonderlands, four sects, and five families. The Martial Spirit Palace, the Heaven Lake Divine Land, the Penglai Divine land, the Magical Wonderland, the Yin Yang Wonderland, the Evil Wonderland, the Three Gods Sect, the Sacred Sect, the Corpse Sect, the Barbarian Sect, the Yang, Dongfang, Cao, Xia, and Gu Families. These fifteen powers are the strongest in the Endless Sea. Apart from them, there are many other sects and families.” Xia Xinyan explained.

“You said that the Three Gods Sect and the Yang Family are in the different camps. Now this Yin Yang Wonderland is in a completely different camp too? How many camps are there?” Shi Yan asked.

“There are five seas in the Endless Sea, and each sea is a camp. The Yang Family, the Xia Family, and the Evil Wonderland are in the Kyara Sea, belonging to the same camp. The Yin Yang Wonderland, the Corpse Sect, the Barbarian Sect, and the Cao Family are in the Tatu Sea. The Martial Spirit Palace and Penglai Divine land are in the Sky Sea. The Heaven Lake Divine land, the Magical Wonderland, and the Sacred Sect are in the Black Sea. And the Three Gods Sect, Dongfang Family, and Gu Family are in the Hengluo Sea. The five camps are always fighting each other.”

“Now I feel that this has become complicated.” Shi Yan shook his

head, “However, this doesn’t bother me, because the Endless Sea keeps getting more and more interesting. Since we boarded this ship of the Yin Yang Wonderland, are we going to the Tatu Sea?”

“The Tatu Sea is far from our Kyara Sea. In the Yin Yang Wonderland, warriors of Elementary, Nascent, and Human Realms are general disciples. Warriors of Disaster and Earth Realms are core disciples. Warriors of Nirvana Realm are priests, warriors of the Sky Realm are elders, and the highest masters are the Queen of Sky and King of Earth, who are at the God Realm. There are only two Nirvana warriors on this iron ship, so they must be priests of the Yin Yang Wonderland, who are in charge of collecting medicine, jade, and silk for the Yin Yang Wonderland. We have to be careful, otherwise, we may never reach the Tatu Sea and leave this ship.” Xia Xinyan frowned.

“It’s ok now. Come on in.” Shi Yan said.

The room was clean, after Shi Yan’s efforts. But there was still only one bed. Xia Xinyan glanced at it and frowned.

“You stay on the bed, and I will sleep on the ground. Don’t worry, I won’t do anything to you. Don’t be nervous.”

“I don’t trust you.” Xia Xinyan grunted, but then she walked into the room, sat cross-legged on the bed, and began to train.

Shi Yan wanted to ask more about the Endless Sea, but seeing that Xia Xinyan was silent, he quietly sat down and began to train.

They kept silent for a night.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 124 - Here, On This Ship, You Are My Girl!

The next morning.

Shi Yan slowly opened his eyes. He felt full of energy and his eyes shone with light.

After cultivating for an entire night, Shi Yan felt refreshed. It seemed that, after all the disasters he went through lately, his state of mind had somehow changed.

His mind's power erupted and wandered around the lowest deck of the iron ship...

His mind moved through the air and touched many flower pots. He estimated that there were roughly a hundred flower pots on this level, with the smaller ones only being palm-sized, but the bigger ones being basin-sized.

His mind slowly spread to the middle deck.

Suddenly, waves of different mental energies seeped through and hurtled towards Shi Yan's mind.

Shi Yan's face changed, and he quickly withdrew his power as he immediately realized that there were many Disaster realm warriors on the upper decks.

Many of these warriors had very forceful mind powers. They were like powerful giant waves, with fierce strength behind them.

Earth realm!

Shi Yan gasped. He quickly realized those strong responses were from the minds of Earth realm warriors. There were a couple dozens of these warriors on the middle deck, which put a bit of fear in Shi Yan's heart.

“The Disaster realm is different than the realms that go before it.

When cultivating, you need to gain experience. Only if you experience different dangers and live through all kinds of different challenges, gaining insight from them, can you breakthrough to the next stage.”

Apparently Xia Xinyan was already awake. She glanced at him and spoke indifferently, “In the Disaster realm, just having the most vigorous Profound Qi itself is no use. Even if you go back to the Yang family and take some elixirs, without the support of a strong mind, it would be hard for you to breakthrough quickly.”

Shi Yan also noticed the difference in this realm as he nodded and said, “Hmm, it seems that sometimes danger isn’t always a bad thing.”

“I have a feeling that, once my body recovers, I should be able to step into the Earth realm. Lately, I’ve experienced many things, and these experiences are enough for me to take a whole step forward.” Xia Xinyan’s eyes were glistening with light.

“The Earth realm?” Shi Yan grinned, and he chuckled, “Doesn’t that mean it will be a lot harder for me to catch up to you?”

Xia Xinyan didn’t bother to pay attention to him, she quietly snorted and slowly got down from the bed.

“You two, get up and start working.” A crisp voice came from the stairs that lead up to the higher decks. Soon a seventeen to eighteen year old girl, with bristling eyebrows, appeared at the door and pointed to Shi Yan, saying, “You, go carry these flower pots up to the deck. The woman will be responsible for cleaning this level. There will be no food or water for you if you don’t finish these duties.”

Then with a “kata-kata” sound, the girl went upstairs. She spent as little time down here as possible.

“Let’s go work.” Shi Yan smiled, “There’s no such thing as a free feast in this world. It seems that it won’t be easy for us along the

way. Xinyan, if you can't handle it, I can help you a little after I'm finished with my work..”

“There's no need.” Xia Xinyan coldly replied, “You should be careful yourself. Don't get caught by the gay guys.”

Shi Yan's expression darkened, and he spoke angrily, “Are you intending to piss me off?”

Xia Xinyan rolled her eyes, and as if she felt delighted, she said dismissively, “I'm just reminding you to be careful, which is for your own good. You're so ungrateful.”

Shi Yan snorted, stopped arguing with her, and started carrying the flower pots.

Time passed quickly.

With the blink of an eye, ten days had passed.

In these ten days, every morning, after he got up, Shi Yan would carry the flower pots from this level to the deck. Then, after the sun set, he would carry the flower pots back. He repeated this every day.

Xia Xinyan was the same, she worked downstairs during the day, clumsily cleaning the dust on this level.

During these ten days, whenever Shi Yan finished his work, he would go down and help her clean the dust and the filthy objects.

Slowly, Xia Xinyan stopped being cold to Shi Yan. Sometimes when she talked to him, she would even give him a rare smile. It made Shi Yan feel warmth in his heart, and he wouldn't feel dull in these days at all.

Everyday, after the two finished their work, that girl named Xiao Feng would bring food and water to them.

The food was just some salted fish and steamed bread, which didn't taste that great. Shi Yan didn't mind, but even when he gorged down all the food he still wouldn't feel full. Xia Xinyan, on

the other hand, had never been through such hardships. She worked her ass off every day, but still only had this poor quality food to eat. Her appetite became smaller and smaller.

Every night, the two would be squeezed in that tiny little room, listening to the shouting of the cultivating couples upstairs.

In the beginning, Xia Xinyan felt very awkward, she was flushed to her neck, and wouldn't even look at Shi Yan. She feared that Shi Yan might turn into a lustful beast and do some indignifying things to her.

Then as time went on, she saw that Shi Yan had been behaving calmly. Although he did flush a few times, he didn't take any further actions. Soon, she let down her guard.

In the end, the two could even listen to the lustful sounds upstairs and casually chat at the same time.

Another day passed.

Shi Yan spent three hours bringing all of the flower pots up to the deck. Then he immediately returned to the lower level, ready to help Xia Xinyan clean up the junk.

“What are you doing!” Suddenly, Xia Xinyan's shout came from the lower level.

Shi Yan scowled and sprinted downstairs. He quickly saw Li Wei standing at the door of the room, shamelessly pestering Xia Xinyan.

Behind Li Wei were three male disciples from the Yin Yang Wonderland, who were all in the first sky of the Disaster realm. The three smiled lazily.

Xia Xinyan had been recovering quite well lately, but she still couldn't use her Profound Qi, or all her progress would be for nothing.

Li Wei was at the second sky of the Disaster realm. He was a core

disciple of the Yin Yang Wonderland, and also the nephew of that yellow-faced man. He had quite a powerful position on the ship.

He was obviously not here with good intentions.

“Sure, your face looks a little ugly, but your figure is quite fine. The lighting on this level isn’t that great, so I can bear with it. Stop struggling, it’s a great blessing for you to be able to accept my favor. Once you’re mine, you’ll no longer have to work hard on this level, the quality of your food will also get much better...”

Li Wei smiled as he stormed into that cramped room, speaking with disdain, “That kid can’t protect you. If you don’t want to become fish food with him, you better be good.”

“Girl, it’s a blessing for you to enter the eye of Brother Wei. Frankly speaking, with your looks a normal man would never be interested. But brother Wei is special, and can accept woman with a good figure. If you stay put, there will be plenty of benefits for you on this ship.” At the doorway, behind Li Wei, a Yin Yang Wonderland disciple at the first sky of the Disaster realm spoke persuasively.

“Get the hell out of here!” Xia Xinyan stood inside the room, her expression cold and her eyes were piercing.

“Hehe, once I have my fun, I’ll go.” Li Wei smiled, an obscene look in his eyes.

Suddenly, a shadow stormed into the room, like a cannonball, and his shoulders knocked away the three disciples guarding the door.

Shi Yan made his way into the room. With a cold expression, he kicked Li Wei’s back, sending him flying. He slammed hard onto the wooden wall of the room.

“You wanna die?” Li wei brushed away the blood on the corner of his mouth and slowly stood up. He glared at Shi Yan, and said sneering, “This is a ship of the Yin Yang Wonderland, you’re

digging your own grave!”

“Fuck off! Now!” Shi Yan furrowed his brows, his expression was annoyed.

“Kid, you’re dead!” The three warriors outside the door immediately sprinted their way once they could react to the situation.

Shi Yan’s body quietly petrified, and the Yin Qi and the Profound Qi formed into a Gravitational Field, completely blocking up the door.

The three Disaster realm warriors all fell into the Gravitational Field, and their bodies involuntarily started spinning.

Shi Yan’s expression was cold. His eyes were like sharp blades. He suddenly sprinted towards Li Wei, his fingers forming into spears, gleaming in the chilling light.

Li Wei’s expression changed, and he opened his hands, a greyish white light burst out from his palm.

“Bang!”

Shi Yan’s finger stabbed right through the light ball, making his arms tingle. The finger continued and pierced through Li Wei’s chest.

“Thump!”

Just as Li Wei stood up from the previous blow, his body was, again, struck against the wooden wall - his face filled with panic.

Taking a step forward, Shi Yan grabbed Li Wei by his neck, lifting him high into the air. Shi Yan’s eyes were murderous. He grinned and said, “You dare to have wicked ideas about my girl? I’ll happily cut off your limbs for you.”

Li Wei was single-handedly lifted up by Shi Yan. His feet were dangling in the air, and he couldn't muster any strength to oppose this. Li Wei’s eyes showed a flash of fear, and he was having

difficulty breathing, constantly struggling and hitting Shi Yan with his fists.

Shi Yan had already activated his Petrification Martial Spirit, and there was also a layer of dark light covering his body. No matter how hard Li Wei tried, he couldn't even make a dent in Shi Yan. Shi Yan was standing as still as a stone.

“Shi Yan!” Xia Xinyan was slightly surprised. She suddenly exclaimed, and stared at him while shaking her head, signaling that he shouldn't take Li Wei's life.

This was the first time she saw Shi Yan attack. She was secretly stunned by such fierce and ruthless attacks.

The warriors outside and Li Wei were all Disaster realm warriors, and amongst them, Li Wei was actually at the second sky of the Disaster realm.

But all these four people were restrained by Shi Yan on the very first encounter. Moreover, the three by the door were still strangely spinning; god knows what methods Shi Yan used.

Li Wei was the worst. He was restrained almost instantly, without a single chance of fighting back.

Even Xia Xinyan, who had seen plenty of capable young men, was surprised by Shi Yan's ruthless and fierce methods. She wondered how Shi Yan, who had just entered the Disaster realm, could possess such unyielding powers.

“Roll your ass out!” Shi Yan threw Li Wei to the floor and kicked him out. Li Wei kept rolling on the floor, and he actually did roll out.

Shi Yan released the Gravitational Field and, together, the three warriors by the door fell onto the floor.

Taking a step forward, Shi Yan stood by the doorway and spoke with a cold expression, “I am not staying on your ship as a freeloader. Next time, if you dare to get any more ideas about my

girl, you will never be able to enjoy women again for the rest of your lives. Leave! Don't let me ever smell your stench again!"

The four Disaster real warriors, including Li Wei, looked at Shi Yan with clenched teeth.

"Let's go." Li Wei stood up, his expression was twisted. Scowling, he turned around and walked away.

The three Disaster realm warriors on the ground all grudgingly stared at Shi Yan. At last, they quietly stood up, and followed Li Wei out.

Shi Yan was blocking the doorway like a doorkeeper. His eyes were sharp, and murderous thoughts flashed across his eyes. He said indifferently, "Those four kids won't let this go easily. We should get ready, maybe we would really have to resort to escape by jumping into the sea. Fuck, I haven't even gotten to play with their girls yet, and they already dare to have ideas about my girl. Those fuckers really wanna die!"

"Who are you calling 'your' girl?" Xia Xinyan clenched her teeth, and glared at him bitterly.

"Here, on this ship, you are my girl!" Shi Yan turned around and smiled widely at her, "As for the future, you never know..."

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Jimmy, Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 125 - Accept as Disciple?

Sponsored by: Tyson Hartwell

On the bottom level of the iron ship, Shi Yan's expression was serious. He kept knocking on the iron and wooden boards of the ship.

Xia Xinyan stood silently to the side. She only quietly watched his movements.

“The iron ship is very solid, but it can't stump me. If I use all my strength, it will be enough to break through these boards.” Shi Yan tapped around for a moment, then his expression loosened. He smiled and said, “We can stay right here. If some master were to go against us later, then I can just blow a big hole in this ship, and escape into the sea with you.”

Xia Xinyan nodded lightly, “That Li Wei won't let this go easily. He should be bringing some people here very soon.”

“Xinyan, your charm is really fascinating. Even under such a disguise, you can still attract all these bugs, tsk tsk!” Shi Yan shook his head in exclamation, “If you return to your true appearance, then all the men on this ship would go crazy. It seems that we cannot stay here for long. Let's leave as soon as we can.”

“You attract bugs! Really nothing decent can come out of your filthy mouth.” Xia Xinyan rolled her eyes, but she didn't really get mad. Instead, she felt a little bit secretly pleased inside.

Although Shi Yan's words didn't sound that good to her ears, he did compliment her beauty. If it were back then, she couldn't have cared less. But now, looking at Shi Yan, she didn't feel that annoyed anymore.

Back in that moment, Shi Yan blocked the door and held up against four Disaster realm warriors. This left a deep imprint in

her mind, and somewhat stirred some ripples in her heart...

“I saw you attack for the first time today. Unexpectedly, your strength is really not bad.” Xia Xinyan hesitated for a second, her bright eyes filled with some curiosity, “I heard that you didn’t cultivate any martial arts before you were seventeen. But you reached the Nascent realm in the matter of a single night, is that right?”

“Yeah, I got some lucky opportunities.” Shi Yan answered indifferently, he didn’t want to go too deep on this topic, so he smiled and said: “It’s not that I’m strong, it’s just that Li Wei’s group was too weak. Those four people didn’t have any sort of martial spirits, and their Profound Qi wasn’t very vigorous. They’re probably not as good as other Disaster realm warriors of the same level.”

“You have good eyes.” Xia Xinyan nodded and said, “In the Yin Yang Wonderland, most disciples are obsessed with sexual pleasures and do not put a lot of effort into cultivation. There are many sexual energy cultivation skills in the Yin Yang Wonderland, but they have benefits and drawbacks. While letting the disciples cultivate through sex does strengthen their Profound Qi, it also corrupts their state of mind. Many disciples, who have nice potential, often slowly become depraved, due to obsessing over sexual pleasures. They go so far that some would stop working for progress, and it would be hard for them to cultivate to a higher level.”

“Indeed, the disciples here mostly lack vigorous Profound Qi. Although Li Wei was at the second sky of the Disaster realm, his Profound Qi was worse than an ordinary first sky of the Disaster realm warrior. Against me, of course he couldn’t gain any advantages. Besides, he doesn’t even have a martial spirit.”

“Li Wei is a little weak, but your strength is simply ridiculous.” Xia Xinyan’s brows furrowed, then she said, “When I was at the first sky of the Disaster realm, I still wouldn’t have been able to

take care of Li Wei so easily. I could've used the Reincarnation martial spirit, but that would've been cheating.”

Both Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan were not like ordinary people. After wounding Li Wei, they could still casually chat, even though they were in the opponent's territory. It was as if they didn't care about death at all.

The two laughed and chatted. Soon, three hours had passed.

Unexpectedly, Li Wei didn't come back. Instead, that girl, Xiao Feng, brought the food and water early.

After Xiao Feng arrived, her eyes glinted with light. She put the food and water down, then curiously looked at Shi Yan.

Shi Yan didn't waste time talking about useless things. He went to open the food, and suddenly smiled, “Xiao Feng, what's going on today? The food is quite generous this time.”

There were not salted fish and steamed bread in the basket. Instead, there was cooked beef and delicious-smelling chicken, plus a kettle of liquor. There was also one extra big jug of fresh water.

The food this time was a whole grade better than before. This made Shi Yan feel a little baffled.

“Was it you who wounded Li Wei?” Xiao Feng asked curiously.

“That's right.” Shi Yan dazed, and looked at the slightly excited-looking Xiao Feng, “Why? Is Li Wei your enemy?”

“I want to kill him!” Xiao Feng clenched her teeth, her eyes were filled with hatred, “I had three sisters, they were all tortured to death by Li Wei. If I had the ability, I would've killed him a long time ago!”

“I do want to help you, but Li Wei seems to be the nephew of that yellow-faced man. If I hurt him, I probably won't be able to stay on your ship any longer.” Shi Yan bit a chunk of meat off the

drumstick and started chewing it in his mouth. He took a gulp of liquor, and casually passed that big piece of beef to Xia Xin Ya, “Wife, eat up. You’ll only have strength to escape if you eat.”

Xia Xinyan stood behind him. She secretly reached her hand to his waist and pinched tightly. She threw a glare at him, then finally she walked forward from behind Shi Yan, and took that piece of beef. She immediately turned to the side, her pretty eyes looking pleased.

Shi Yan grinned, and, with a wry smile, he shook his head, “You unrestrainable woman, I’ll deal with you later.”

Xiao Feng seemed to have noticed the movements between the two, but she didn’t mind it much. She explained, “Although Li Wei is Priest Li Zhuang’s nephew, he still wouldn’t dare to mess around. When I knew that Li Wei was hurt by you, I immediately notified Priestess Ju. Priestess Ju told me to find out about the situation. As long as it’s not your fault, Priestess Ju will protect you.”

Shi Yan’s mind clicked, and he realized that this Priestess Ju was probably stood opposed to that Li Zhuang. He hurt Li Wei, so that Priestess Ju was secretly delighted, and was trying to take the opportunity to oppress Li Zhuang.

“So this is what happened. Li Wei was a despicable son of a bitch. He wanted to violate my wife, I ...” Shi Yan exaggerated a lot, and used all the malicious words to slander Li Wei.

“I understand now.” Xiao Feng nodded and smiled, “Li Wei sure is a despicable son of a bitch, you said it right. I’ll go inform Priestess Ju right away. Don’t worry, Priestess Ju likes you a lot, she’s definitely going to protect you.” Then, Xiao Feng hustled away, and quickly went up the stairs.

“That Priestess Ju, she should be the woman that vouched for you in the beginning and let us on the ship.” After Xiao Feng left, Xia Xinyan quickly spoke up.

“Right.” Shi Yan smiled, “It seems that we don’t have to escape by jumping into the ocean anymore. Those two priests can fight on their own, and we’ll be stuck in the middle, so there are still some opportunities here.”

“That woman probably has her eyes on you now. Maybe she’s going to accept you as a disciple. You should thoroughly consider it.”

“Accept me as a disciple?” Shi Yan exclaimed.

“In the Yin Yang Wonderland, the priests and elders have the right to take in disciples. Usually, it’s the men who take female disciples and the women who take male disciples. The relationships between Yin Yang Wonderland’s teachers and disciples are every close, close enough that they would need to exchange knowledge on the bed! Um, I think you should know what that means?” Xia Xinyan said lightly.

“Like gigolos?” Shi Yan exclaimed.

“Pretty much. On the outside, they have the teacher and disciple title, and once the night comes, they will sleep together. I don’t know how many disciples that Priestess Ju has, but if you can become one of them, you should be able to get your turn a few times a month. Then by that tie you can learn some secret skills from the Yin Yang Wonderland, isn’t that what you want?” Xia Xinyan said indifferently.

“A couple of disciples?” Shi Yan’s expression slowly started to darken.

“That would be considered as little. Some Priestesses have dozens of disciples, and other than disciples they have all sorts of other partners. Hmm, when they meet an allied force, and a man catches their eyes, they could take off their clothes for them at any time. That’s how the women of Yin Yang Wonderland are, they’re touched and kissed by thousands.”

“Isn’t that worse than prostitutes?”

“No, it’s different, this is their hobby, they don’t ask for money. Do you understand? This is a hobby! It’s like how some people like plants and other people like luxurious jewelry. This is what the people from Yin Yang Wonderland like to do! They don’t think there’s anything wrong with it. They just say that it’s a way for people to communicate with each other. Hmm. Soon that Priestess Ju will meet you, and, at that time, you will understand.” Xia Xinyan casually explained all of the secrets within.

Shi Yan’s expression was turning worse.

“Thump. thump. thump!”

Sure enough, Xiao Feng returned quickly. She smilingly stood by the staircase, and waved at Shi Yan, “Priestess Ju told you to go over to her, she said she has something to discuss with you. It seems you are quite lucky today. If you get accepted by Priestess Ju, that Li Zhuang won’t dare to do anything to you. Come on, Priestess Ju is waiting.”

“I feel a little unwell, maybe next time.” Shi Yan clutched his stomach, his face full of pain.

“You also got hurt by Li Wei, right?” Xiao Feng was a little surprised, she nodded, “Don’t worry, Priestess Ju has a lot of healing medicine. Maybe she would reward you a few, then your injuries would heal very quickly. This is a big opportunity. Don’t miss it! Come on, let’s go.”

Shi Yan still shook his head.

“What? You’re scared?” Xia Xinyan felt delighted inside, she said, “As a wife, I don’t even mind. What are you scared about?”

“Fine, then I’ll go!” Shi Yan’s expression hardened. He suddenly moved to Xia Xinyan’s side and forcibly grabbed her little hand, “Go with me!”

Xia Xinyan’s hand was supple, smooth, and soft, as if she had no

bones. Holding it in his hand felt like clutching on a beautiful piece of smooth and silky jade, cool and comfortable to the touch.

Xia Xinyan's eyes became tinged with panic. She struggled for a moment, then said, "Let go! You can go by yourself, why are you dragging me along?!"

Shi Yan held on tightly, no matter how much she struggled, he still wouldn't let go. He said, "I would worry if you stayed here alone. Who knows if that Li Wei would come back while I was gone? From now on, you can't leave my sight. Wherever I go, you have to follow along!"

"You!" Xia Xinyan exclaimed. She was angry and furious at Shi Yan's arrogance, but she also felt a little touched. Xia Xinyan stared at Shi Yan for a few seconds, a complex expression on her face. She finally stopped struggling. Her neck flushed red, and she just let Shi Yan hold on to her little hand.

"I can go, but she has to come along. I can't leave her here." Shi Yan looked at Xiao Feng.

"Fine." Xia Feng frustratedly nodded, and said: "Later when we reach the door, I will ask Priestess Ju. Let's go."

"Alright."

Xiao Feng took the lead in front, and Shi Yan held Xia Xinyan's delicate hand, casually following behind her. They went straight for the top deck of the ship.

Xia Xinyan lowered her head, and her face didn't change because she had the disguise on, but her neck was becoming more and more red, her heart was quickly filling with shyness.

Then at this moment, Shi Yan's face quietly came close, and came towards her ear.

Xia Xinyan's heart shook, she quickly stared at him, signaling that he shouldn't mess around.

Shi Yan didn't bother, his mouth came upon her red little ear, and said quietly: "In a moment, that woman might get furious. Pay attention to my signal. You jump into the sea first, I'll follow after you."

"Okay, you... you be careful." Xia Xinyan murmured under her breath, then she hurriedly moved a small distance away from Shi Yan, her fair-skinned neck flushed red.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 126 - The Second Sky of Rampage!

Xiao Feng showed Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan to a room on the third floor. Xiao Feng knocked on the door and politely announced their presence, “Priestess Ju, they are here.”

“Let him in.” A lazy woman voice came.

“Priestess Ju, the girl came here as well.” Xiao Feng glanced at Xia Xinyan and said.

“Oh. Leave her outside.” That woman said indifferently.

Xiao Feng nodded and pushed the door open, gesturing for Shi Yan to enter.

Shi Yan then released Xia Xinyan’s hand and walked into the room, frowning.

As soon as he walked in, Xiao Feng closed the door and cautiously looked at Xia Xinyan.

This room was quite spacious, being about 50 square meters. There was a soft carpet on the ground and sexy paintings on the wall. Fresh fruits and a bottle of wine were sitting on the wooden table.

In the big bed behind, behind a red veil, lay a sexy woman with white skin and eyes that shimmered like water. She had a small birthmark on her lip, which made her look even more seductive.

The woman looked relaxed. After glancing at Shi Yan, she smiled, “You hurt Li Wei?”

Shi Yan nodded and didn’t say anything.

Priestess Ju looked to be around 30 and was quite attractive. If it were not for what Xia Xinyan had told him, he would definitely have jumped into her bed.

However, once he remembered that she had experienced many men, Shi Yan felt sick.

He was rather picky. He wouldn't have been in that brothel, last time, without that negative energy.

“You look rather handsome.” The pretty woman chuckled after staring at Shi Yan for a long while. “You hurt Li Wei. Without my protection, you won't live very long on this ship. you are at a rather high realm, and you will develop faster with the skills of Yin Yang Wonderland. I want to take you as my disciple... What do you think?”

Just as expected!

Shi Yan was unhappy, but he didn't show it, and, instead, shook his head, “Thank you for your offer, but I'm used to being alone, so I will leave once we reached land.”

“Oh?” The woman was surprised, and her smile faded away, “There are numerous beautiful women in the Yin Yang Wonderland, ranging from the ages of 13 to 40. So many boys in the Endless Sea want to join us. Are you sure?”

Shi Yan shook his head with an indifferent face.

“Then fine. I wouldn't want to push anyone.” The woman paused and waved her hand, “Leave. Watch out for Li Wei. You can still find me if you decide to change your mind. If you come with me, you will have countless beautiful women.”

Suppressing his desire, Shi Yan bowed and left the room.

“Let's go.” Shi Yan grabbed Xia Xinyan's hand, and walked back to the room on the lowest deck.

“Stupid.” Xiao Feng grunted, then turned to that woman, “Priestess Ju, what do we do now?”

“Tell Li Zhuang not to touch them. They can be a gift to our friends in exchange for something. It would be a shame to waste so much.” That woman looked indifferent.

Xiao Feng showed a slight bit of fear, then nodded, “Got it.”

“Hmm. Leave me alone.” That woman waved her hand, “If he changes his mind, bring him to me. I will still accept him as long as he comes before we arrive at our destination.”

“Yes priestess.” Xiao Feng bowed and left, feeling rather relieved.

Shi Yan was on alert the entire way, and felt relieved they returned to their small room safely.

“That woman was not pretty enough?” Xia Xinyan sat on the bed, cross-legged, and asked.

“Pretty enough. She was like a peach. I wanted to bite into her.” Shi Yan said honestly.

“Then why did you refuse her? You know, since you refused her, we will be treated badly by Li Wei later on.”

“I have my own standards.” Shi Yan grunted and cursed, “Even you thought those women were shameless, how could I be interested. Do I look that easy?”

“Yes!”

Shi Yan greeted his teeth and stared at her angrily, “You are fond of fighting with me these days. You really want me to teach you a lesson?”

“You wouldn’t dare!”

“Why not?”

Shi Yan smiled, dropped to the bed, hugged Xia Xinyan, and kissed her on the neck. Then he got off the bed, “This is just a little punishment.”

“Shi Yan! You Bastard! I won’t let you go peacefully!” Xia Xinyan was irritated.

“I will escape before you recover. Haha!” Shi Yan was confident, “If you keep pissing me off, I will keep giving you lessons and let you know how to behave as a woman.”

“I won’t forget this!” Xia Xinyan gritted her teeth.

“It’s an honor that you remember me. There is barely any man that can be remembered by you in the Endless Sea, right?” Shi Yan continued to tease her.

Xia Xinyan’s eyes were filled with a cold look. She didn’t reply.

Shi Yan was secretly delighted.

In the Martial Competition, Xia Xinyan floated in the air, like a goddess.

At that moment, Shi Yan fell for her. And after he saw her face at Moon lake, he couldn’t resist her anymore.

If it weren’t for Xia Xinyan being so badly hurt, he wouldn’t have had the chance to kiss her. So he had to seize the opportunity.

Once he thought of this pretty woman, her delicate face, and her amazing Reincarnation Martial Spirit, he couldn’t control himself.

Xia Xinyan was the first woman that had provoked his feelings after he arrived in this strange world.

Xia Xinyan kept silent. So Shi Yan also stopped talking.

Closing his eyes, Shi Yan continued to train.

Suddenly, he thought of the Blood Vein Ring on his finger.

Triggering his will, Shi Yan suddenly began to operate his Profound Qi to strike at the Blood Vein Ring.

The Profound Qi flowed through his arm like a river, quickly reaching his palm. Then it forcefully struck the Blood Vein Ring.

Red light blew out from the Blood Vein Ring.

Shi Yan was rather joyful, and he concentrated more and more energy, regardless of Xia Xinyan, who was sitting beside him.

Like a sharp sword, the Profound Qi slashed into the Blood Vein Ring.

The Blood Vein Ring became brighter and brighter, and the barrier inside the ring began to crack under the strikes of Profound Qi.

Strange signs kept jumping out of the ring, gathering in Shi Yan's mind.

The Second Sky of Rampage!

Those strange signs were the formula of the Second Sky of Rampage, which engraved in Shi Yan's memory.

To train in the Second Sky of Rampage, he had to pour the negative energy into his blood!

With it in the blood, the power he would gain from the negative energy would be much stronger!

Shi Yan was shocked, and he suddenly opened his eyes.

Xia Xinyan's eyes glittered as she saw at the Blood Vein Ring. When Shi Yan woke up, she asked, "Your ring seems special. An ancient air came out from it just now. What happened?"

"Nothing." Shi Yan didn't want to talk about it, "This ring is a secret treasure, and I'm still exploring it."

"Got anything?" Xia Xinyan was interested.

"Nothing at all." Shi Yan shook his head, "There is dense corpse Qi in those boxes. I sensed it. Let's go and check."

As Shi Yan reached the Second Sky of Rampage, his senses became so acute that he could sense the Qi of corpses from those boxes.

"Okay." Xia Xinyan nodded, then got off the bed. She followed Shi Yan to the center of the deck to examine the boxes.

The boxes looked heavy.

Shi Yan walked to one of them, and subtly operated Spear Finger. The wooden box was quickly opened.

Cold corpse Qi came out. Shi Yan looked into it and shouted, “Corpse!”

There was a corpse of an old man, maybe 50 years old, covered with ice.

The body was slim and dry, giving him a frightening visage.

Shi Yan face became pale, and he quickly looked into another box.

Another corpse!

“There are 32 boxes here... are they all corpses?” Shi Yan’s face became gloomy, quickly realizing why Xiao Feng didn’t want to stay on this deck very long.

“Corpse slaves from the Corpse Sect!” Xia Xinyan’s mouth quivered with disgust, “How dare that they put us down here! They will pay for this!”

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 127 - The Burial Site

“Corpse slaves?” Shi Yan scowled, “These slaved corpses belong to the Corpse Sect?”

“The Corpse Sect and Yin Yang Wonderland are very close, as both the forces hail from the Tuta Sea. In the Corpse Sect, disciples control corpses to fight, and they are also experts in corpse refinement. The martial skills they cultivate are almost entirely related to controlling of corpses.” Xia Xinyan frowned, her eyes full of disgust, “The disciples from this sect are able to control more corpses as they advance to higher cultivation levels. A Disaster realm warrior’s corpse, through the refining of the Corpse Sect, could become even more frightening than when they were alive!”

“These corpses are all corpse slaves from the Corpse Sect?”

“Yes, but these corpses have not yet been refined into slaves. These corpses have only been preserved from decaying by using the most simple methods. But once they go through the Corpse Sect’s refining, these corpses will become very frightening. Some corpses, that have gone through thousands of years of refining, have astonishing powers, their bodies are impenetrable, and they can even use the power of the five elements. They are the finest weapons of the Corpse Sect.”

Shi Yan’s heart shook and his expression darkened even more.

“The Yin Yang Wonderland will collect these corpses along the way, while they collect medicinal ingredients. This time, the Yin Yang Wonderland should be sending these corpses to a burial site of the Corpse Sect. It seems that we will be going to a burial site.”

“Burial site?”

“A burial site is where the Corpse Sect refine their corpses. In the Endless Sea, the Corpse Sect has hundreds of burial sites. In each

burial site, there are many corpse slaves. When the Corpse Sect disciples fight, and their corpses get destroyed, they will come to a burial site to choose a new corpse, in order to regain their combat power. Some core disciples can get very strong corpse slaves. The corpse slaves that have been refined in the burial site for hundreds of years are very powerful and aggressive in combat!”

“How many corpse slaves can a disciple from the Corpse Sect control?”

“It depends on their cultivation realm, and also on the level of the corpse slaves. The corpse slaves under a hundred years of refining are called Mortal corpses. Over a hundred years and they would be called Earth corpses. Over a thousand years they would be called Sky corpses. And a ten thousand year-old corpse would be called a corpse King! Mortal corpses are mediocre, they can only use 30% of the power that the corpse had when it was alive. A hundred year-old Earth corpse can use 100% of its power it had before it died. A thousand year-old Sky corpse can use 120% of its power! And the ten thousand year-old corpse King is the most frightening. They are said to be able to use twice the amount of power they had when they were alive. They also know how to use the power of the five elements! A corpse King that knows how to use the power of the five elements, this is equivalent to having five martial spirits!”

“Mortal corpse, Earth corpse, Sky corpse, and corpse King!” Shi Yan’s expression changed, “In the Corpse Sect, how many corpse Kings are there?”

“I don’t know. It’s said that they only have one or two, but those two corpse Kings were all Sky realm masters when they were alive. I heard that the leader of the Corpse Sect fought with a God realm master, and by simply using that one corpse King, he was able to make that God realm master miserable. That corpse King was made from a dead Sky realm master, yet it was comparable to a God realm master! It’s truly frightening!”

“Amazing!” Shi Yan’s expression was aghast.

“It truly is amazing.” Xia Xinyan’s expression was serious, “These corpse slaves play a huge part in making the Corpse Sect one of the fifteen forces of the Endless Sea. When the followers of the Corpse Sect bring corpse slaves to a fight, it’s like they have a few extra lives. When they fight with others, all they have to do is hide on the side and control the corpse slaves. Just by using their corpse slaves, they can wear down their opponents.”

“... Burial site. I hope this time the Yin Yang Wonderland’s ships won’t stop at a burial site first. A creepy place like that, it’s better if we steer clear of it.” Shi Yan smiled wryly.

“It’s not up to you and me.” Xia Xinyan sighed faintly, “We should be careful. If we see any other ships over the next few days, we’ll leave immediately. I don’t wanna stay in this shitty place any longer than I have to.”

“I’ll seal the trunks again.” Shi Yan nodded. He performed his Finger Spear again, and pressed down on those dug-out steel nails.

In a moment, Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan were sitting in their room again.

After the two knew that this level was filled with corpses, their expressions were not that pretty. Especially Xia Xinyan, she felt uncomfortable all over. Then, after a while, she finally breathed evenly again, and entered into the cultivation mindset.

Shi Yan furrowed his brows, he took a deep breath in, and closed his eyes to go into vigorous cultivation.

There was no conversation for the rest of the night.

The next morning, Shi Yan continued to carry the flower pots onto the deck. Xia Xinyan followed him, as she didn’t want to stay alone in the lower level.

On the deck, Li Wei and a bunch of Yin Yang Wonderland disciples maliciously stared at the two. There were sneers on their

lips, god knows what they were thinking about.

Shi Yan pretended like he didn't see it. He minded his own business but secretly was on the look-out.

Unexpectedly, Li Wei and the bunch didn't come up to make trouble. They only glared at them in the distance, as if they already had some plan.

Shi Yan was silent, but he secretly paid attention to Li Wei and his group. He gazed into the distance of the deck, looking for an opportunity to leave.

Before the sun set, he carried those flower pots back down to the lower level again. Xiao Feng came on time, and brought up the food and fresh water for the two.

“Ungrateful!” After dropping off the stuff, Xiao Feng murmured under her breath, and left looking unfriendly.

This time, the food was no longer generous, it was still salted fish and steamed bread, the fresh water was only enough for daily drinking.

Shi Yan already expected this outcome. He didn't take it to heart, so he ignored Xiao Feng.

Time passed quickly, the sun repeatedly rose and set.

Every morning, Shi Yan would wake up and carry all the flower pots up to the deck, then help Xia Xinyan clean up the trash.

Before the sun set, he would carry those flower pots back to their original place, and receive the salted fish and steamed bread. At night, he would chat with Xia Xinyan about the Endless Sea, then he'd close his eyes and cultivate.

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed.

Xia Xinyan's power had recovered a lot, and the Profound Qi in her body was already as vigorous as a Human realm warrior's. Although she couldn't use the Reincarnation martial spirit, she

could now defend herself a little.

Shi Yan hadn't been idle either.

Over the course of this month, although he didn't cultivate the skill, he did ponder about the possibilities of cultivating the second sky of Rampage. He tried to find a method to merge the negative energies into his blood, and somewhat gained a little insight.

But he didn't cultivate on the ship. Cultivating the Rampage martial skill would need to stir the negative energies. And after every cultivation, his body would be very worn out.

On the ship, there were many unpredictable dangers. Although that Li Wei didn't make a move, Shi Yan still couldn't let down his guard. He always maintained his peak condition, and made preparations to leave the ship at any time.

Late at night.

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan meditated in that cramped room with their eyes closed.

Suddenly, the speed of the iron ship slowed down.

Shi Yan immediately opened his eyes, and alerted Xia Xinyan, "It seems like the ship is stopping, we should be more careful now."

Xia Xinyan's long eyelashes flickered, and her bright eyes opened. She spoke indifferently, "Use your Black Formula to sense around a bit, look if there's any strong body of Yin Qi nearby. Remember, don't completely perform the Black Formula, so as not to cause a big change. At that time, if you or I attract attention, we'll be dead for sure!"

"Okay." Shi Yan nodded.

Recently, Shi Yan had learned many secrets of the Endless Sea from Xia Xinyan. He had also learned a bit about the mysteries of the Black Formula.

The Black Formula was a special martial spirit that nourished the

Silver Moon martial spirit and the Star martial spirit of the Three Gods Sect. Like the Light Formula, it was a forbidden power that was not passed down. The Light Formula was very similar to the Black formula, but it needed to gather vigorous Yang Qi in order to be cultivated. It could nourish the Sun Martial Spirit.

Only the three gods, the elders, and the god children of the Three Gods Sect were qualified to peek into the profoundness of the Light Formula and the Dark Formula. It was said that with the assistance of the Light and Dark Formulas, the three martial spirits of the Three Gods Sect could reach different levels of growth.

Although the Black Formula was just a Mortal level martial skill, if the natural Yin Qi absorbed becomes enough, it could even reach the strength of Profound and Spirit level martial spirits.

If the Black Formula absorbs the endless natural Yin Qi, it could even reach the level of Sacred martial skills!

Like Xia Xinyan said, the Black Formula was one of the only martial skills that could evolve, it had endless possibilities.

Of course, it required one to have enough natural Yin Qi to absorb. This condition seemed simple, but it was actually very hard to achieve.

There were not many places with natural Yin Qi. In the Endless Sea, Any places that had natural Yin Qi had long been wiped clean by the Three Gods Sect. So even though the Black Formula seemed amazing, it was truly hard to evolve.

The burial site of the Corpse Sect was a strange area where death Qi and corpse Qi were mixed. In the death Qi and corpse Qi, there was often some Yin Qi mixed within. That Yin Qi came from the depths of the earth and seeped out of the corpse slaves. The amount of it was very little, but it was enough for Shi Yan to notice.

Xia Xinyan told him to circulate the Black Formula and search

around, just to know if the landing spot of this iron ship was a burial site of the Corpse Sect.

“There is Yin Qi!” Shi Yan’s expression changed, “The Yin Qi is separated into wisps, and spread to every corner of the island. The landing location of the ship is a burial site of the Corpse Sect. It’s just as we feared, fuck!”

“Let’s wait and see. If there really is danger, then we’ll just jump into the sea to escape.” Xia Xinyan sighed, “I just hope that there are no Sky realm warriors in the burial site. I also hope that there are no water corpses, or else we will have no chances to escape.”

A water corpse is formed when the Corpse Sect uses special methods to refine the corpse slave, sinking it into the sea, and using the whirlpools under the sea to gather corpse Qi. After being thoroughly tempered, the water corpse would become like a fish. It could freely swim around in the sea. Although it wasn’t like a corpse King, who could arbitrarily control the water currents, the water corpse was still quite extraordinary.

But this kind of corpse slaves had a fatal flaw. Although water corpses were powerful in the water, if they touched fire, their strength would severely decrease.

These corpse slaves did have a special use, yet they also had a far too obvious flaw.

Which was why the Corpse Sect wouldn’t put too much effort into refining this kind of corpse slave. Corpse slaves with special uses, were in the minority, as they were only refined by the Corpse Sect to extract ores from special mines and medicinal ingredients in special areas.

“Bang!”

The sound of the anchor dropping into the water suddenly came from outside.

Soon, that Xiao Feng appeared in the staircase, she said

indifferently, “You two can come down now, we’ve arrived at our destination.”

In Xiao Feng’s cold eyes, there was also a hint of pity.

Xia Xinyan’s mind was very sensitive, she only looked at Xiao Feng once, but her heart had already begun to sink. She realized something was very wrong.

“Hehe, you two can come out now. I’ll expose you to some interesting knowledge.” In the staircase, Li Wei also poked his head out and sneered, “Burial sites are very famous in the Endless Sea, but normal people would never get a chance to step in. You guys got lucky, now you can experience a burial site of the Corpse Sect for yourselves, hehe!”

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Jimmy and Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 128 - Live on!

At the bottom of the iron ship.

Disciples from the Yin Yang Wonderland came down and carried the wooden boxes to the deck, preparing to pass them over to the burial site.

The 32 wooden boxes, which were nailed shut, contained cold corpses.

In the wooden boxes, there were also cold heavy stones, thus disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland needed to carry it in groups of two or three.

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan walked out of the small room and headed to the deck, gloomy expressions on their faces.

On the deck, Shi Yan looked out, and found that the ship had stopped at an island, which was as big as a city, dull, and covered with odd plants.

Heavy corpse Qi meandered underneath the island. There were hundreds of burial sites on the island, each with a cave that led to the center of that site.

Some of those burial sites were as big as basketball courts, and some were like small rooms.

Long deep gullies ran between the burial sites, which were filled with odd materials, and filled with white smoke.

Hundreds of burial sites were connected by the gullies.

The island looked like a huge spider web, and the gullies were the spider silk.

Beside the burial sites and gullies were boundless gray plants, which were ghastly and depressing.

At the center of the island sat the biggest burial site, which stone towers with gloomy disciples of the Corpse Sect standing on top of

them.

The disciples of the Corpse Sect were at Human, Disaster, and Earth Realms, and were walking from the stone towers to the burial sites in silence.

Disciples of the Corpse Sect were sent to the entrances of those burial sites, and some were carrying cold stones and poisonous insects. They were throwing odd materials into the gullies.

The whole island was covered in a ghastly atmosphere. Tombs, evil plants, and gloomy disciples of the Corpse Sect.

Those disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland were busy carrying wooden boxes off the ship.

Dozens of Corpse Sect disciples opened those wooden boxes, one of them writing something down on a book, recording those corpses' information.

The disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland were cooperative, explaining to the disciples of the Corpse Sect about the corpses.

The female disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland were quite careful as they arrived, and looked unnatural while talking to Corpse Sect disciples.

Li Zhuang and Ju Yueru, the priests of the Yin Yang Wonderland, had also disembarked from the ship. They were standing beside the boxes, and talking to a warrior from the Corpse Sect.

Shi Yan and Xia Xin Yan stood on the deck, wearing strange faces.

“Priest Ju had a good impression of you. She still wants you to be her disciple if you are ok with it.” Standing beside Shi Yan, Xiao Feng tried to persuade him, “Once you nod, I will tell Priest Ju, OK?”

Shi Yan frowned and took a glance at Ju Yueru who stood far away, and shook his head, “Sorry, I don't want to join the Yin

Yang Wonderland.”

Xiao Feng turned gloomy and she said coldly, “You will regret this!”

“Hey you two, get off the ship. What are you waiting for?” Li Wei had gotten off the ship, and he sneered, “We will stay here for one day, and no strangers can stay on the ship.”

Shi Yan frowned, glanced at Xia Xinyan and said, “Let’s get off.”

He had to obey them now.

Xia Xinyan was quite calm and, though filled with disgust, she got off the ship with Shi Yan.

Li Zhuang and Ju Yue Ru, the two priests of the Yin Yang Wonderland, kept looking at Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan while talking to the warrior of the Corpse Sect.

That long face warrior of the Corpse Sect also looked to Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan casually, seeming to come to a certain agreement with Li Zhuang and Ju Yue Ru.

The three discussed for a while and nodded, satisfied about something.

Before long, Li Zhuang said loudly, “We will rest here for three days, and then we will leave on our ship.”

“Priest Li, can we stay on the ship?” A female disciple pleaded miserably.

“No.” Li Zhuang grunted and stared at them coldly, “You have a long way to go. You can’t develop your Martial Arts if you are so timid. You have to steel yourselves. Tonight, the Corpse Sect disciples will take you to visit those corpse slaves. Seize the opportunity, it is rare for people from the Endless Sea have a chance to visit.”

“Ahh!”

Many disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland were frightened, and

their lips trembled.

Disciples of the Corpse Sect showed contempt in their eyes, and took out small rings from their waist and shook them.

“Ahh!”

Disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland screamed again.

With the rings, corpses in white gowns appeared.

Those corpses seemed blind and clumsy as they walked in this direction.

“These are human corpses. They have not been refined for long, so their limbs are stiff. What are you afraid of?” One Corpse Sect disciple glanced coldly at those screaming disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland, “Corpse slaves are our best friends. They won’t betray us.”

Those human corpses moved slowly and carried the wooden boxes to a burial site.

Under the moonlight, corpse slaves were wobbling with corpse Qi around them, pale and frightening.

Shi Yan frowned, watching the corpses being carried away by the Corpse Sect disciples.

“You two.” Li Zhuang pointed at Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan, “Go to the burial site as well.”

Li Zhuang never took Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan seriously. He continued to discuss with the Corpse Sect member.

Ju Yueru also glanced at Shi Yan and frowned slightly, then continued to talk with the Corpse Sect member.

They three were negotiating the price of the corpses.

Shi Yan stretched out to grab Xia Xinyan, and said in a low voice, “Let’s leave now, the further the better.”

“We can’t.” Xia Xinyan shook her head, “There are water

corpses!”

“How do you know?” Shi Yan’s expression changed, as he looked around with his bright eyes.

“There are at least three burial sites refining water corpses, which can dive deep into the sea. We will be caught by them even if we leave now.” Xia Xinyan said softly.

“Then what should we do?”

“Let’s go the burial site first, then kill those water corpses and leave.”

“Okay.”

Li Wei kept a distance from Shi Yan, but observed him carefully.

“You two, go. Let’s have a look at their refining skill. The Corpse Sect can not only refine dead bodies, but also live corpses. You know what is a live corpse? It means refining a living human to be a corpse. It’s very interesting, maybe you two will get to see it.”

Li Wei smiled cunningly.

Shi Yan’s expression changed, and he quickly understood Li Zhuang, and realized why Li Zhuang looked back to him while talking to that Corpse Sect disciple.

Li Zhuang had sold them to the Corpse Sect as material for refining live corpses.

Xia Xinyan’s eyes were cold, as she bit her lips and showed indignation.

“We can’t separate.” Shi Yan grabbed her hand tightly and said firmly, “We can find a chance, as long as we are alive!”

Hearing that, Xia Xinyan suddenly felt safe.

“Okay.” Xia Xinyan nodded softly. For the first time, she responded to Shi Yan’s hand, “Remember, live on.”

Shi Yan felt flattered as he said happily, “Don’t worry, we will

survive.”

“If we can survive, I will forgive, forgive your rudeness, and go peacefully with you.” Xia Xinyan hesitated and said softly.

“We will definitely leave here alive!”

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 129 - Two Sky Corpses

Numerous graves were spread around on the Island Burial Site.

In the middle of the island stood many stone towers. In the center of these towers was a giant grave which had three open holes, each directly leading into the depths of the grave.

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan followed behind the Corpse Sect and Yin Yang Wonderland disciples. They came across many graves along the way, and arrived at the center of the island.

Inside the surrounding stone towers, there were a number of Yin Yang Wonderland disciples. These towers were also occupied by disciples of the Corpse Sect, who were all responsible for finding favourable positions for refining the corpses in the nearby graves.

The two priests from the Yin Yang Wonderland, Li Zhuang and Ju Yueru, arrived at one of the stone towers with the Earth realm warrior from the Corpse Sect. They seemed to be discussing payment.

Li Wei was busy mingling with some Corpse Sect disciples, who were all in the Disaster realm. They stood next to the two Yin Yang Wonderland's Earth realm warriors and coldly stared at Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan.

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan were temporarily assigned to a room in one of the stone towers. There were no windows inside the room, only a stone door.

Outside the door, a few strong warriors from the Yin Yang Wonderland and the Corpse Sect were secretly guarding the room.

A few Corpse Sect disciples went to the central graveyard, going about some important matters.

Others were busy in carrying out pieces of strange rocks from the stone towers. There were also a variety of strange and creepy shaped wooden pieces, and some bottles containing poisonous

insects.

The disciples of the Corpse Sect seemed to be busy preparing the ingredients for refining the corpses.

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan didn't know about the outside movements, they only knew that they were temporarily in captivity.

In the stone room, Shi Yan's face was calm, but his eyes were cold, and constantly on guard.

With some kind of method, Xia Xinyan seemed to know that there were water corpses hidden in three of the graves on this burial site.

According to what she said, the water corpses would become very strong in water. But on land, they would be very easy to destroy. As long as they could be wrapped in flames, the bodies of these water corpses would easily melt.

The water corpses were not like the ten thousand year-old corpse kings. The corpse Kings could use the powers of the five elements, they could even control water to extinguish fire, plus they also have the power to control fire within them.

The corpse King was the most special and the most powerful corpse slave. The water corpses could only swim in the water, they didn't have the power to control the water, plus they were extremely weak to flames.

On the way here, Xia Xinyan had already secretly pointed out to Shi Yan the three graves that hid water slaves.

Shi Yan took note of it in his mind as he was waiting for an opportunity. Once the opportunity arrived, he definitely would take care of the water corpses buried in the three graves first. Then they would finally be able to go into the sea without worries.

Late at night.

In the different graves of the Burial Site, there often came frightening shrieks.

The Yin Yang Wonderland disciples that went with the Corpse Sect followers to look around in the graves were mostly first-timers. In the silent night against creepy terrifying corpse slaves, of course many would get scared and scream.

Shrieks came from the graves in different areas. In a silent night like this, that kind of chilling scream was pretty scary in itself.

Once someone started screaming, it caused a chain reaction. When the Yin Yang Wonderland disciples from other graves heard someone else's scream, they would scream with fear too.

In a moment, occasional shrieks and howls started coming from the island.

Shi Yan's expression was indifferent. With furrowed brows he listened to the screams nearby. Through the screams, he could determine in which direction there were more Yin Yang Wonderland disciples.

Shi Yan kept calculating in his mind. He calculated which direction would be the easiest to escape to, if he were really to do it.

"You two can come out now." Around midnight, Li Wei's voice came from outside.

Shi Yan sneered in his mind as he walked out of the stone door with Xia Xinyan. After glancing at the Yin Yang Wonderland and Corpse Sect disciples at the door, he said lightly, "Li Wei, what are you trying to do?"

"The ingredients for refining a live corpse are ready, we'll lead you to go see it." Li Wei's eyes were filled with malice, but when saying these words, he was very excited as he subconsciously rubbed his hands, as if he couldn't wait a moment longer.

Shi Yan's expression shifted slightly as he said, "We are not

interested in viewing the process of refining live corpses. If you're interested, you can go by yourself."

"That's not up to you." Li Wei sneered and snorted, "You have to go no matter what! Take them!"

The two Earth realm warriors from Yin Yang Wonderland stood on both sides of Shi Yan. Five Disaster realm disciples from the Corpse Sect also walked forward. Their eyes were full of wickedness, they seemed to also look forward to the upcoming live corpse refining process very much.

Two Earth realm warriors, three disaster realm disciples from the Corpse Sect, plus Li Wei.

This amount of power was already very hard to deal with, plus in the nearby stone towers, there were also the Nirvana realm warriors, Li Zhuang and Ju Yueru.

If they start fighting here, then Li Zhuang and Ju Yueru would definitely come out of the stone tower. At that time, it would be extremely difficult for Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan to escape this disaster.

After quickly weighing his options, Shi Yan suddenly grinned, "Then we might as well go take a look. Lead the way."

The five Corpse Sect disciples looked indifferent, there were no special emotions on their faces. They slowly walked towards one of the holes in the middle of the stone towers.

"Get in!" Li Wei stood next next to those two Earth realm warriors, and shouted with a stern voice.

Shi Yan felt cold inside, his eyes rolled over Li Wei. He took a deep breath in, and slowly followed along.

This was a giant underground tomb.

The tomb was very large, and had many stone chambers. There were many coffins displayed in the middle of those stone

chambers. The coffins were designed very peculiarly, with many iron pipes reaching out of the stone walls and inserting into those coffins.

Every coffin had five or six pipes, which were as thick as a man's arm, stuck on them. One end of the iron pipes went into the coffins, and the other end went into the stone walls.

Strange death Qi and corpse Qi filled the iron pipes, and this Qi was slowly moving through them. These coffins were like Qi transportation hubs. They transferred the strange powers in the gullies to the coffins through these iron pipes, which provided enough power for the corpse slaves.

In the underground grave, there were possibly more than twenty of these different sized stone rooms. In every stone room, there were three or four coffins, and in every coffin there was a corpse slave.

In the middle of the grave lay the biggest stone room. This one was twice as big as the others, but there were only two coffins in the middle.

Those two coffins were also twice as big as other normal coffins. There were many iron pipes sticking into it. A mix of death Qi and corpse Qi flowed into those two coffins through the iron pipes.

After Shi Yan came down, his expression immediately changed just after one glance at the two coffins.

In other coffins, there wasn't a single trace of fluctuation, as the corpse slaves didn't have auras.

Yet, in those two giant coffins in the middle, there was the slight fluctuation of an aura. The corpse slaves in those two coffins didn't seem to be mindless. It looked like they had the ability to think.

Sky corpses!

Shi Yan was shocked inside. According to what Xia Xinyan said, thousand year-old Sky corpses were stronger than they were

before they died. Plus, they had a simple consciousness, and the instinct to wake up and fight. When fighting with others, they even understand how to pick the right martial skill to fight their enemies. They could use their martial skills better than when they were alive!

Usually, every thousand year-old old Sky corpse was at least a Nirvana realm warrior before they died.

Only for dead Nirvana realm warriors would the Corpse Sect go to such great extents to make them into Sky corpses.

Sky corpses were very precious, and only important figures in the Corpse Sect would be qualified to own a Sky corpse.

Every Sky corpse is recorded in the Corpse sect. If an important figure in the Corpse Sect wanted to obtain a Sky corpse, they would have to get the permission of the Sect Leader to become an owner of a Sky corpse.

Two Sky corpses!

Shi Yan stared at the two coffins, and complained in his mind. He felt like it would probably be extremely hard to escape from this disaster this time.

“It’s right here.”

The disciples of the Corpse Sect led Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan into one of the stone chambers next to the two Sky corpses. In that stone chamber was an empty coffin. The coffin seemed have been filled with different kinds of corpse refining material. Twelve iron pipes were inserted into that one coffin, and vigorous corpse Qi and death Qi kept flowing out of the coffin, giving off an extremely evil aura.

“Why don’t you get in?” A Corpse Sect follower coldly looked at Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan, urging them to enter the coffin.

“Crack!” Shi Yan abruptly crashed into Li Wei’s arms, and the sound of breaking bones resounded through the air.

Three Gravitational Fields quickly shifted. Separately they trapped the two Earth realm warriors of Yin Yang Wonderland. Another Gravitational Field dragged three Corpse Sect followers into it.

These three secretly released gravitational fields were formed by mixing Profound Qi and Yin Qi. Shi Yan had prepared it when they entered the tomb.

Originally he wanted to find the right opportunity to attack, but now there was no room for him to maneuver. The opponents already prepared to refine them into live corpses. In frustration, Shi Yan was forced to attack.

“You’re dead!”

The expression of the remaining two Corpse Sect disciples changed. They suddenly took out bells from their pockets, and lightly shook them.

In the two stone chambers in the distance, seven coffins were broken by corpse slaved from the inside.

The seven ghastly pale corpse slaves suddenly sat up from inside the coffins. They quickly got out of the coffins, and lifelessly came towards Shi Yan.

“Be careful!” Xia Xinyan exclaimed, she opened her mouth and spit out a colorful light.

That colorful light was a small dagger, it overflowed with light. Like a shooting star, it suddenly shot towards those two Corpse Sect disciples which were not bound by the Gravitational Fields.

“You should be careful too!” Shi Yan’s expression was merciless. He suddenly roared.

A flow of violent, desperate, insane, and murderous evil intents suddenly poured out of Shi Yan’s body.

In a mere moment, Shi Yan’s whole body was covered with white

fog. He had activated the negative powers.

In the tearing pain, the power in Shi Yan's body increased drastically. His eyes were filled with endless feelings of violence and fear. His expression was ferocious, but he was cool-headed as ever.

Wisps of negative energies flowed into the three Gravitational Fields. It doubled the power of the Gravitational Fields.

The three Disaster realm disciples from the Corpse Sect were in extreme pain inside the Gravitational Fields. Blood unceasingly bled out of their bodies!

In the Gravitational Field mixed with three kinds of powers, the bodies of two Earth realm warriors from Yin Yang Wonderland were suddenly covered in layers of red and white light. The power of the Gravitational Field could only bind the two, and it was unable to hurt their bodies.

“You want to make me into a living corpse? I'll turn you into a dead corpse right now!” Shi Yan's expression was merciless. After activating the negative powers, he seemed have turned into a bloodthirsty beast. He suddenly sprinted towards the terrified-looking Li Wei.

“Bang!”

Li Wei was struck into the air, and, before he fell to the ground, he had already died.

Shi Yan didn't even look at Li Wei's corpse. He suddenly turned around and quickly sprinted towards the two Corpse Sect disciples that were opposing Xia Xinyan.

“Wuwuwu! Wuwuwu!”

One of the Corpse Sect disciples had a terrified expression. He quickly swallowed the bell in his hand, and suddenly started yelling out loud.

“Crack crack!”

The coffins holding the Sky corpses suddenly released a strange sound. The thick wooden planks on top of the coffin moved to the side.

Two flows of extremely evil corpse Qi suddenly rushed out of them. They looked like a pale gray smoke as wreathed the top of the coffin, giving off an evil and creepy aura.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Eli, Jimmy, and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 130 - The Mutation of Life and Death

In the underground tomb.

In the two big coffins of the biggest stone chamber, the two Sky corpses slowly sat up. A flow of fierce and brutal corpse Qi spread out through the entirety of the underground tomb.

These two Sky corpses were a man and a woman. Both were in their forties, and their complexions were extremely pale and there were wrinkles all over their bodies.

The two Sky corpses were in the Nirvana realm, and the corpse Qi, which was wafting around their bodies, gave chills to anyone who saw it.

The sky corpses sat up, their pale grey eyes slowly rolled around, and they looked at Shi Yan while sitting inside the coffin.

The male Sky corpse slowly stood up, opened his mouth, and breathed out a white light made of corpse Qi.

The white light flew out and exploded in front of him. It split up into tiny streaks of light and shot towards the coffins in the nearby stone chambers.

Those white lights seemed to have awakened the corpse slaves inside the coffins. Once a coffin was shot with the white light, strange sounds started coming from inside.

Soon, many corpse slaves jumped out of the coffins. Some of them were stiff, while others had more fluid movements, but they all came towards Shi Yan.

The seven corpse slaves that were awakened first were now already standing in front of Shi Yan.

Shi Yan's eyes were cold and grim. His whole body was filled with the negative energies of violence, fear, madness, and

slaughter. White mist wreathed his entire body, giving off a very evil feeling.

The corpse slaves came forward and surrounded Shi Yan, but three of them were being cautious.

Those three corpse slaves were probably only refined recently, and were probably only in the Human realm before they died. When they moved, their joints made creaking and cracking sounds, as if the bones were still not completely refined. They should not have reached a hundred years of age yet.

The other four corpse slaves also seemed to be scared of the aura of negative energies around Shi Yan's body, but they still slowly moved forward.

These four corpse slaves have a stronger corpse Qi on them. When they moved, there were no noises from their joints, and their speed was a whole lot faster.

With a cold expression, Shi Yan determined that these four corpse slaves should be Earth corpses that were refined for over a hundred years. Their limbs were no longer stiff, and they knew how to use some of their martial skills from when they were alive.

“Puchi!”

Behind him, the sound of a sharp weapon piercing into flesh suddenly resounded.

Shi Yan turned around and saw that Xia Xinyan's little dagger had already pierced through the throat of a Corpse Sect disciple. That person's eyes were filled with unwillingness as he fell down on his back.

After that person died, all the Profound Qi in his body scattered and flowed into Shi Yan's body.

Including this guy, by this moment Shi Yan had already absorbed the Profound Qi of three Disaster realm warriors. Those negative powers, mixed with hate and unwillingness, all went into Shi

Yan's meridians.

Right at this moment.

Three Corpse Sect disciples became blood-red because of the grinding power of the Gravitational Field. They were slowly dying.

The Two Earth realm warriors from Yin Yang Wonderland were also separately constrained by Gravitational Fields. The red and white lights on their bodies swirled around, defending against the grinding power in the Field. Although they were constrained, they were still not hurt as they kept using the red and white light to fight against the grinding power in the Field.

After Merging Yin power, Profound Qi, and negative energies, the power of the Gravitational Fields had become astonishing. The two Earth realm warriors were completely restrained. They would never be able to break through the constraints of the Gravitational Fields.

The seven corpse slaves that first came up did not immediately attack. They only surrounded Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan.

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan stood shoulder to shoulder, their expressions were serious. As they watched more and more corpse slave walk out of the stone chambers, their hearts slowly sank.

This underground tomb went a couple dozens of meters deep into the earth, and the tomb was covered with corpse Qi. Corpse Qi was an extremely evil power, and it could even cut off the divine consciousness.

Because of this barrier of corpse Qi, all the fluctuations of Profound Qi in here were very well concealed.

Thus, Li Zhuang, Ju Yueru, and other Corpse Sect people above the ground, hadn't sensed the abnormality here, they still kept discussing important matters.

"We're in danger this time." Xia Xinyan's voice was cold, "One Sky corpse is already enough to kill us, not to mention that there

are so many corpse slaves present too.”

All the corpse slaves slowly came up, one by one. In a short moment, there were already almost a hundred corpse slaves surrounding Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan.

The three Corpse Sect disciples under the grinding power of Gravitational Field were finally dead, with their eyes rolling back into their heads.

Afterward, their Profound Qi quickly entered into Shi Yan's body, and all the meridians in Shi Yan's body started to tingle.

“Hang on! If we can hold up for half a day, I'll be able to recover your martial spirit!” Shi Yan roared.

“What?” Xia Xinyan was shocked, “Do you have some sort of medicine?”

“No.” Shi Yan shook his head, “Believe me! As long as we can hold for half a day, I really have a way to recover your martial spirit!”

In the Dark Forest, he already verified the abilities of the exotic powers in his body on Di Yalan and Mu Yudie. The exotic powers could not only enhance his martial spirit and Profound Qi, it could also help others awaken and recover their martial spirits.

When Mu Yudie's Music martial spirit was heavily injured and all the meridians in her body were shattered. But with the help of that exotic power, she quickly recovered. If that exotic power could recover Music martial spirit, then, naturally, it could also recover Xia Xinyan's Reincarnation martial spirit.

As long as the meridians in his body could transform the Profound Qi and let it flow back into his body, then he could use that exotic power and help Xia Xinyan recover her original strength.

Time! He only needed time!

Xia Xinyan was surprised inside. She didn't know what methods Shi Yan had, but she chose to believe in him. She said: "Alright, I'll try my best."

Then the green ring on her finger suddenly threw out a ripple of glowing green light.

Fist-sized silver balls quickly appeared, glistening in her palm. Once the silver balls appeared, Xia Xinyan immediately thrust her arm out and threw them at the surrounding corpse slaves.

"Boom, boom! Boom, boom, boom!"

In the underground tomb, several explosions occurred. All of those silver balls were glistening with a silver light, and once they fell on the ground, they immediately burst open, blowing many corpse slaves into many pieces.

Once, the explosion spread to the mortal slaves who were under a hundred years in age, their bodies also split open. They couldn't defend against the power of the silver balls at all.

The Earth corpses, older than a hundred years, had very firm bodies. Under the explosion of the silver balls, their entire bodies were charred, but they were not badly hurt.

Those two Sky corpses were still unmoved in those giant coffins, but they started to scream simultaneously.

Dozens of Mortal corpses and Earth corpses, suddenly, turned crazy, under the screams of the Sky corpses. Together, they all menacingly threw themselves towards Shi Yan.

Shi Yan's expression was cold. The Gravitational Fields that killed the three Corpse Sect disciples suddenly moved and quickly appeared in front of him.

Ten Mortal and Earth corpses sprinted forward and ran into the invisible Field. They were constrained by the crushing power of the Fields, which had a ferocious force inside. They couldn't get out of the Field.

Taking a deep breath, Shi Yan's body petrified, and his expression became fierce. He secretly performed his Finger Spear and headed into the group of corpse slaves.

“Boom, boom, boom! Bang, bang, bang!”

Shi Yan rampaged into the group of corpse slaves. Using the strength in his body after petrification, he crazily bombarded a lot of corpse slaves.

His body was petrified, and he was also in the Rampage state. At this moment Shi Yan's power was skyrocketing. The evil power in his body was like a wild whirlwind, such that his blows actually sent all those corpse slaves flying out.

The Mortal corpses were all blown into the air by Shi Yan's attacks, they couldn't defend against Shi Yan's fierce force.

The hundred-year-old Earth corpses had bodies as hard as iron. Under Shi Yan's rampaging attacks, they were blown into the air, but then they would quickly stand back up, and, again, storm towards him in waves.

The bodies of Earth corpses were extremely hard. In the chest and stomach areas of some Earth corpses even had naturally formed corpse armor. The corpse armor was made of corpse Qi, and was extremely solid. Even Shi Yan's finger spear couldn't pierce through it.

Most Earth corpses were Disaster realm warriors during their lifetimes, and they were already able to use 100% of the power from their lifetime. Under the raging attacks of Shi Yan, the Earth corpses were completely fine, they would stand back up and fiercely storm towards Shi Yan again and again.

Two of the Earth corpses were like spirit snakes. They appeared from the crowd of Mortal corpses and, with creepy strange steps, they would suddenly appear and strike at Shi Yan from behind.

In palms of the Earth corpses, a sharp bone material knife

suddenly appeared. That sharp knife rushed out of their palms, and forcefully stabbed into Shi Yan's back.

“Bang!”

Shi Yan's heart felt a stinging sensation. Against the sharp bone knife, Shi Yan's petrified body could still hold up, but it was still a bit too much for him to handle.

One after another, more and more Earth corpses started using the martial skills from their lifetimes. They circulated corpse Qi, as opposed to Profound Qi, and formed various pale grey light beams, shooting them at Shi Yan from all directions.

“Boom, boom!”

In the crowd of corpse slaves, it was finally too much for Shi Yan. Shaken, he started to back up under these attacks.

Xia Xinyan wore a bright red set of armor. The armor glimmered with scorching firelight and had a very complex, yet rustic, pattern. In the pattern, there were traces of red light shining, like streaks of fire.

Glimmering firelight rippled from the armor. Xia Xinyan stood there, unmoving, but the corpse slaves rarely attacked her, as if they were very afraid of the firelight on her armor.

“Come to my side!” Xia Xinyan exclaimed.

Shi Yan's expression was ferocious. In the midst of corpse slaves, he suddenly clenched his teeth and performed the Seal of Life and Death.

Pieces of hand seals quickly appeared in his palms. One hand with Life Seals, and the other with Death Seals. The fourteen seals didn't merge together, instead, they separated into two different directions and rushed out.

“Rumble!”

The seven Life Seals shot out, and the corpse slaves, that were

hit, exploded into pieces They couldn't resist the attack of even a single Life Seal.

The seven Death Seals shot out, and fell on the corpse slaves. Those corpse slaves were fine, and continued to storm forward.

Shi Yan was both delighted and surprised.

The surprise was that the Death Seals had no effect on these dead beings. The delight was that the power of the Life Seals on the corpse slaves was ridiculously strong. They actually shattered the Earth corpses in one blow.

The Life Seals contained vigorous amounts of vitality. The strange vitality in the Life Seals seemed to be the nemesis of these dead beings!

Once touched by the Life Seals, whether it be the Mortal corpses or the Earth corpses, their bodies would all immediately shatter. The Life Seals seemed to have stirred the devastating emotions in the bodies of the corpse slaves. The lifeless corpse slaves couldn't handle a single blow from the Life Seals.

“Boom, boom!”

Shi Yan looked inspired, he gave up on using the Death Seals, and continuously struck out with the Life Seals.

All the Mortal corpses and Earth corpses were torn to pieces once they were touched by the Life Seals.

At this moment, the two sky corpses flew out of their coffins. A feeling of excitement flashed across their pale grey eyes.

Once they came over, they quickly pushed away the surrounding corpse slaves. Puffing their chests, they directly faced the two sets of Life Seals that Shi Yan sent out.

“Boom, boom, boom~~”

The fourteen Life Seals separately fell onto the two bodies.

Unexpectedly, the two Sky corpses did not burst apart from the

inside. The fourteen Life Seals sank into the bodies of the two Sky corpses and glowed inside their bodies, slowly shifting into the minds of the two Sky corpses.

“Whirr!”

In the minds of the two Sky corpses, there was suddenly a strange sound. Life projections, the Life Seals clearly appeared on the skulls of the two Sky corpses. The brains of the Sky corpses seemed to shift around in a peculiar trend.

A gust of strange life force slowly grew inside the minds of the two Sky corpses. These two Sky corpses, which had been dead for thousands of years, seemed to have regained some of their life.

—This ‘life’ was completely different from a human’s!

Shi Yan was stunned, he blankly watched the mutation occur in the two Sky corpses, not knowing what had happened.

Then, at this moment, the Blood Vein Ring on his finger also suddenly put off a series of colorful lights.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Eli and Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 131 - Controlling the corpses

The Blood Vein Ring had strange lights rippling from it, which looked like characters of some ancient language.

A bright light came out from the Blood Vein Ring, bathing the surrounding area in an evil and ancient aura.

Numerous ancient characters swam around the Blood Vein Ring, like fish.

Suddenly the ancient characters in the front touched the Sky corpses.

A surprising thing happened!

The ancient characters got attached on the Sky corpses, gradually moving towards their heads, then burrowing inside.

More and more ancient letters touched the two Sky corpses.

The ancient characters seemed to have come to life and were speedily penetrating into the Sky corpses heads. The seven life seals merged into their heads and gave the Sky corpses an almost lifelike appearance.

Seals appeared in the two Sky corpses' eyes.

Those were the life seals from before!

One after another, life seals floated across the Sky corpses' eyes, as if giving them life.

The two Sky corpses stood still while emitting a bright light from the crowns of their heads.

Human expressions showed up on the faces of the Sky corpses.

The two Sky corpses appeared to be in a quiet confusion.

Soon, the Sky corpses' abnormality disappeared and the life seals dissipated from their eyes.

Shi Yan had a serious look on his face as he gazed at two Sky

corpses in surprise.

The light on the Blood Vein Ring faded, but the ring had established some sort of connection with the two Sky corpses.

Shi Yan injected his spirit power in the Blood Vein Ring, and, surprisingly, found that he could sense the presence of the two Sky corpses and could feel their moods very clearly.

The whole process of Sky corpses regaining their consciousness was quite short.

“Shi Yan, what... what is it?” Xia Xinyan, who was in her red armor, looked at the Sky corpses, disbelief on her face, “There seems to be life force coming from the two Sky corpses. How could this be?”

“Life force? What does that mean?” Shi Yan frowned.

“Only a 10,000 years old corpse King can form a consciousness and acquire life force.” Xia Xinyan kept shaking her head in confusion, “These two Sky corpses can’t acquire consciousness in such a short amount of time! No way!”

“Only a corpse King can form a consciousness and come to life?” Shi Yan was shocked.

Xia Xinyan nodded with certainty, “We can’t escape this time. We can’t win against the Sky corpses. Since they have regained life, they are more powerful.”

Shi Yan’s expression changed as he became alert.

The two Sky corpses were standing in confusion. After a long while, they looked at Shi Yan, their eyes shining with the life seals.

Shi Yan was astonished.

As the two Sky corpses looked at him, his Blood Vein Ring started resonating with two streams of odd waves, which came from the two Sky corpse!

The two streams of waves seemed friendly to Shi Yan, as if asking

about something.

The two Sky corpses were asking him what to do.

Gazing at the two Sky corpse's eyes, and feeling the odd waves in the Blood Vein Ring, Shi Yan realized the abnormality.

“Control the other corpse slaves!”

Shi Yan took a deep breath, and formed some spirit power into a wave in his mind and sent it to the Blood Vein Ring.

The life seals in the two Sky corpses suddenly lit up.

The two Sky corpses screamed together.

One after another, the Mortal and Earth corpses left Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan and gathered around the Sky corpses.

With the screams of the Sky corpses, a wave of strange energy spread throughout the grave, making all the Mortal corpses and Earth corpses obedient.

In the Underground grave.

Dozens of coffins were opened by the corpse slaves lying in them. All the corpse slaves came out and gathered around the two Sky corpses.

Xia Xinyan looked pale, and sighed, “We will die this time.”

“Xinyan, do you think it’s dishonorable to die with me?” Shi Yan turned back and smiled brightly.

Xia Xinyan was surprised, “You truly care about such a thing at this crucial moment?”

“Tell me, do you think I’m unworthy?” Shi Yan was insistent.

“No, you are naughty, but you are interesting as well.” In the grave, which was covered with corpse slaves, Xia Xinyan paused and said, “I don’t think much, but I will certainly regret it a bit.”

“Regret?” Shi Yan smiled, “It’s ok. Live on and you can always make up for the regret. I will give you the opportunity to live on.”

“Kill them!”

Shi Yan suddenly pointed to the two Earth Realm warriors. The gravitational field disappeared and the two warriors fell down.

Xia Xinyan couldn't understand Shi Yan.

The next moment, the two Sky corpses howled again.

Nearly a hundred corpse slaves rushed up, moving away from Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan, and jumping onto the two Earth Realm warriors.

Xia Xinyan covered her mouth in surprise as she couldn't believe her eyes.

...

At the headquarters of the Corpse Sect, the Corpse Palace.

On the palace wall were engravings of all sorts of corpse slaves, on which lay many small characters. White light flew from the characters to the corpse slaves.

Many coffins were placed in the palace, and on each of them sat an elder of the Corpse Sect.

Those elders sat on the coffins, which was sending out an odd air that went into the Presbyteries. The presbyteries were either training cross-legged or watching the letters on the corpse slaves and remembering them by heart.

In the Corpse Sect, presbyteries who had made contributions would have the opportunity to stay in the Corpse Palace for three, five, or seven days.

An odd energy was emitted by every coffin in the Corpse Palace, which was beneficial to the Corpse Sect presbyteries' practice. Even three or five days could benefit them a lot.

They would try to remember the small characters on the wall of the Corpse Palace.

To obtain some days in the Corpse Palace, the Corpse Sect encouraged the presbyteries to make contributions to the sect.

On one of the coffins.

A gloomy old man with white hair suddenly spouted out a mouthful of blood.

“Presbytery Yin Hai, what happened?” From the underground cavern of the Corpse Palace, came a hoarse sound.

The gloomy old man wiped away the blood and said, “My lord, my two Sky corpses are out of my control. My corpse soul in the two Sky corpses broke, our connection got weaker and weaker, and they even showed hatred to me!”

“Presbytery Yin Hai, are you crazy? Sky corpses don’t have life, how can they hate you? You think your Sky corpses are comparable to my corpse King?” The voice coming from the underground was filled with disdain.

“Forgive me, my lord. I don’t dare talk shit.” Yin Hai was frightened and kneeled down on the coffin, “I mean it! Really! The two Sky corpses hate me now! Though they are a long distance away, I can feel it clearly!”

“How many years have you refined those two Sky corpses?”

“2,350 years.” Yin Hai stayed on his knees and spoke politely, “20 years ago, the lord bestowed me with two Sky corpses, who were at the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm.”

“Sky corpses of 2,350 years! They shouldn’t have consciousnesses.” That person paused, and said indifferently, “You buried them at which Burial site?”

“No.93 burial site.” Yin Hai replied politely.

“No.93.” The patriarch of the Corpse Sect paused and said, “I will send a message to ask about the situation there. You go and check if there is a problem.”

“Yes my lord.”

No.93 burial site.

That Earth-realm warrior, who was with Li Zhuang and Sui Yueru earlier, suddenly felt his bell ringing.

That guy’s expression shifted and he showed fear as he closed his eyes and grasped that bell.

10 seconds later.

That man suddenly stood up in surprise, “Something has happened to the Sky corpses!”

“Guo Qi, what’s up?” Li Zhuang was surprised.

“I got a message from our headquarters that two Sky corpses, of presbytery Yin Hai, are out of control. The lord has asked me to go down and check.” This Corpse Sect warrior named Guo Qi suddenly began to blow a whistle.

The whistle resounded across the island.

Upon hearing the whistle, all the disciples of the Corpse Sect were frightened and ran to the central stone tower.

“Let’s go and have a look.” Guo Qi promptly jumped down from the stone tower and moved to enter the grave.

Li Zhuang and Ju Yue Ru looked at each other and jumped down from the stone tower.

“No need. We will come up.” From the underground grave came Shi Yan’s lazy voice.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick, Jimmy, and Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 132 - The Slaughter of the Island

Corpse slaves walked out from the three caves of the underground grave and stood in front of the stone towers.

In the cool moonlight, the corpse slaves slowly moved out and encircled the entrance of a cave.

A male Sky Corpse and a female Sky Corpse walked out from the cave. In their gray eyes, seven small life seals can be seen, looking like seven stars.

The two Sky Corpses came out from the underground grave and roared.

In the No.93 burial site.

The coffins opened, one by one, and corpse slaves walked out, heading towards the center of the island.

From the burial site, suddenly came horrified screams of the Yin Yang Wonderland disciples, combined with those of the Corpse Sect disciples.

To control so many corpse slaves, only presbyters of the Corpse Sect who were at Sky Realm, had the ability.

Seeing so many corpse slaves pop up, the disciples of the Corpse Sect were astonished, as they assumed that the master of the two Sky Corpses, presbyter Yin Hai, had come.

From the roars produced by the two Sky Corpses, the corpse slaves in the burial site woke up and moved in their direction.

Guo Qi was scared and screamed, "How could this happen!"

No one else but Yin Hai could move the two Sky Corpses, because every Sky Corpse had a corpse spirit seal engraved in them by their master. They could only move at their master's call.

The two free Sky Corpses frightened Guo Qi.

Yin Hai was not there, but the Sky Corpses walked out of their own will, which baffled this core disciple of the Corpse Sect.

Li Zhuang and Ju Yue Ru, the two priests of the Yin Yang Wonderland, knew a lot about the Sky Corpses of the Corpse Sect. They were totally shocked that the Sky Corpse walked out by themselves.

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan were the last to walk out of the underground grave.

Xia Xinyan was confused too, as she couldn't understand how Shi Yan was controlling the two Sky Corpses.

“Bastard!” Guo Qi screamed, with a look of extreme anger on his face, “What did you do in the grave?”

Shi Yan was standing in the middle of wafts of white smoke, floating around the entrance of the cave. Without taking a look at Guo Qi, he looked to Li Zhuang and Ju Yue Ru and spoke indifferently, saying, “What a good scheme. You wanted to sell me to the Corpse Sect as a live corpse. I worked so hard for you on the ship, for only some water and fish, and you treat me like this?”

Li Zhuang and Ju Yue Ru looked gloomy, without a word.

“Especially you.” Shi Yan cast his cold eyes on Ju Yue Ru, “I just refused to sleep with your dirty body, and you want me to be a live corpse! Evil female!”

“Kid, you are seeking death.” Ju Yue Ru frowned and spoke coldly, “I don't know why you are still alive, but you won't live to see tomorrow!”

“Oh really?” Shi Yan sneered and pointed at Ju Yue Ru, shouting, “Kill her!”

The female Sky Corpse quickly dashed out.

The odd energies in the gullies she passed injected into her body and a gray corpse armor appeared on her body.

The female Sky Corpse had sharp shiny fingers, which quickly thrust towards Ju Yue Ru.

Ju Yue Ru's seductive face finally showed fear, and she screamed, "No way!"

Li Zhuang and Guo Qi were shocked too. They couldn't figure out how Shi Yan was controlling the Sky Corpses.

"Let's go." Shi Yan grinned and walked towards the iron ship.

That male Sky Corpse stood beside him and roared while other corpse slaves gathered and made a path for the male Sky Corpse.

"Kill! Kill them all!" Shi Yan yelled out, an uncaring expression on his face.

Hundreds of corpse slaves suddenly went crazy and dashed toward the Corpse Sect and the Yin Yang Wonderland disciples.

The disciples of the Corpse Sect got so frightened that they kept blowing their whistles.

Some of the corpse slaves stopped, while others kept dashing forward, regardless of the bells.

The Corpse Sect disciples expressions changed, and they began to frantically ring the bells to control those corpses.

However, not all corpse slaves in the No.93 burial site belonged to those disciples.

Many earth corpses in this burial site were corpse slaves of the core disciples and priests of the Corpse Sect.

These corpse slaves had their master's' corpse spirit seals and could not be controlled by the disciples here.

There corpse slaves were at high realms.

Therefore, since the corpse slaves took the two Sky Corpses' order to kill the disciples of the Corpse Sect and the Yin Yang Wonderland, miserable screams echoed the No.93 burial site.

The Corpse Sect disciples shouted and ran away, while disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland trembled and ran around like headless chickens.

Especially those female disciples, who were even not able to use half of their power to protect themselves.

The No.93 burial site was quickly wrapped in miserable screams.

Soon, Ju Yue Ru was beaten by the female Sky Corpse.

The female Sky Corpse was at the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm before she died, and after one thousand years of training, she was capable of more than what she was when she was alive.

Once in a battle, they could still use the Martial Skills they knew before they died.

Warriors of the Yin Yang Wonderland developed fast by Double Training.

However, their Profound Qi was not as pure as other warriors at the same realm, for they were generally weaker than other warriors at the same stages.

Ju Yue Ru was not an exception.

Though she was at the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm, her power was the same as a general warrior of the First Sky of the Nirvana Realm. In front of that Sky Corpse, she could barely defend herself.

Li Zhuang had to take action to defend Ju Yue Ru from that female Sky Corpse.

The male Sky Corpse was within ten steps from Shi Yan, and he kept screaming and controlling the corpse slaves at the burial site, making a road for Shi Yan to head towards that ship.

Shi Yan had an indifferent look as he walked to the iron ship, shoulder to shoulder with Xia Xinyan.

Nearby, wisps of negative energy, coming from the disciples of the Corpse Sect and the Yin Yang Wonderland, surged into Shi

Yan's meridians.

Shi Yan's meridians began to hurt, and he had to concentrate a lot.

He kept triggering his spirit power, pouring it into the Blood Vein Ring, and sending messages to the two Sky Corpses.

The spirit feedback from the Sky Corpses became weaker, as the Sky Corpses seemed to go against Shi Yan's control.

Shi Yan had to keep triggering his spirit power, and conveying friendly intentions in his spirit power to comfort the two Sky Corpses.

He was not as relaxed as he looked.

"Let's leave soon!" Shi Yan suddenly grasped Xia Xinyan's hand, and sped up, his face pale.

Since he consumed too much spirit power, Shi Yan felt a little dizzy, and it was becoming harder and harder to control the two Sky Corpses.

Xia Xinyan noticed Shi Yan's abnormality, but she kept silent and let Shi Yan drag her toward the iron ship.

Li Zhuang and Ju Yue Ru were entangled by the female Sky Corpse, so they could only watch Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan leave.

That male Sky Corpse was standing beside Shi Yan, so Guo Qi didn't dare move. He, instead, secretly sent messages to the headquarter of the Corpse Sect with an instrument in his hand.

Many disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland and the Corpse Sect were killed by the corpse slaves.

On the road, Shi Yan absorbed Profound Qi from at least 20 low-level warriors, who were at Nascent and Human realms.

Soon, Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan arrived at the iron ship.

"Can you sail a ship?" Shi Yan suddenly asked, "If you can't, I

have to catch someone who can sail.”

“Don’t bother. I know how to sail a ship.” Xia Xinyan was confident, and she dragged Shi Yan to the iron ship, “These ships are controlled through the power of a demon crystal. We don’t need to really sail it, but, instead, give it a direction. It will move automatically, as long as the power of demon crystal doesn’t run up. We, of the Xia Family, have this sort of ships too.”

Shi Yan felt relieved.

“Bang!”

Boarding on the iron ship, Shi Yan sat down straightly and said with a pale face, “Control the ship, and I will give the Sky Corpses the last order.”

The two Sky Corpses didn’t board the ship.

Shi Yan closed his eyes, triggered the rest of his spirit power, and injected it to the Blood Vein Ring.

That male Sky Corpse suddenly hollowed and dashed toward Ju Yue Ru and Li Zhuang.

“Go!” Shi Yan yelled.

“Bang, bang, bang!”

A great thundering sound came from the iron ship. The huge iron ship of the Yin Yang Wonderland sailed out from the burial site.

Inside the burial site, the disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland screamed.

Li Zhuang and Ju Yue Ru couldn’t even save themselves, so they had to watch the ship leave.

Shi Yan got dizzy as his spirit power ran up. He laid back on the deck, spreading his arms and legs.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 133 - The Countercharge

Sponsored by: Richard Obrien

Inside the Corpse Palace.

Many Presbyters of the Corpse Sect were sitting on coffins, training. They were absorbing the odd energy gushing out from the coffins.

Yin Hai was anxious, and his wrinkled face was covered with a nervous expression.

“Yin Hai, go to the No.93 burial site at once. Your two Sky Corpses are slaughtering my disciples without anyone's order!” The Palace Lord’s hoarse voice came from the bottom of the Corpse Palace.

All the presbyters present in the large Corpse Palace woke up and looked at Yin Hai in confusion.

Yin Hai looked serious as he kneeled on the coffin, “Yes I will go right now.”

“Jing Song, you go with Yin Hai and find out what happened.” The Palace Lord ordered again.

The presbyter on the coffin near Yin Hai also kneeled down, “Yes my lord.”

“Go and find out why the two Sky Corpses are behaving unusually. Let me know as soon as possible.”

“Yes my lord.”

On the iron ship.

Shi Yan was sprawled out on the deck. He was completely exhausted.

As he overused his Spirit Power and was also suffering a backlash

from using Rampage, his body and spirit were both exhausted. However, his meridians were still being purified by his Profound Qi.

The iron ship had left the burial site. Yet, Shi Yan could still hear the screams coming from the burial site, which was now miles away.

Under the moonlight, the burial site was still filled with fear.

After boarding the ship, Shi Yan injected Spirit Power into the Blood Vein Ring and ordered the two corpses to slaughter everyone on the island.

Shi Yan didn't know how long the two Heaven Corpses would follow his orders, so he was simply satisfied with safely leaving the island.

Xia Xinyan disappeared as soon as she boarded the ship. She went to sail the ship.

Spreading his limbs, Shi Yan gazed at the stars, which gave out wisps of power, which concentrated at his heart.

What a pity that he couldn't use his Star Martial Spirit! Shi Yan could only sigh in resignation.

In recent days, the Star Martial Spirit kept absorbing power from the stars. He could feel the unusual energy gathering in his heart.

However, he couldn't figure out how to use the Star Martial Spirit.

“Are you ok?” Xia Xinyan suddenly popped up and asked, her voice filled with concern.

“I'm ok right now.” Shi Yan smiled bitterly, “Find some chains, on this ship, and strap me tightly to the ship.”

“What?”

Xia Xinyan yelled in astonishment, “What are you going to do?”

“The Martial Skill I operated is strange. After using, it will create a backlash in my body. It can take away my reasoning and make me go crazy. Strap me in, or I’m afraid I will do something terrible to you.” Shi Yan gazed at her seriously.

“What will you do?” Xia Xinyan’s expression changed.

“Do you still remember when we met?” Shi Yan took a breath, “I was driven crazy by my Martial Skill and had to go to the Misty Pavilion to release the pressure on those girls.”

“I will chain you up!”

Xia Xinyan was decisive, and she quickly left to get those shackles.

A few minutes later.

Shi Yan was completely tied up by the shackles, which were as thick as a man’s arm.

The shackles were dark, and there was cold air gushing out from them.

“These shackles are made of an unusual metal. Even warriors of the Nirvana Realm couldn’t break through it.” Xia Xinyan wiped the sweat off her forehead. Feeling weak, she sat down, cross-legged, five meters away from Shi Yan, and focused her crystal-like eyes on Shi Yan.

All the meridians in Shi Yan’s body were producing negative energy, which was quickly corroding away his reasoning.

With a hideous face, tortured by the murderous bloodthirst, Shi Yan was breathing heavily, “That’s great.”

“The last time in the Misty Pavilion, you slept with the girls because of this backlash? And the time in the Ling Family too?” Xia Xinyan asked with a complex expression, “So all this time I was misunderstanding you?”

“More or less.” Shi Yan grinned, “The power of the backlash does

ruin my reasoning and expand the negative will. However, that negative will is still my true intentions. In general, I'm a bad guy."

Xia Xinyan was shocked.

"When my reasoning becomes clear, then immediately come to my side." Shi Yan yelled and then his body began to tremble.

The Profound Qi, which was purifying in his meridians, grew faster and faster as negative emotions penetrated his mind and heart.

He couldn't control himself.

"Why?"

"Let me help you recover your Martial Spirit!"

"Huh? How?"

"Remember what I said!"

Shi Yan shouted, and stood up like a monster, the shackles ringing loudly.

At that moment, Shi Yan's eyes showed not the slightest bit of human emotions. He was like a bloodthirsty monster from hell. His body emitted an endless murderous aura, which seemed to want to terminate the world.

Xia Xinyan's expression shifted, and she took a few steps back and stayed at a distance from Shi Yan.

In such short time, Shi Yan turned from a lucid man to a monster, which shocked Xia Xinyan. She finally realized that Shi Yan was not joking.

As he said, this backlash could eat up his reasoning and bring out his darker intentions.

On the deck, strapped by the shackles, Shi Yan was struggling and howling, using all of his strength to try and get rid of the shackles.

His howls echoed over the silent sea.

Xia Xinyan's eyes sparkled as she stared at Shi Yan.

After a long long time, Shi Yan's howls lost their energy and he laid on the deck quivering.

The bloodthirsty and murderous aura was damaging his body, and so he was covered with blood.

After operating Rampage, his body was already weak, but due to the backlash, Shi Yan was now hurt again. Even his veins and bones were severely damaged.

Covered with blood, Shi Yan's eyes were unclear.

Xia Xinyan was astonished.

Shi Yan was too strong! After that round of crazy howl, his murderous will was still present.

What kind of terrifying Martial Skill was this?

Xia Xinyan was astonished. Shi Yan was like a mysterious, deep pond, full of secrets.

Shi Yan's howls got weaker and weaker.

Gradually, he quieted down, and his dull eyes came clear.

"Come... come here." Shi Yan opened his mouth wide, and, with an extremely weak and quiet voice, beckoned Xia Xinyan.

Showered in blood, Shi Yan looked to be in a tremendous amount of pain, but he was still concerned with helping Xia Xinyan recover.

Xia Xinyan was moved as she slowly walked to Shi Yan, softly saying, "Have a good rest. I'm not in a hurry. I will protect you from now on! Now take care of yourself."

Xia Xinyan couldn't be softer.

"I can't help later if I don't help you now." Shi Yan struggled to reach out one of his hands, "Grab my hand! Quick!"

Xia Xinyan was stunned and touched that bloody hand.

Wisps of odd energy flew out from Shi Yan's palm...

It went into Xia Xinyan's arm and flew to her chest, concentrating at the center of her Incarnation Martial Spirit and nourishing it.

Xia Xinyan's body quivered, and her eyes sparkled.

She could clearly feel that, under the nourishment, her wounded Reincarnation Martial Spirit was quickly recovering.

That odd energy was even more effective than pills.

Drenched in blood, Shi Yan showed an ugly smile, "See? I didn't lie."

"No, you didn't." Xia Xinyan's voice was soft and sweet, as she quietly stared at Shi Yan.

"It's ok now. Have a rest, you will recover before dawn." Shi Yan withdrew his hand and smiled, "Now I can count on you."

"I won't let anyone harm you as long as I'm alive." Xia Xinyan nodded and said softly, "Have a good rest."

Shi Yan slowly closed his eyes, and laid back on the deck.

Inside his bleeding body, the Immortal Martial Spirit was operating, quietly recovering his body.

Soon, the bleeding stopped, and the wounds on his skin started rapidly recovering...

Xia Xinyan didn't immediately rest but gazed at Shi Yan attentively.

Ten minutes later, when she found that Shi Yan body had recovered, Xia Xinyan settled down and sat beside Shi Yan, beginning to train and recovering her strength.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 134 - The Hengluo Sea

Sponsored by: Richard Obrien

It was noon and the sun was high in the sky.

An iron ship was moving, quickly passing through the sea. It was sailing directly towards the Hengluo Sea.

The Hengluo Sea was in between them and the Kyara Sea. To get to the Kyara Sea, one must go through the Hengluo Sea.

The Hengluo Sea had countless islands. It was under the influence of the forces of the Three Gods Sect, the Dongfang family, and the Gu family. These three forces controlled nearly half the islands in the Hengluo Sea.

The iron ship sailed quickly under the blazing sun.

On the deck, Shi Yan's face was calm. He gazed into the distance, basking in the fluttering ocean breeze.

With a green dress on, Xia Xinyan's hair flew in the wind. Her face was back to normal, gorgeous as ever, as she stood shoulder to shoulder with him.

It had been three months.

Not only did Xia Xinyan's martial spirit recover back to its original state, but, through the many challenges, she finally made further progress and stepped into the Earth realm.

Xia Xinyan in the Earth realm had the grace of a fairy. Her temperament was elegant and graceful. In her gestures, there was a stern and inviolable grandeur.

“Xinyan, in these past three months, you've improved quite a lot. It seems that, in order to catch up with you, I have a lot of work to do.” Shi Yan casually smiled, and turned around to look at the beautiful woman next to him, “You've once said that one day, if I

can defeat you, you will...”

Xia Xinyan smiled enchantingly, like a blooming green lotus, indescribably elegant and beautiful. “Oh you, why are you always obsessed about this sort of things?”

In these three months, the two were together from morning till evening. They talked about anything and everything, and had been getting along well.

As always, Shi Yan was outspoken, and he often teased her about sexual things.

However, ever since they went through the hardships at the burial site, Xia Xinyan cut him a lot of slack. She didn’t mind his cocky words, and it was only when Shi Yan attempted a deviant act that she would actually quietly show her Earth realm capabilities, letting Shi Yan know to restrain himself.

“Do you want to deny it?” Shi Yan looked indignant, he pretended to be angry and said: “You’re the reason for my motivation and hard work. Without you, my cultivation would become dull and tedious.”

Xia Xinyan’s beautiful eyes glimmered, she casually smiled, “People like you don’t need a woman to urge you. Even without me, you’d still crazily torture yourself. Like you said, you are a masochist. Ha, masochist, I like that nickname.”

In these past three months, Shi Yan had endlessly cultivated the Second Sky of Rampage, trying to merge the negative energies into his blood.

These past three months were, for Shi Yan’s, a torturous three months!

Merging the negative energies into his blood was already extremely cruel on its own. Before he could get the hang of it, Shi Yan’s cultivation was accompanied by piercing screams every time. Each time he cultivated, it was as painful as hell.

Whether it be day or night, Xia Xinyan was often woken by his screams.

In these three months, Xia Xinyan finally truly learned what methods Shi Yan had used in order to obtain the vigorous Profound Qi and the tough state of mind he had.

—By insanely torturing himself!

Unbelievably, Shi Yan was also bizarrely ruthless when treating himself. Every time he cultivated was like a journey into the depths of hell.

Shi Yan's heavy cultivation thoroughly shocked her. It made Xia Xinyan realize that the accomplishments Shi Yan had obtained to this day were not for no reason. The hard work he did was unimaginable to anyone!

Only those who could be cruel to themselves would be able to do what he did and obtain massive powers in a short time.

“Believe it or not, I'll screw you.” Shi Yan grinned, he chuckled grimly.

The corners of Xia Xinyan's lips curled into a mysterious smile, her long and slim swan-like neck twisted around, and her beautiful eyes, that were as clear as lake water, fell upon Shi Yan, “You really are a masochist! In these past few days I've beat you up so many times, yet you still won't change your perverted heart?”

“I'm coming!”

Shi Yan lightly shouted, his body was like a sharp sword, and a magnificent strength suddenly burst out as he rapidly lunged towards Xia Xinyan.

In the middle of his charge, Shi Yan's body suddenly shriveled up. Wisps of negative powers covered his entire body with a high momentum, like a dragon coming out of the abyss.

“You're asking to be beaten up.”

Xia Xinyan chuckled as her delicate body lightly swung around and floated like a phantom.

Like a leaf, Xia Xinyan moved with the wind and her beautiful hair waved as her delicate hands formed a millstone-size green lotus. The green lotus was chilling to the bone, the pieces of sharp blade-like petals in the middle of the lotus shone with a frightening cold light.

Once the green lotus appeared, it immediately shot towards the oncoming Shi Yan.

“Boom!”

Shi Yan crashed straight into the green lotus. The sharp blade-like petals in the middle of the green lotus suddenly contracted, and fiercely bound Shi Yan’s body.

“Ka ka ka!”

Struggling sounds came from inside the green lotus. Shi Yan’s body was tightly wrapped up by the green lotus, and he couldn’t move at all.

A smile lingered on Xia Xinyan’s lips. Her delicate hands slowly formed a seal, and a bright green light fell into the green lotus.

The green lotus slowly contracted, its strength like a mountain, growing bigger and bigger and completely confining Shi Yan. A chilling icy energy spread from inside the green lotus, freezing cold light appeared in the air, and the cold energy seeped through Shi Yan’s entire body.

First Sky of Rampage.

All the negative powers in Shi Yan’s body gathered in his arms. The negative power in the thick white mist was like a tide, rushing towards the center of the green lotus.

The green lotus shone with a mysterious light. Beams of green light, as thick as a man’s arm, kept stimulating, they tightly

gripped Shi Yan like chains, and their binding force increased by 30%.

The icy energy seeped through his whole body. All of Shi Yan's Profound Qi started decreasing in circulation speed, but he still clenched his teeth and kept struggling.

“Alright, stop being cocky.” Xia Xinyan said reproachfully, she swung her delicate hand in mid-air and motioned towards the green lotus.

The green lotus suddenly cracked open. Pieces of petals flew out and gathered into Xia Xinyan's hand.

“Sigh.”

Shi Yan smiled wryly, he breathed out, and shook his head, “Back when I was in the Third Sky of the Human realm, I could kill Disaster realm warriors by using these negative powers. But now that I'm in the Disaster realm, why can't I shake you?”

“Other than the difference in the vigorousness of Profound Qi, Disaster realm warriors focus more on their state of mind!” Xia Xinyan chuckled, “The Profound Qi inside you is more vigorous and pure than ordinary warriors of the First Sky of the Disaster realm. Your martial skills are also mysterious and unpredictable. Using negative powers, you can kill warriors in the Second Sky of the Disaster realm, and you could go face to face with warriors in the Third Sky of the Disaster realm. However, it would be difficult for you to win against Earth realm warriors. I just recently stepped into this realm, and I can already suppress you. If it were anyone else, you would lose even more miserably.”

Shi Yan frowned and stayed silent.

“I know you haven't used all your powers yet.” Xia Xinyan smiled again and continued: “But even if you really use all your power, you could still only fight with a warrior at the Third Sky of the Disaster realm. Whether you will win or not is hard to say. In your

area, the resources for warriors were limited, Martial Skills were poor in quality, and there wasn't much knowledge about Martial Spirits. But the Endless Sea is different. In the fifteen forces, any central warrior at the Third Sky of Disaster realm is perfect in cultivating all sorts of secret skills. They also have a very thorough understanding of Martial Spirits, and, most of all, they don't lack in battle experience. Do you understand?"

"Yes." Shi Yan slowly nodded.

"Oh you." Xia Xinyan shook her head, "A First Sky of the Disaster realm warrior being able to oppose a Third Sky of the Disaster realm warrior is already unbelievable. What else do you want? Could you possibly be thinking of straight up killing Earth and Nirvana realm people?"

"Hehe, I do have that thought."

Xia Xinyan was exasperated, she glared at him and shouted: "Remember! Don't act rashly. Don't really think that you can fight it out with an Earth realm warrior. Starting from the Disaster realm, fighting is no longer limited to the amount of Profound Qi, but also one's level of insight, the level of one's Martial Skills, and one's proficiency in said skills. You're still so young. Do you really think you can win against a warrior that has decades of experience?"

Shi Yan became silent again.

"Alright, I'll give you some encouragement." Xia Xinyan's beautiful eyes rolled around, her fair-skinned neck showed some redness, "If you can really defeat me one day, then, when I want to marry, you'll be the first choice."

"Really?" Shi Yan's expression shook, his eyes glimmered.

Xia Xinyan was a little too embarrassed to look at him, she turned her head away and put her back against him. She said lightly, "Yes really."

Shi Yan grinned and laughed foolishly.

...

Half a month later.

Finally, this iron ship officially had entered into the Hengluo Sea.

The Hengluo Sea had countless islands. Once you entered into this sea, you would go past many different kinds of islands.

On the iron ship, the Yin Yang Wonderland flags, with the erotic images, were taken down long ago.

Now this iron ship had no more traces of the Yin Yang Wonderland.

A giant harbor appeared in front of the iron ship. There were dozens of ships parked in the harbor, some ships were a lot bigger than the one Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan were on.

Many warriors of different capabilities stood on those iron ships. Many shirtless warriors were carrying the cargo on the ship, and transporting them to the harbor.

Outside the harbor, there was a ring-shaped square. There were many different kinds of carriages parked on the square, and men and women, dressed in colorful warrior's clothing, were shouting in the ring-shaped square. There were also people fighting in the square, battling with their lives at stake.

“This Menluo Island doesn't belong to the Three Gods Sect, the Dongfang family, or the Gu family. It is the possession of the few collaborating forces on the island. We should go get some food on the island, and inquire about the current situation in the Endless Sea. We don't need to stay long.” Xia Xinyan had a veil over her face. She stood on the iron ship while looking into the distance, and quietly explained.

Shi Yan nodded, “This Menluo Island is not small. It's probably half the size of Tianyun City.”

“In the Hengluo Sea, the Menluo Island already counts as a small island. It’s also very remote, being without any rich mines or other naturally valuable resources. If it had these resources, the Three Gods Sect, the Dongfang family, and the Gu family wouldn’t have left it alone.” Xia Xinyan smiled casually, “In the Endless Sea, bigger islands are a few times the size of the whole merchant union. They call them islands, but, in reality, they’re like a continent. Don’t fuss about it too much.”

“Hmm? Are you mocking me?”

“Ha, I guess so.” Xia Xinyan smiled and nodded.

“Hey!” Suddenly, Xia Xinyan exclaimed, her expression was strange. She murmured under her breath, “Why would the Magical Wonderland’s ship be here? Ah, and the saintess from the Heaven Lake Divine Land! The Dongfang family’s ship ‘The Cloud Breaker’! What?- What is going on?”

“Rumble!”

Their iron ship shook as it was forcefully hit. Shi Yan stumbled and suddenly leaned on Xia Xinyan.

Shi Yan grabbed Xia Xinyan in his arms and frowned, “Who hit us?”

“First, let go of me.” Xia Xinyan snorted, and glared at him menacingly, “You... whenever you get a chance, you start getting presumptuous and full of yourself again! Now let go of me!”

When the beauty fell into his arms, Shi Yan’s heart shook. He carefully admired her splendid body first, and then finally let go.

“The Gu family’s ship, ‘The Dark Dawn’!” Xia Xinyan’s brows furrowed, and she spoke coldly, “It’s Gu Jiange’s ship. It seems that some changes happened on Menluo Island, or else there wouldn’t be so many forces gathering here.”

“Gu Jiange, who’s that?” Shi Yan asked with a scowl.

“The Gu family’s swordmaster genius. When he was just born, the Dragon Slaying Sword, which had been stuck in the Gu family’s Sword Mountain for centuries, flew out on its own. It kept floating thirty feet above his head and claimed its master voluntarily. Gu Jiange has the Sword Spirit Martial Spirit. It is also known that he can communicate with magic swords.”

“A monster.”

“He’s not even that monstrous. His little sister, Gu Linglong, is more of a monster. When she was just born, the ten thousand swords in the Gu family’s sword mountain rang in harmony, and seven magic swords flew out together and voluntarily merged into her body. This monstrous girl has the ‘Heart of the Magic Sword’ Martial Spirit. She has the ability to control spirited magic swords by nature. When her mind wills it, the sword moves, up to a ten thousand li (one 里 is 500 meters) distance. For her, beheading someone is as easy as taking something out of her pocket.”

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 135 - Tip of the Iceberg

Sponsored by: Richard Obrien

The ship called Dark Dawn was long and sharp. Like a sharp weapon, it stabbed into the iron ship that Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan were on.

The Dark Dawn was made of some mysterious metal, it was completely black and emanated a mysterious strength. The bow of the ship was as sharp as the tip of a sword. It forcefully stabbed into the interior of the ship that Shi Yan was on, almost splitting it in half.

The Dark Dawn wasn't large, it was only thirty to forty meters long. There were five people were standing on the deck of the ship.

The young man in the lead was wearing a long silver robe. His brows were like sharp swords, and he was extremely handsome. He stood there like a cold unsheathed sword, with his own oppressing atmosphere.

At the moment, the young man seemed to be slightly embarrassed. He gave a hollow laugh and put his fists together in greetings. He spoke from afar, "Sorry, I was steering the ship in a hurry, so I was going a bit too fast. When I realized we were going to crash, it was already too late. Sorry, sorry. I'm willing to compensate you for your damages."

Behind him, there was a line of four Nirvana realm warriors. The four elders were in all different shapes, but they were all breathing calmly. The light in their eyes glimmered, and their level of cultivation was very high.

"If I were to crash into your ship, then say I'm sorry and that I would compensate you for your losses, would you be easy to talk to?" Xia Xinyan spoke coldly, with an indifferent expression on her

face. Her eyes, under the veil, were filled with anger.

“Uh...”

The young man was dazed at first, then he lightly laughed, “I’m the easy person to talk to. If I was really crashed into by you, I wouldn’t ask for compensation at all. Hehe, when treating a beautiful lady, I would never haggle over such things.” The young man put his fists together again. His attitude was very friendly, as if he didn’t want to have any conflicts with Xia Xinyan.

The young man was in the second sky of Disaster realm. His figure was thin and tall and his skin was as smooth as jade. No matter what, he was an outstandingly handsome man.

“Hmph.” Xia Xinyan was indifferent, “If you tell me what is happening on Menluo Island, I’ll forget this matter ever happened.”

Shi Yan was shocked.

This young man was obviously the Gu family’s Gu Jiange. He possessed the Sword Spirit Martial Spirit and had a spirit level weapon, the Dragon Slaying Sword. He was an outstanding young talent in the Gu family.

Such a figure, if he were to be in the Merchant Union, would have been arrogant, no matter what. But this guy was gentle and polite, and his temperament was mild. This was very special. God knows how the Gu family taught him to be like that. This made Shi Yan a little curious.

Before Gu Jiange could even speak, a short fat warrior behind him quietly furrowed his brows and lightly said, “Miss, my young master is kind, and he is willing to compensate you for your losses. You can name any price.”

This guy was in the third sky of the Nirvana realm. He stood there with the force of a mountain. His short fat body downplayed the mountainous forces he could probably unleash upon the world

around him.

“Losses?” Xia Xinyan sneered and said aggressively, “This little bit of damage isn’t much to me.”

Gu Jiange put together his fists again, and smiled apologetically, “Please calm down, Miss. On the Menulo Island, a shocking incident happened. A massive earthquake made a seemingly bottomless trench on the island. At the epicenter of the earthquake, a chunk of ice suddenly blasted up from the ground. It is only a tip of the iceberg, but the cold aura its emitting is astonishing. There seems to be some mysterious signs floating around the tip, and no one knows what secrets it holds. I happened to be traveling nearby and thought to look into this matter. That’s all I can tell you.”

“There’s no need for your compensation, just escort us onto the island.” Xia Xinyan’s brows slightly furrowed. She nodded at Shi Yan and walked towards that pointy end of the Dark Dawn, which was stuck into their iron ship.

Moments later, Shi Yan followed Xia Xinyan onto the Gu family’s ship, the Dark Dawn.

On the deck of the ship were many indentations. In the indentations there were pieces of colorful and bright rocks, and there seemed to be some sort of power source for the Dark Dawn.

Just as they were onboard, four vigorous auras emitted from the four corners of the ship. It seemed to be some sort of attack that could automatically be triggered whenever someone boarded the ship.

Gu Jiange casually smiled, and shouted, “Let’s go!”

That aggressive power disappeared, as if it never existed.

“I’ll escort you guys to the island.” Gu Jiange’s attitude was friendly. He nodded towards Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan and said, “Please hold tight, I’m going to start the ship now.”

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan's expressions were indifferent, they lightly nodded.

Gu Jiange stomped one foot into a hexagram-shaped little seal. Six different colored lights rushed out of the six points on that little seal. The six light beams gathered at one point and formed into a bright shining miniature ship.

Gu Jiange waved his hand and the little ship shifted backward. The Dark Dawn moved along with it and sailed back a bit, then it changed direction and instantly rushed towards the harbor of Menluo Island.

The miniature ship, formed by the six colored light beams, shook continuously. Under Gu Jiange's fiddling, it became bright and glistening.

The Dark Dawn was like a shooting star. Its speed became faster and faster, and it went straight for the harbor.

The short fat elder's expression slightly shifted. He spoke urgently, "Young master, pull back!"

Gu Jiange laughed, his big hand pressed down, like pressing on a little person. He immediately made that miniature ship stop shaking.

"Whoosh!"

The Dark Dawn suddenly stopped and steadily anchored in front of the harbor.

"Fuck! Who's messing around! Wanna die?" On the harbor, a large shirtless man cursed out angrily. He was drenched by the splash and got very mad.

After the man wiped off the water on his face and saw that the ship that made the splash was the Gu family's Dark Dawn, his expression immediately changed. He hurriedly apologized and laughed awkwardly, "I didn't see, I didn't see, I didn't know that this was the Gu family's Dark Dawn. Please forgive me, forgive

me.”

“It’s alright.” Gu Jiange waved his hand, and smiled at Xia Xinyan, he said, “Miss, we’re here.”

“Ok.” Xia Xinyan nodded, and said lightly: “Let’s go.”

Shi Yan silently followed along.

“Young master?” After Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan left that short fat elder pondered for a second, then said “These two seemed to have been riding a Ying Yang Wonderland ship. This ship should be the one that was hijacked. Both the Yin Yang Wonderland and the Corpse Sect put out word that they would generously gift the one that captures the man and woman that hijacked the ship.

“I know.” Gu Jiange nodded, smiling. “If it weren’t that the Yin Yang Wonderland and the Corpse Sect are both trying to find this ship, I wouldn’t have crashed into it.”

“Then why did you let them go? These two’s strength is not that high. It would be a piece of cake for us to capture them. If we gave them to the Yin Yang Wonderland and the Corpse Sect, those two sides would owe the Gu family a favor. Isn’t that a good deal?” The short fat elder asked in confusion.

Gu Jiange shook his head, “When they clearly knew you four were in the Nirvana realm, they still boarded the ship, meaning they obviously have nothing to fear. The moment they boarded, the four flows of sword energy shot out of the four corners, creating an aggressive atmosphere, but these two looked indifferent, and they ignored it. Clearly, they are no ordinary people.”

The elder thoughtfully nodded and said no more.

“Let’s go. We should get to the island too. The people from the Magical Wonderland, the Dongfang family, and the Heaven Lake Divine Land should have arrived at the destination by now. We can’t be left behind.” Gu Jiange stretched, and a streak of sharp

sword aura flashed behind his neck. Then, like a sharp sword, he flew out of the Dark Dawn and landed on the harbor.

“Puchi!”

The shirtless big man that made an insulting remark now had gashes of sword marks on his body. His eyes were popping out, and he fell on his back.

Next to this big man, many warriors with superb capabilities were all silent. No one dared to say anything. They all lowered their heads and pretended they saw nothing.

...

In a carriage pulled by a fire rhino, Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan sat face to face. At the head of the carriage, a dark-skinned man intently whipped the fire rhino, a concentrated look on his face.

“That Gu Jiange’s attitude seems to be friendly. As a part of the outstanding generation of the Gu family, it’s pretty unusual that he’s so gentle.” In the carriage, Shi Yan suddenly spoke after a long period of silence.

“Friendly? Gentle?” Xia Xinyan shook her head and sneered, “If this Gu Jiange can be called friendly and gentle, then there are no good people in the world! This guy specializes in schemes. In the Gu family, he is famous for being a vicious man. Compared to Beiming Shang, from the Beiming family, this guy is way more manipulative. Even when he kills people, that friendly and gentle smile is still on his face. No one can see a trace of hideousness or evil, but the people that have died by his hands amounts to hundreds!”

Shi Yan’s expression changed.

“If I wasn’t being aggressive and voluntarily boarded the ship, we wouldn’t have left that easily.” Xia Xinyan frowned, “It is because I was dominating over him, unafraid of the Nirvana realm warriors behind him, that he felt fear, so he didn’t act immediately. Or else,

we would've been put in a bad situation.”

“I understand now.” Shi Yan’s face was grim. He sneered, “It seems that it won’t go so smoothly for us along the way. If we meet that Gu Jiange next time, I’ll be careful.”

“Hmm, you do need to be careful.” Xia Xinyan’s expression was serious. “With your capabilities, you can kill an ordinary warrior at the Second Sky of the Disaster realm, but, against Gu Jainge, it’s hard to say. His Dragon Slaying Sword was forged with the demon crystal of the level eight demonic beast, The Hornless Fire Dragon. The Hornless Fire Dragon is a type of dragon with fiery characteristics. The Dragon Slaying Sword has an amazing fire ability. It can easily burn through flesh. Your stage two Petrification martial spirit is probably not enough to hold against it.”

Shi Yan’s expression was also full of seriousness, but his eyes were filled with fighting intention.

Xia Xinyan glanced at him and secretly nodded in her mind. No matter which figure this guy was against, he never knew of any fear. It would only stimulate his will to fight. He certainly was a warrior by nature. Wait until he reached the Yang family. When he obtains the Immortal Rebirth Creed, who knows what kind of storms he will stir in the Endless Sea.

“The tip of an iceberg appeared through a crack in the earth. Did this Menluo Island used to have icebergs?” Shi Yan was silent for a moment, then he suddenly said.

“Menluo Island is a place of frequent volcanic eruptions. There are more than a dozen different sized volcanoes on this island. Every volcano will spew lava every once in awhile. Because of that, the Three Gods Sect, the Gu family, and the Dongfang family never cared about this area. They let the few militant forces on the island take charge.” Xia Xinyan explained.

“A land of volcanoes?” Shi Yan was shocked. He questioned,

“Then why would an iceberg suddenly appear?”

“I don’t know either. Normally, a land of volcanoes would never have any icebergs, but now one really did appear, and there seems to be some mysterious signs around it too. This is incredibly strange.” Xia Xinyan was also perplexed, and she lightly shook her head.

“Interesting. No wonder all these forces came to join the fun.”

“Mmm hmm.”

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 136 - Breaking the Constraint

Sponsored by: Richard Obrien

At nightfall, red clouds filled the sky, and the earth was tinted red by the light of dusk.

The ground was devastated. Bottomless ditches were spread everywhere, like sword wounds on one's body. Under the sun's fading light, the ground looked like it was covered with a layer of blood, which looked a little creepy.

In the ditches, there were roots of many plants with the corpses of many demon beasts and humans. A light rotting odor was spreading from inside the ditches, giving off a nauseating smell.

A carriage slowly stopped at a far end of this piece of land.

“We're here.” The coachman turned back and looked into the carriage. He hesitated for a moment, and then said, “I'll wait for you in this area. You should come back as soon as possible. I will not wait for long.”

The carriage door opened and Shi Yan poked his head out. He threw a little bag to the coachman, and smiled. “Wait for three days. If we are not back in three days then you can go back by yourself. Don't worry, I will pay you more when we return. I wouldn't make you wait for nothing.”

The coachman didn't answer immediately. He opened the little bag and carefully counted the crystal coins inside. Then he finally smiled and said, “Alright, I will wait for three days. If you don't come back after three days, I will leave by myself.”

Shi Yan and the veiled Xia Xinyan slowly walked out of the carriage. They didn't bother with the coachman and walked straight towards that area with all the bloody crevices.

The land in that area was filled with bottomless ditches. The carriages wouldn't be able to go through.

In the ditches, the corpses of demon beasts and humans were giving a strong odor, which was not something any ordinary person could handle. It was reasonable that the coachman didn't want to come.

Shi Yan carefully walked forward. On the way, they encountered many warriors of different ranks. They were also traveling on foot.

This place was originally a small town, but, due to the earthquake, all the houses collapsed and many people were buried alive. Some low level demon beasts from the nearby mountains were also struck by the disaster, and became corpses in the ditches.

Along the way, Shi Yan was quite indifferent, but Xia Xinyan was frowning the whole way. She covered her nose with her delicate hands. Clearly, she didn't like the smell here.

There were ditches everywhere, so the two had to be careful while walking. They moved through the higher points, around the long deep ditches.

Around them, three groups of warriors were also covering their noses and frowning. They observed their surroundings and carefully moved forward at the same time.

The three groups of warriors had a few dozen people. Most were at the Human and Nascent realms, with a few being Disaster realm warriors, but they were all of very old. Some were even white-haired.

These people should be either Menluo Island warriors, or from some insignificant forces from the neighboring islands. They were not exceptional people.

Within them, a few male warriors were lustfully glancing at Xia Xinyan while walking. There were also some that purposely dropped behind so they could stare at Xia Xinyan's alluring waist

and butt, drooling all the while.

In the beginning, Shi Yan didn't care much, but when he realized that many male warriors, who were originally in front of them, now were slowly dragging behind, he finally noticed this strange situation.

Shi Yan's expression darkened. He quietly used his Profound Qi and Yin Qi to make a Gravitational Field, and released it upon them.

“Thump!”

A fifty year-old man, whose eyes were the most perverted, suddenly stumbled and dropped straight down into a ditch, making direct contact with the rotting corpses in the bottom.

“Thump! Thump!”

More warriors with impure thoughts in their eyes fell into the ditches, one after the other, making close contact with the demon beast corpses and the human corpses. Their bodies were covered with rotting odors.

Soon, warriors from the surrounding groups all realized this strange phenomenon.

Among those people, there were some skilled cultivators, but not even they could figure out what was going on.

Thus, when they looked at Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan again, their eyes were filled with more fear and respect. Those male warriors all stopped the lustful looks on their faces, and put on serious faces. They no longer dared to stare at Xia Xinyan.

“Oh you.” Xia Xinyan lightly shook her head, she said in frustration, “I'm already used to these looks. If I was like you and attacked everyone that kept looking at me, wouldn't I die from exhaustion?”

“How dare they look at my girl!” Shi Yan scowled. He turned

around and threw a vicious glare at those people, then he snorted coldly, “I am being merciful by not taking their lives.”

“Who’s your girl?” this gave Xia Xinyan a real headache. She rolled her eyes.

Shi Yan grinned and didn’t answer.

Xia Xinyan was frustrated, but she could do nothing about Shi Yan’s rascally nature, so she started to ignore him and continued walking forward.

After two hours.

The two arrived at a crowded, noisy place. Here the ditches were so deep, it was as if they were bottomless, each being like a giant pit. They were dark and deep, and filled with countless corpses.

A prism-shaped iceberg poked out of one of the deep ditches, like a sharp sword. It was two thousand feet tall, and pointed straight up into the sky.

A chilling icy energy was spreading out from that iceberg. The closer you came to it, the cooler it felt.

Some lower ranked warriors could only watch from afar, as they couldn’t dare to get too close to the iceberg.

The dozens of well-dressed warriors from the Magical Wonderland, the Dongfang family, and the Heaven Lake Divine Land were gathering around a thousand meters away from the iceberg. Their expressions were confused, and they were whispering to each other, as if quietly discussing something.

Xia Xinyan suddenly stopped.

Shi yan also stopped after her. At fifteen hundred meters from the iceberg, they gazed up to the sky above.

The iceberg was wreathed with a light cold fog. Under the setting sun’s light, it gave off a bloody, red light. Inside the glistening iceberg, there were many strange signs hovering . Those signs

seemed to come from some secret spells, and they were swirling with bright colors and lights, and giving faint energy fluctuations.

This was only the tip of the iceberg. A bigger block of ice was hidden more deeply in the ground. It was unknown as to how big it was.

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan furrowed their brows while looking at the iceberg, then they secretly looked at the three groups of people closest to the iceberg. Their expressions were serious.

“The Sky Realm elder Chen Duo, from the Magical Wonderland, the Saintess Qu Yanqing, from the Heaven Lake Divine Land, and Dongfang He, from the Dongfang family...” Xia Xinyan pointed towards the three groups of people present there, and explained quietly about the backgrounds of those three people.

Following Xia Xinyan’s finger, Shi Yan quietly looked towards the three groups of people.

The Magical Wonderland’s Sky realm elder Chen Duo was a big chubby guy. He had a beaming smile and tiny eyes. His face was full of fat, and the fat on his face shook and quivered as he talked. Beside him, there were twelve Magical Wonderland warriors. Their ranks include those who were at the Nascent to Nirvana realms.

The Saintess from the Heaven Lake Divine Land wore a white palace dress. The hem of the dress was decorated with beautiful triangular jade pieces. Her figure was enchanting and her skin was fair as snow. Although her face looked quite normal, her temperament was deep and profound, making her hard to figure out. Beside her, there were also seven Heaven Lake Divine Land warriors. They were all beautiful women. Five were in the Earth realm and two were in the Nirvana realm.

[Ed:Here’s what her dress look like
<http://www.dolldivine.com/palace-chinese-drama.php-chinese-drama.ph>]

Dongfang He had a green robe on and his expression was cold. He was in the third sky of Nirvana realm, and behind him stood twelve warriors. One of them was an old lady that looked extremely young and lively. There was not a single wrinkle on her skin, and she was actually in the Sky realm.

The Magical Wonderland, the Heaven Lake Divine Land, and the Dongfang family didn't specifically send people here. They were all active in the nearby seas, and suddenly heard of the strange phenomenon on the island and, thus, they hurried here.

“Saintess? Doesn't look that great.” After listening to her explanation, Shi Yan's twitched his lips.

“You bastard.” Xia Xin Yan laughed out loud, “All you do is look at the bodies of women. Between you and the men you pushed into the ditches, there is, essentially, no difference.”

Shi Yan grinned.

“Qu Yanqing is a very famous beauty in the Endless Sea. It's just that she usually wears a thin mask, and rarely shows her true face. A saintess from the Heaven Lake Divine Land can never fall in love with a man in their lifetime, so the saintesses never show their true faces in front of men. Don't expect to ever see her true face.” Xia Xinyan quietly spoke.

“Never to fall in love with a man in their lifetime?” Shi Yan shook his head, “Bullshit Divine Land!”

Xia Xinyan rolled her eyes at him and stopped explaining.

“There are so many people.”

Gu Jiange's gentle voice came from behind.

Soon, Gu Jiange and the four Nirvana realm warriors from the Gu family crossed through the scattered warriors and approach the iceberg. When he arrived at a thousand meters away from the iceberg, along with the Magical Wonderland, the Dongfang family, and the Heaven Lake Divine Land, they separated into four groups,

each standing beside the iceberg.

“Jiange, you’re here too?” Dongfang He glanced at him, and forced a smile onto his cold face, “Are there any others?”

“Greetings, uncle He.” Gu Jiange bowed, he smiled, “No, it’s just us. I just happened to be at Gyro Island, and I heard something strange happened here, so I came to see. Uncle He, you were here early, did you discover anything?”

Many surrounding warriors, once they heard Gu Jiange, all focused towards Dongfang He.

“The mysterious signs in the Iceberg flowed with a constraining power. Our three sides already attacked the constraint together many times, but none of us has succeeded.” Dongfang He shook his head, “The constraining power is very unusual. We tried a couple of times and the constraining power finally seems to be loosening. Soon, we will try again. Hehe, you should contribute too.”

“My pleasure.” Gu Jiange smilingly nodded.

Then, Gu Jiange scanned the crowd, and quickly found Xia Xinyan and Shi Yan.

Gu Jiange’s eyes brightened, he smiled and nodded towards Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan, as a greeting.

Shi Yan smiled casually, and nodded back.

Xia Xinyan’s expression was indifferent, as if she didn’t see him. She remained unmoved.

Gu Jiange didn’t seem to mind, and he still kept that warm smile on his face.

“We should keep trying.” Chen Duo suddenly spoke, his chubby face filled with a wry smile, “the sooner we break the secret of the iceberg, the sooner we can report back, or else, if we wait until more forces come, even if we find something in the iceberg, it will become shared by more people. Don’t you all agree?”

Although Chen Duo said it like that, his eyes only looked at Dongfang He, Qu Yanqing, and Gu Jiange. He didn't look at the warriors scattered a thousand meters away.

In his mind, if there really was a secret in the iceberg, no one else had the right to share it.

“Alright.” Dongfang He nodded. He spoke to the warriors behind him “everyone just has to try their best later.”

Qu Yanqing, Gu Jiange, and all the rest nodded in agreement.

“Let's go.”

Once Chen Duo saw that these three sides agreed, without even looking at anyone else, a little silver hammer suddenly flew out of his sleeve.

A deep overwhelmingly heavy force came from that little silver hammer. The little silver hammer suddenly grew bigger in mid-air. Like a little silver mountain, it fiercely struck at the revealed tip of the iceberg.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 137 - Upheaval

Seeing Chen Duo take action, the members of the Heaven Lake Divine Land, the Dongfang Family, and the Gu family, all operated their treasures, producing many different lights, which all struck the iceberg.

Qu Yanqing pointed out her finger, and, at once, the air turned into white light and fell from the sky.

Gu Jiange yelled out, and a red longsword flew out from his neck.

The red sword let out colorful light, and a one-hundred-long dragon appeared, which was covered with fiery scales.

“Bang, bang, bang!”

Many treasures and Martial Skills fell and struck the iceberg, producing great thunderous sounds.

One after another, strange signs glimmered inside the iceberg and rippled with extreme coldness.

Many warriors were so frightened that they began to operate their Profound Qi to defend against the old air.

However, the strange signs and ripples inside the iceberg put off a seemingly bright and sunny light.

The warriors of the Magical Wonderland, the Dongfang Family, the Heaven Lake Divine Land, and the Gu Family continued to strike the iceberg.

Deafening noises came from Munro Island, and the sky was filled with sparkling lights, reminiscent of fireworks.

The iceberg stayed still, but from under the ground came terrible noises and tremors, which made the cracks, crevices, and ditches even deeper.

Inside the iceberg, those strange red signs first sparkled, but then the sparks turned dim.

Crystal ripples expanded and reached the warriors standing 1500 meters away from the iceberg. They trembled and retreated.

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan looked rigid but stayed still.

With his Profound Qi triggered, and Dark Light Shield activated, Shi Yan could defend against the cold air.

“It cracked more.” Chen Duo cried with joy, and a huge silver light struck the iceberg.

The warriors from the three powers triggered their energy and operated all sort of treasures and Martial Skills, striking the iceberg.

As all sorts of treasures flew in the sky, putting off sparkling light, more and more cracks were formed in the earth.

All at once, the nearby volcanoes exploded and sprayed hot lava everywhere.

Lava flew down from the sky and gushed into the ditches. Before long, the lava had begun filling the ditches.

“Bang, bang, bang!”

The earth howled and many warriors fell into the ditches.

Not a single warrior who fell in escaped from the hot lava.

Heart-rending screams came every now and then, as those warriors ran in all directions.

More warriors fell into the lava after the quake. In a mere few seconds, dozens of warriors had died.

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan were also looking for a place to set their feet.

Xia Xinyan used one hand to catch Shi Yan, prepared to operate her Reincarnation Martial Spirit at any time.

Around them, seven warriors fell to the gully and were devoured by the lava. Their Profound Qi flew out of the gully into Shi Yan’s

meridians.

Shi Yan was so thrilled and excited, he couldn't help giggling.

“Stop! Stop! We are leaving right away!”

“Please, spare us.”

“Stop striking the iceberg, let us leave!”

The warriors around them screamed and pleaded.

The four powers kept striking the iceberg, thus the earth cracked and lava gushed out. The earth wouldn't stop shaking if they didn't stop striking, and more warriors would fall into the gully.

The nearby warriors pleaded. All they wanted to do was to leave.

However, those experts never cared about these warriors lives.

None of the experts of the four powers were hurt.

Shi Yan now realized the cruelty of the Endless Sea. As for the 15 powers, people's lives were nothing. They would do anything to achieve their desires.

More and more warriors screamed and died in the lava. Some of the warriors, like Xia Xinyan and Shi Yan, were lucky enough to escape the lava.

Regardless of the cries, the four power kept attacking the iceberg.

Inside the iceberg, the strange signs lost their light, while the ripples in the iceberg got colder and colder.

Even Shi Yan needed to consume a huge amount energy to prevent his limbs from getting stiff.

The warriors who were not hurt before were now hit by the ripples and fell into the lava as well.

Half of the on-looking warriors fell into the gully and died with miserable cries.

Shi Yan absorbed another five Human and Nascent Realm

warriors' Profound Qi, so the negative energy filled his meridians, and his bloodthirst started to raise its ugly head.

“Let's find somewhere where there are less people.” Shi Yan motioned to Xia Xinyan and began to move.

Xia Xinyan still knew nothing about the mysterious Martial Spirit. When Shi Yan cured her Reincarnation Martial Spirit with the magical energy, he said it was from the Immortal Martial Spirit.

Xia Xinyan was confused, but she didn't ask anymore.

“Okay.” Xia Xinyan didn't ask why he had to find a place with less people.

Although Shi Yan wanted their Profound Qi so much, the amount which he could bear was still quite limited, as too much negative energy would kill him.

But unfortunately, he couldn't control how much he could absorb. Thus, he would do his best to stop once he felt pain in his meridians.

Too much profound Qi would explode his meridians.

He didn't know what would happen to him then.

Therefore, he had to absorb a lot, but not too much, negative energy.

The great explosions faded away.

Those experts of the four powers did not try to save anyone, but turned away, tired.

The series of intensive strikes had tired them.

They were worried, that after the secret in the iceberg was revealed, they would lose the chance to get anything due to lack of energy from constant attacks .

They stopped the strikes, and the ripples in the iceberg also

disappeared. The strange signs also quieted down.

Without the strikes, the earth turned peaceful .

The surviving warriors looked at the four powers with hatred, and, in the end, left, one by one.

A few dozen confident warriors didn't leave, but, instead, looked to the iceberg with rigid faces.

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan were among them.

The sun had disappeared, and the moon had started to rise.

That night, the warriors from the four powers were resting around the iceberg.

Far away, the group of Xia Xinyan and Shi Yan were training.

Deep into the night, Shi Yan was gritting his teeth, his facial expressions were hideous.

“Can you make it?” Xia Xinyan asked tentatively.

It was three miles from the iceberg, far from the four powers and those warriors from the minor powers.

Therefore, Shi Yan's abnormity didn't draw anyone's attention.

“No problem.” Shi Yan breathed heavily and waved, “Stay away from me. Your existence is my greatest woe. Don't let me see you, or I will feel more pain.”

Xia Xinyan was surprised and smiled, “Am I so attractive to you?”

Shi Yan mourned and yelled, “Xinyan, don't make joke with me now. I'm afraid I will do bad thing to you! You are too charming!”

Xia Xinyan's mouth quivered as she left happily. And her gentle voice flew over, “Concentrate on recovering, I will keep you safe.”

Shi Yan took a deep breath and closed his eyes.

The negative power was forcefully triggered by him. Wisps of

white smoke appeared from his skin and combined with all sorts of negative energies.

Under the continuous stimulation, his negative energy was triggered in his meridians and gushed to his blood veins.

“Howl!”

Shi Yan yelled out, his teeth clenched. Bearing the severe pain, he took out the negative energy and pushed it into his blood.

His blood was on fire, and his body was boiling. With a hideous face, some white smoke congealed and clung on his skin.

He was practicing the Second Sky of Rampage.

The death filled area around the iceberg was cold and gruesome.

Crystal ripples unexpectedly expanded without anyone striking it.

The cold air was several times more intensive than it was during the day.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 138 - Fusion

Late at night.

The iceberg was giving out an icy air. The white ripples, propagating from the iceberg, were chilling the surrounding area.

A thousand meters away from the iceberg, the warriors from the four big groups woke up, in surprise, and gazed at the iceberg in melancholy.

Several low level warriors moved out, away from the iceberg, at their senior's gestures.

The warriors remaining near the iceberg were all either at higher realms or had rare treasures.

Many vagabond warriors, far away from the iceberg, also noticed this anomaly.

All of them were looking at the iceberg in excitement, whereas the low level warriors moved farther away as the cold atmosphere became more dense.

Suddenly, Xia Xinyan appeared and stood three meters from Shi Yan.

Xia Xinyan's sexy figure was shining with a greenish light.

The greenish light was shining in direct opposition of the cold air. Xia Xinyan thought of something and frowned, looking at Shi Yan in surprise.

Far away.

The experts from the four big groups were all watching the iceberg in wonder.

No one was striking the iceberg this time, but the iceberg was still emitting colder and colder air.

Was it fighting back?

“Shoo!”

Suddenly, crystalline light erupted from the iceberg, looking like thousands of arrows.

The crystalline light was even colder than those ripples.

Warriors from the four big groups were suddenly thrown into a panic, as they struggled against the crystalline sparks.

Those warriors who were slow were all turned into ice statues after being struck by the crystalline light.

Xia Xinyan was astonished.

Her hands shimmered as she produced strange seals, in the form of green lotuses.

As the crystalline light flew towards Shi Yan, Xia Xinyan would throw out green lotuses toward it.

Shi Yan had his eyes closed, and was still cultivating.

Inside his body, the negative energy was attacking his blood like a sharp weapon.

As his blood boiled, Shi Yan's whole body was shaking due to the immense negative aura.

The thought of training in the Second Sky of Rampage, when his meridians were undergoing changes due the negative energy, had suddenly come into Shi Yan's mind, and this was his first attempt.

To train in the Second Sky of Rampage while his meridians were purifying the negative energy. This was what dawned on him, and this was his first try.

While he was on the iron ship, Shi Yan had repeatedly practiced the Second Sky of Rampage, trying to fuse the negative energy in his blood.

But all of his attempts ended in failure.

Just one time, when he was on the brink of losing his

consciousness, the negative energy had suddenly moved, and was about to fuse with his blood.

After pondering for a long time, Shi Yan reached the conclusion that the negative energy could be fused with his blood only when the energy was about to be purified.

Later, Shi Yan tried many times to implement his thoughts, but was still unable to achieve success.

Shi Yan knew he was correct, so he tried to achieve his thoughts till at the verge of losing his consciousness.

All the 720 meridians in his body were under tremendous pressure, as the negative energy slowly his mind.

The idea of fusing the negative energy with his blood was deeply engraved in his mind.

Even at that moment, he was still trying to fuse the negative energy in his blood.

His blood was boiling, and all of his bones were under massive strain.

Shi Yan shouted in a low voice, straining to achieve success, but the negative energy and his blood were still in conflict.

The cold ripples were quietly wrapping around Shi Yan.

Cold air was diffusing through his body and seeping into his veins, bones, and flesh.

Shi Yan had no time to protect against the cold air with his Profound Qi, as he was still immersed in merging the negative energy with his blood.

.

His body was trembling a lot.

The cold air was continuously entering Shi Yan's body, nearly turning him into an ice statue.

Xia Xinyan was very anxious when looking at Shi Yan, wondering whether to help him against the cold air.

More and more ice was gathering around Shi Yan due to the surrounding cold air.

Even Xia Xinyan, who was at the Earth Realm, felt her Profound Qi slowing down.

Shi Yan was stone stiff.

It was as if the ripples emerging out of the iceberg had found something interesting, and were gushing toward Shi Yan from all directions.

“Ka ka ka!”

While Shi Yan was trembling from the cold, ice was rapidly covering his whole body. Xia Xinyan's expression changed as she sensed a dense cold air in Shi Yan, which was as strong as Beiming Shang's Polar Ice Fire Martial Spirit.

Xia Xinyan stopped hesitating, intending to drive out the cold air from Shi Yan.

At that moment, Shi Yan's meridians suddenly glittered.

His 720 meridians produced light all at once!

Shi Yan's body was now like a starry sky.

Xia Xinyan was totally shocked.

The next moment, 720 wisps of odd energy went into Shi Yan's body.

The odd energy in Shi Yan fused with the negative energy and gushed into his blood veins.

“Howl!”

Shi Yan was in a terrible pain, and he bellowed and rolled on the ground.

Xia Xinyan was getting anxious, as she didn't know what to do.

“Shi Yan, Shi Yan...” She bent down and whispered, “What can I do to help you? Answer me!” Xia Xinyan was incredibly anxious.

“I’m okay! Don’t worry about me!” Shi Yan said in a tremble.

The ice on him melted quickly and the cold air slowly disappeared.

Xia Xinyan didn’t know what was happening with Shi Yan, but she was still on guard.

“Bang bang bang!”

At a distance, the people from the four big groups had begun another round of strikes.

But the strange symbols surrounding the iceberg once again shone in the light, defending the iceberg from their barrage.

Shi Yan bellowed for half an hour, then lay quietly on the ground.

“Shi Yan, what are you training in? I’ve never seen anyone in such a pain while training. Shi Yan, stop it! Stop whatever you are training in! Train in something else, I can provide...”

Xia Xinyan was very sad as she squatted beside Shi Yan, and whispered her advice.

Shi Yan didn’t reply, as if in a deep sleep.

Xia Xinyan stayed beside Shi Yan and covered him in a green light, supporting his body so that he wouldn’t fall into one of the ditches.

...

The sky was bright.

As the sun rose, the iceberg once again became quiet, and the ripples stopped spreading.

People from the four big groups were covered in sweat, but were all still smiling in excitement.

The light emitted by the symbols around the iceberg had become dim.

All of them thought that the strange symbols had lost their power.

At the thought of what could be hiding inside the iceberg, everyone was ecstatic.

Shi Yan woke up slowly, with a tired and pale face, though his eyes were full of excitement.

He was correct in his hypothesis!

When his meridians were purifying the negative energy, he had entered a crazy state.

In that state, he had lost all of his reason and wanted to do all sorts of bad things.

And that period was the best time to fuse the negative energy with his blood.

At night, all that strange energy went into the blood.

With help from that strange energy, the negative energy had immediately started fusing with his blood!

The strange power seemed to have changed his blood and made it accept the negative energy!

With a pale face, Shi Yan struggled to sit and took a deep breath, trying to operate the negative energy.

The negative energy once again started fusing with his blood, this time without any issues!

His blood was boiling, as if on fire!

He could feel that his strength had greatly increased.

A strong bloodthirst overwhelmed his body.

Shi Yan was stunned as he realized that the negative energy had turned icy, but his body was still unaffected.

His body seemed to have adapted to the cold air.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Jimmy and Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 139 - Site-clearing

“Cold energies were entering into my body while I was training?” Shi Yan frowned and looked at Xia Xinyan.

“Yes, a lot of them.” Xia Xinyan elaborated the strange thing that had happened to him.

Shi Yan was shocked.

When the strange cold energy entered his blood, it not only fused with his blood, but also made the negative energy fuse with his blood. It also adapted him to the surrounding cold air and cold energy.

So was it good or a bad thing?

Shi Yan's expressions were rapidly changing.

“Stop training with that martial Skill.” Xia Xinyan paused and continued, “I feel that this Martial Skill is too vicious. Though it's quite powerful, its adverse effects are also frightening. You will find many interesting Martial Skills when you get to the Yang Family. You won't have to suffer such pain again.”

On the iron ship of the Yin Yang Wonderland, Xia Xinyan had already seen that the Martial Skill Shi Yan was practicing was very strange. Now, as she saw Shi Yan suffering from such tremendous pain, she started believing it to be a vicious practice. She tried persuading Shi Yan to change his ways.

“I can handle it.” Shi Yan thought and replied with an indifferent tone.

It was really strange that whenever he trained in Rampage, he had to suffer unimaginable pain every time. However, the gain in strength after each practice made him hesitate.

This mysterious Martial Spirit produced a type of negative energy that enabled him to jump through cultivation realms, in

terms of combat power.

He couldn't resist it.

Xia Xinyan sighed to herself as she realized that Shi Yan wouldn't listen to her. She knew Shi Yan to be strong and untamable, so she stopped trying to persuade him.

“The iceberg is going to explode in, at most, two days. It's power has nearly dried up. We don't know what will happen then, so we must be careful.”

“Okay, I got it.” Shi Yan nodded and thought for a while, then smiled, “Thank you for protecting me.”

Xia Xinyan gave a brief smile, “You have treated me well, it makes sense that I should return the favor.”

Shi Yan beamed and giggled, “I may be heartless to others, but to you, I'm quite different.”

Xia Xinyan was a little happy as she rolled eyes at Shi Yan, smiling, “Glib.”

Shi Yan grinned.

At noontime.

After some recovery, the experts from the four big groups were all ready to make trouble again.

After discussing amongst themselves for a while, Dongfang He came to the front, with an icy face, and spoke in a cold voice, “You vagabond warriors, leave now! There will be an even greater earthquake soon. If you don't want to die, then leave now.”

Beside Dongfang He, the other warriors from the Dongfang family were all gazing at the freeloaders with murderous expressions.

Gu Jiange cupped his hands and smiled, saying to them, “Everybody, it is really dangerous here. For the sake of your own lives, please leave now. You have all reached your current realms

after struggling throughout all these years. Don't waste it on something worthless."

Four Nirvana Realm warriors were standing at the side of Gu Jiange, with rigid faces.

"They are driving us away." Xia Xinyan said, with some anger in her voice, "These four big groups want to share all the treasures amongst themselves. They know that the iceberg shall break soon, and so, before that happens, they want to clear the site so that they don't have to share with anyone else."

Shi Yan, with a rigid face, kept looking at those people.

Chen Duo from the Magical Wonderland was the next one to speak, with a big smile he said, "Everybody, it's already enough that you were able to watch everything till now. Please evacuate, this is your last chance."

Though what he said could be said to be considerate, his eyes were clearly saying something else, a threat.

Qu Yanqing, from the Heaven Lake Divine Land, was silent, and in a meditative posture, as she was still recovering from some injuries. The members of the Heaven Lake Divine Land were observing everything with cold faces.

There were still a few warriors, some fifteen hundred meters away from the iceberg, showing their unwillingness and anger, but they said nothing.

After a short period of silence, those people started leaving the area, sighing heavily and cursing.

"You get lost too!" Dongfang He's scorching eyes fell on Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan, and he sneered, "Get lost right away if you want to live, or I will take your lives before the the iceberg shatters!"

"Sigh..." Gu Jiange sighed, smiled bitterly at Xia Xinyan and Shi Yan, and shook his head, "It's not that we want to drive you away, it's for your own safety's sake. So leave as soon as possible."

“Let’s go.” Controlling her indignation, Xia Xinyan pulled Shi Yan’s coat and walked away silently.

Shi Yan kept silent, but his face was gloomy.

“Stay away from me! You shall yourself be responsible for whatever happens, should I see the two of you again!” Dongfang He stared at their backs and threatened.

“Uncle He, what are you doing? They are probably the two who robbed the ship of the Yin Yang Wonderland.” After Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan’s figures disappeared, Gu Jiange frowned, “The Corpse Sect and the Yin Yang Wonderland had promised that whoever catches those two will be very well rewarded.”

“Really?” Dongfang He was surprised before he grunted, “Leave them alone for now. After this iceberg has been dealt with, let’s catch them as we leave. Though we are not close to the Corpse Sect and the Yin Yang Wonderland, we would still help them, considering the good reward.”

“Same here.” Gu Jiange grinned, “That woman is quite audacious, maybe she has something in her hand. But, since Uncle He is with us, they can’t fly away. Before we hand them to the Yin Yang Wonderland, I want to... talk with that woman.”

Gu Jiange’s eyes were glistening in lust.

“Jiange, you’re so naughty.” Dongfang He beamed, but showed no concerns, “That gorgeous lady has really a hot figure. It’s okay with me if you play with her, but you can’t be serious about it. You are engaged to Xiao Que, and if she finds out about this, I can’t do anything to help you.”

“Stop kidding me, Uncle He. You know me.” Gu Jiange smiled in embarrassment.

“I am reminding you because I know you too well.” Dongfang He showed a fake smile.

Gu Jiange cupped his hands in front of his chest and assured, “I

know Uncle He cares about me. Don't worry, I won't go too far."

"Hmm." Dongfang He nodded.

...

The two stopped in a ditch, some three thousand meters away from the iceberg. They could only see a small part of the iceberg.

Shi Yan's eyes were filled with a cold anger.

"Pissed?" Xia Xinyan glanced at him.

"The four big groups are really aggressive." Shi Yan nodded and sneered, "As the secret of the iceberg is going to be revealed soon, they want to clear the area so that everybody else will stay away from it. We went all the way for nothing."

"Aggressive?" Xia Xinyan beamed, "Your Yang family has done so many things that are even more aggressive! If the three Shura Kings of your family were here today, those people wouldn't get a say in anything. Hehe, your Yang family alone is enough to drive these four powers away altogether!"

"Umm, is the Yang family really so bossy?" Shi Yan replied in surprise.

"You will know soon." Xia Xinyan nodded, "If the Yang family experts were here, they would have cleared the site even before attacking the iceberg. Only those who could survive a hit from the experts from the Yang family would have a chance to share in the secrets of the iceberg with them. They would torture the four powers first, then only, possibly, allow them to join in. Is that enough bossy for you or not?"

"Is the Yang family one of the top powers among the fifteen powers in the Endless Sea?"

"Definitely! It could be ranked No.3 or No.2!" Xia Xinyan said in a heavy tone.

"Didn't the King Yang Qing step into the Spirit Realm ten years

ago? You said that the master of the Corpse Sect and the Queen of Sky and King of Earth of the Yin Yang Wonderland had also stepped into the Spirit Realm long ago? They were apparently much earlier than King Yang Qing.”

“Hehe. You will learn all the details as soon as you get back to the Yang family. Actually, though as one of your allies, I don’t know much of the Yang family. The Yang family is pretty good at keeping secrets. You will know how capable your family is when you get there.”

“Bang bang bang!”

Just then, a thunderous noise came from the direction of the iceberg.

The sky was filled with dazzling lights, and all sorts of treasures fell upon the iceberg, striking deeply into it.

After a period of serenity, the experts from the four powers struck again!

From a long distance away, Shi Yan could only see a few of the mysterious symbols on the iceberg, which were becoming dimmer and dimmer, reaching the brink of not existing at all.

“They have started again.” Xia Xinyan spoke in a serious tone, “Let’s not go near them, or they will immediately attack us.”

“Okay.” Shi Yan nodded.

Deafening sounds ceaselessly came from the iceberg, the latter was producing more crystalline ripples with cold energy.

Even at a distance of three thousand meters, Shi Yan could still feel the increasing chill.

More and more strings of light gathered around the iceberg, and, gradually, those mysterious symbols began to shimmer.

Finally, one after another, these mysterious symbols started exploded on the iceberg.

The iceberg, of which just a mere tip was visible, had many cracks appearing on it. More crystalline ripples and cold lights shot out from it, make the crowd quite busy.

“ka ka ka!”

From inside the iceberg, a huge explosion erupted, while a stream of freezing air swept over the entire area.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Jimmy and Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 140 - Sky Fire

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan, standing at a distance of about three thousand meters, were solemnly watching the collapse of the iceberg. Some ten-odd warriors were also standing nearby, being very reluctant to retreat. Like Shi and Xia, they were also coerced by the four big groups to leave.

However, a Human most covets something that is unattainable - even when there wasn't the slightest possibility, the people were still lingering around the area, with a hope to catch a glimpse of the iceberg's secrets.

Boom! The sound of ice cracking gained in volume. Mountains collapsed and volcanoes, once again, erupted and started spewing lava, scorching the surrounding earth. The ground shattered into great chasms, some even having numerous icebergs, of which only the tips could be seen. The land seemed to be filled with countless icebergs.

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan were both rooted to the spot while looking at the distant volcano. The experts from the big groups were still bombarding the iceberg, using all possible means and martial arts to proceed.

The white ripples from the iceberg increased in density, carrying frigid air that was ten times colder than the surrounding area! The vibrations from the earthquakes had slowed down but the ground was now completely covered with a blanket of cold air. Even the lava, which was deep within the chasms, was cooling.

The ripples continued forming around the iceberg. The alarming cold air was still moving quickly, even though it was at such a low temperature. The trees, which were uprooted from the ground due to the earthquakes, all started turning into ice crystals, glittering all over on the ground. As the cold ripples propagated throughout the island with an alarming speed, similar scenes could be seen

everywhere.

“No!” Xia Xinyan was completely frightened, “This coldness is too abnormal and far too heavy. I’d say it can even beat the Polar Ice Flame Martial Art Spirit of Beiming Shang! The cold air is gushing out from the iceberg. What could possibly be in that iceberg?”

“Craaaaaaack!” By now, the iceberg was almost completely destroyed. At the same time, numerous small ice cones started forming on the ground. In less than a minute, these cones turned into some strange type of ice demon beasts, which were shaped like leopards! These demons were each three to five meters long, their bodies all flashing in the bright sunlight, creating a very serene atmosphere.

It did not take the beasts much time to gather into a group of more than a hundred. These ice demon beasts, though looking deprived of life, glinted blindingly under the sunlight, and would pounce down upon the humans nearby once they came into form. More frighteningly, these ice demon beasts were even ten times colder than the air ripples!

There was a nip in the air as each ice leopard leaped up, and the air seemed to freeze wherever they passed, making a strange muffled sound. The iceberg kept cracking open, with more and more ice demon beasts shooting out. Sunlight trembled on them, and among the warriors of the four powers there came noises of fierce fighting. The ravines also glittered with crystal light, as if the icebergs down there were also producing something.

Finally, the cracking of the earth ended. By this time, a hundred thousand demon beasts had come into being, shooting up out of the ground like a swarm of locust.

Shi Yan stood watching the hair-raising scene dumbfounded. He cursed, “Where did these ice demon beasts come from? I can only sense strong cold air in them, and not the slightest sign of life!

What the hell is going on?”

“Move! There are too many of them for us to resist. The beasts carry with them an overpowering coldness. Let’s run away!” Xia Xinyan exclaimed after checking the beasts with her soul consciousness, her face grave and nervous.

“Ah!!!” Far away, some warriors from the four powers were besieged by the ice demon beasts. Strangely enough, the attacks they launched did not seem to do anything, not even being strong enough to wound the beasts’ bodies. Warriors began to be ripped to pieces by the beasts, their bodies a wretched sight to behold.

Faced with such a horrible situation, Dongfang He, Chen Duo, Gu Jiange and the others were thrown into a panic. Who would care about the secrets of the iceberg at this moment? Thus the experts from the four big groups fled like the wind, one after another.

Seeing that even the strong guys of the four powers had chosen to run for their lives, there was no ground for Shi Yan to linger. Therefore, in a great haste, he retreated with Xia Xinyan.

The ice demon beasts did not only look like leopards - they moved with the same agility and speed. Running wildly in this ice-land, the beasts outran many warriors of the Earth Rank. The straggling warriors near Shi Yan, who had also stayed away from the iceberg, were now seized by terror, shrieking and running desperately.

“It’s the Ice Beasts! The Ice Beasts! I’ve seen them on an ancient scroll! These are one hundred percent Ice Beasts controlled by the Cold Ice Flame!” Some distance away, an elder warrior shouted like crazy, his face covered with terror. At the Third Sky of Disaster Realm, he seemed more intent on shouting rather than running, and the gap between him and the leopard-beasts quickly shortened. Soon his figure was lost in a sea of ice beasts.

Bitter cries reverberated in the sky above the area where the elder warrior had shouted.

Shi Yan felt his heart throb. His face dropped, and he hastened his steps.

The name of “the Ice Beasts” registered something in Xia Xinyan’s mind, and her delicate body giving a shudder that compounded the hint of terror just crossing her eyes. Frightened, she cried out, “Follow me, Shi Yan, quickly!” He obeyed without hesitation.

Suddenly, several forms whizzed past above their heads. Shi Yan looked up, almost by reflex, and found that the high-ranking warriors of the four powers were flying towards the gate of the Munro Island in anguish, and, in their hands, they were clutching as many of their fellow men as possible. Gu Jiange was grabbed by the Sky-rank warrior of the Dongfang Clan in one hand, and around his body colorful lights glowed. The moment Shi Yan raised his head, Gu was also looking down at him.

Shi Yan snorted, and immediately bent his head, quickly catching up with Xia Xinyan. The girl stopped abruptly before a dead volcano, some four or five thousand meters away from the icebergs. The green ring on her finger glittered, and out came a silver awl.

Xia Xinyan instilled her Profound Qi into the small gadget. The awl emitted glaring silver lights that drilled hard into the stone of the dead volcano. In a minute, the rocks were crushed, and crumbs of stone were blown out into the air around them.

A few moments later, a deep hole was dug out! Xia Xinyan went into the hole without hesitation and motioned for Shi Yan to come along. Shi Yan looked back, only to be threatened by the sight of countless ice beasts streaming to all directions like tides. He caught a glimpse of the dead corpses of many warriors that had been ripped open by the beasts.

Meanwhile, some ten-odd ice beasts, without the slightest signs of life, were rushing to this cave with overwhelming coldness. Shi

Yan immediately felt seized by the cold air, and, without further delay, he rushed into the cave.

At this moment, Xia Xinyan was holding the silver awl, working at the stones ahead. She lifted planks of stones that had been drilled off, shouting at Shi Yan in a commanding tone of voice, “Come, give me a hand! Block up the hole!”

Without thinking, Shi Yan rushed over and picked up a few rocks the size of a millstone, and carried them to the entrance to the cave. Under their concerted efforts, over ten rocks were carried out of the cave to the entrance. Then tightly they blocked the hole, leaving not a crack for light to come in. But the two dared not to have a respite. Amid Xia Xinyan’s tender but powerful orders, Shi Yan carried on with the rocks. In a few minutes, the two of them made it to as deep as thirty meters into the cave, leaving a hundred rocks behind them to block the entrance.

Bang! Bang!

Violent knocks came from the entrance, suggesting that the ice beasts had found their way to the cavern and were now trying to barge into it by force. However, the rocks that stood between the entrance to Xia and Shi’s current spot amounted to at least three thousand, among them even the smallest was as big as a stone stool. With so many rocks, even the ice beasts found it a challenge to break through the entrance.

However, these beasts did not abandon hope until half an hour later, when the booming noises at the entrance finally subsided.

“I think we are safe for now.” Wiping the sweat from her forehead, Xia Xinyan let out a soft sigh, and then uncovered her veil. The delicate cheeks were gleaming with a sheen of sweat.

If it not had been for the luminous stone Xia Xinyan had with her, then, being this deep in the cave, the two would have been troubled by the lack of light.

Xia Xinyan seemed fatigued. After storing the small awl away, she gasped a bit, then sat down on the ground, smiling bitterly, “we’ve really had a tough time.”

“The Ice Beasts? That old guy shouted the name before he died. I saw you were surprised at that moment. Do you know anything about these beasts?” After seating himself next to the girl, Shi Yan asked with knitted eyebrows.

Xia Xinyan nodded her head slowly, if not reluctantly, her face solemn and gloomy. “I think I finally know why this volcanic island has that iceberg.”

“Why?”

“The ice. There’s Cold Ice Flame in it.”

“Cold Ice Flame?” Shi Yan’s face was filled with confusion, “Why is this flame so devastating?”

“The Sky Fire!” Xia Xinyan took a deep breath and then went on to explain, “You should know about the three kinds of fire: Sky, Earth, and Mortal, right?”

“Sure. First, the Mortal Fire. We humans are born with it, and practically a kind of martial spirits. The Polar Ice Flame Martial Spirit of the Beiming Clan is an example. And then the Earth Fire. It’s deep down in the volcanoes a million years old, and it’s a flame with frightening power, but no life. It can be used to make pills and weapons - absolutely horrible. And lastly, there’s Sky Fire. It’s a flame that has existed since the earth and the heavens were made, and is the most powerful of the three kinds, ‘cause it’s alive and has consciousness! A living wonder in the world! I heard that it can beat the Mortal Fire and Earth Fire in a blink of an eye, and carries a disastrous power!” Shi Yan asked.

“You are right.” Xia Xinyan nodded, and cleared up, “Among the three fires, the Mortal Fire is the least powerful, then comes the Earth Fire, followed by the most dreadful Sky Fire. The iceberg... I

guess it contains exactly one subdivision of the Sky Fire - the Cold Ice Flame. The finest cold flame in the heavens and the earth. It is alive, and wherever it goes, the land will be covered with vast icebergs and irresistible cold air. “

“The Cold Ice Flame?” Shi Yan was bemused, “but why would this flame appear on this island?”

“It’s sealed here.” Xia gave the question a thoughtful moment before she once again answered, “It is said that strong warriors above the God Rank can absorb the Sky Fire into the soul for their own use, thus obtaining an invincible power. However, it’s easier said than done. The Sky Fire is not born for people to absorb. To integrate into your soul, you need not only a basic rank of God, but also every kind of the rarest materials. Above all, you need to captivate the Sky Fire first. I assume the difficulty is beyond our imagination.”

“Has anyone ever succeeded in absorbing the Sky Fire?”

“Well, during the tens of thousands of years of the Endless Sea’s history, myriad legends have told about powerful warriors who had made an attempt at this grand ambition. But all of the stories ended up a tragic, with the warriors being eaten up by the Sky Fire, their bodies and souls destroyed. One thing to remember: once the Sky Fire gets incorporated into the human soul, the owner’s soul consciousness will be as powerful as the Fire itself. Unconquerable among all the same-level warriors. A warrior of the First Sky of Spirit God Realm once absorbs the Sky Fire successfully can literally beat all powerful warriors of the Second and Third Sky of the same realm. The latter does not stand a chance in front of him, and can even be killed in a second!”

“Killed in a second?”

“You heard it right, killed in a second!” Xia Xinyan’s eyes dropped, and her voice quivered, “as the legend goes, once the soul consciousness absorbs the Sky Fire, it will undergo a mutation. But

about mutation, nobody knows. The soul consciousness becomes extremely horrible, able to burn the opponent's in a second! And to destroy one's spirit and soul? Only a breeze is needed!"

"Then answer my previous question. Has anyone ever succeeded?"

"Yes. In the record of the Endless Sea, there seemed to be two warriors who made it. One is at the Spirit God Realm, and the other True God Realm. They carried the world before them, and all the same-level warriors trembled at their feet. They dominated their realms."

"Then, the Cold Ice Flame, how did it end up sealed under this volcano? Is it the result of someone trying to tame the flame with the volcanoes' energy? So someone tried to absorb the Cold Ice Flame?" Shi Yan blurted out excitedly.

"Should be. But it seemed that whoever did this must have failed." Xia Xinyan nodded.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Jimmy, Vick, and Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 141 - The Iceberg Seals the Island

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan had been in the cave for three days.

These past three days, even being inside the cave, they felt colder and colder as the temperature outside was becoming lower and lower.

The Cold Ice Flame was a type of Sky Fire. When the heavens and earth first came into existence, the Cold Ice Flame already was around. It had its own consciousness, and it was an extremely special form of life in this world.

The Menluo Island was covered with volcanoes. The God realm warrior, in an effort to try to merge the Cold Ice Flame into his sea of knowledge, used the volcanoes on Menluo Island to try and constrain it. But for some reason, he ultimately failed.

The Cold Ice Flame had been sealed ever since then. Those floating symbols, which they had seen inside the iceberg, were one of the constraints on the Cold Ice Flame.

After tens of thousands of years, the power of the seal had slowly declined. The Cold Ice Flame continuously ate away at the constraint, and finally poked out from the bottom of the sea and appeared on Menluo Island.

The people from the four forces wanted to obtain the secrets of the iceberg, so they kept bombarding and striking the iceberg. This made the already weakened constraining power even weaker, and ultimately let the Cold Ice Flame escape. It formed into thousands of Ice Beasts, which were now roaming Menluo Island, making this land of volcanoes into a hell on earth.

The Cold Ice Flame was a Sky fire. Unless a God realm warrior came by, it would be very hard to seal a Sky fire.

Once the warriors from the four forces realized that it was a Sky fire that hid in the iceberg, without hesitation, they immediately

escaped from the iceberg, using their fastest speed to get off the Island.

The Ice Beasts were made from the cold energy of the Cold Ice Flame. On Menluo Island, the Ice Beasts were always being empowered with a steady stream of the Cold Ice Flame's cold energy.

This cold energy made the Ice Beasts as hard as iron, and gave them incredibly fast reflexes. There was also a large quantity of these Ice Beasts, which made it impossible for the four forces to defend against them, so they had to retreat.

Xia Xinyan knew about the power of the Ice Beasts. To prevent getting trampled by the Ice Beasts, she immediately dug out a cave and hid inside to avoid being attacked by the Ice Beasts.

It had been three days.

The cold energy outside slowly got stronger. Menluo Island had fallen completely silent, as if all the Ice Beasts had vanished from this place.

“Ice Beasts are formed from the Cold Ice Flame. After Menluo Island becomes lifeless, the power of the Ice Beasts would be reclaimed by the Cold Ice Flame. According to the amount of time which has passed, there should be no more Ice Beasts on Menluo Island.” Xia Xinyan furrowed her brows slightly, and pondered for a moment, then said, “We can go out and take a look maybe we can find an opportunity to leave the island.”

“Once the warriors from the four forces escape, they will definitely deliver the news about this place at once. By that time, there surely would be God realm masters, who covet for the Cold Ice Flame, come to Menluo Island from all directions. Once the God realm masters are here, the Menluo Island would definitely become even more of a mess. Hmm, it is definitely time for us to leave.” Shi Yan nodded.

After four days of recovery, and being under the effect of the Immortal Martial Spirit, Shi Yan had returned to his peak physical state.

After going through this disaster, Shi Yan's state of mind seemed to change again. On the verge of life and death, he gained more insight to life, and seemed to feel a breakthrough was coming.

The Disaster realm required one to go through different kinds of challenges in order to gain enough insight to break through and stepping into a new realm.

While having enough vigorous Profound Qi, having insight was more important.

Without enough understanding, even if there was enough Profound Qi, it would be hard to progress any further.

This perilous event was actually highly beneficial to both him and Xia Xinyan.

The two worked together to clear away the rocks blocking the cave, slowly approaching the cave exit.

After a short while, the last few remaining rocks were moved aside, and the two walked out of the cave.

Right after they got out of the cave, their faces immediately changed, and their expression changed into that of shock.

Under the moonlight, the world of ice surrounding them glittered like glass. Everything had formed into thick layers of hard ice, and the ground was covered with a freezing layer of ice that was a couple of meters thick.

Penetrating cold energy filled this world. The cold energy was like a white fog, slowly floating above the earth.

The two were in a place covered with ice and snow, and there was not a spot where greenery could be seen.

The entire Menluo Island had been turned upside down. The

neighboring extinct volcanoes became ice mountains, standing tall, and dazzled brightly under the moonlight, giving them a dream-like aura.

In the far distance, all the warriors were preserved in their running poses. But they were frozen into ice sculptures, their deaths forever commemorated by the ice encasing them.

Because of the existence of the Cold Ice Flame, Menluo Island seemed to have turned into an ancient iceberg. Ice and frozen rocks were present everywhere.

Spreading their consciousness out, they discovered there was not a single trace of life. The Ice Beasts also completely disappeared, turning into lifelike looking ice sculptures .

“All the people on Menluo Island probably froze to death. This time, it’s really hell on earth.” Xia Xinyan sighed, “The warriors of the four forces broke the constraints that sealed the Cold Ice Flame because they wanted to know the secrets of the iceberg. In the end, they let the Cold Ice Flame escape its seal and let the entirety of Menluo Island, and the people living in it, be sealed in the ice. It’s truly sad.”

Shi Yan’s expression was cold, and he lightly said, “I wonder how many warriors from the four forces escaped from this disaster. I really hope they also died under the Cold Ice Flame.”

“The Sky realm masters are extremely fast. The people they brought were probably able to escape the disaster. The Heaven Lake Divine World has many powerful secret treasures, so that saintess Qu Yanqing and her group should’ve also been able to escape. But the unimportant people probably also died in Menluo Island. The ones who were not brought along by the Sky realm masters would’ve been very unlikely to stay alive if they didn’t hide in a cave like we did.”

“Crack crack crack!”

An extinct volcano a few thousand meters away suddenly cracked open.

Beautiful figures slowly poked their heads out of the broken cave opening. The one in the lead was that saintess from the Heaven Lake Divine Land, Qu Yanqing.

Behind Qi Yanqing, a row of beautiful women from the Heaven Lake Divine Land were all looked stunned. They were shocked by the bizarre changes to Menluo Island.

Xia Xinyan frowned and quietly put her veil back on, “It seems that we weren’t the only smart ones. They should have also known about how to hide from the Ice Beasts, and they also have secret treasures that could instantly create a cave. I knew this woman wouldn’t die easily.”

Qu Yanqing stood elegantly in the distance, her face was emotionless. She was wearing a snow white palace gown, the look in her eyes was cold. She gazed a thousand meters away at Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan, seeming curious as to how they managed to survive.

Qi Yanqing gazed in their direction for a moment, then she quietly instructed the few beautiful women beside her. After that, Shi Yan saw two Earth realm women slowly walking their way.

These two women had arrogant expressions, and their fair faces were cold as ice, almost as icy as Menluo Island was at the moment.

These two women looked to be about thirty-something years old. They had long legs and were quite tall. They both had narrow eyes with thin eyebrows and hair down to their shoulders. With their thin waists, they took elegant little steps.

The two women slightly raised their heads, their expressions were cold. After coming this way, one of the women said lightly, “Our saintess wishes to see you two. Follow us.”

Then, the two women only glanced indifferently at Shi Yan and

Xia Xinyan, then they turned around arrogantly, as if getting greeted by Qu Yanqing was a blessing to them.

Xia Xinyan's bright eyes were filled with rage, and she snorted quietly.

Shi Yan slightly furrowed his brows, and said indifferently, "They are quite full of themselves, aren't they?."

"Hmm?" Those two women seemed to have heard noises behind them. Their narrow eyes were filled with anger, as they both turned around to look at Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan. The one that talked first shouted with a cold face, "What are you whispering about?"

"Nothing." Xia Xinyan responded lightly. She pulled on Shi Yan's clothes, signaling him not to do or say anything. She slightly lowered her head, and dragged Shi Yan along with her.

Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan followed the two women from Heaven Lake Divine Land and soon arrived beside Qu Yanqing.

Qu Yanqing's long hair was done up in a high bun, and her looks weren't outstanding. But those eyes were like clear water, giving people a chilly feeling. She stood there frowning, while she looked at Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan, then she said lightly, "When did you get out? Did you find anyone else on the island? Did you see any strange things?"

Shi Yan composed himself, and shook his head, "We just got out too, and we know nothing about the situation on Menluo Island now."

Qu Yanqing looked at Shi Yan deeply, she pondered for a moment, and then commanded, "You two, go take a look at where the iceberg is exposed. If you find anything, just come back and tell me, and I will give each of you a Profound level weapon as a reward. Go."

Where the iceberg was exposed, was where the Cold Ice Flame

was sealed. It was very likely that the Cold Ice Flame was hiding deep underground.

If they went to roam around that area and got discovered by the Cold Ice Flame, they would be dead for sure. There would be no chance for them to turn the situation around.

The people from the Heaven Lake Divine Land didn't have the guts to take the risk and look for themselves, but wanted Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan to go check it out for them and most likely die. This was truly arrogant and extremely cruel.

“Sorry, we managed to stay alive this long, and we don't want to go die.” Shi Yan scowled, and shook his head firmly, “We will be leaving Menluo Island now. Unfortunately, we won't have the chance to get acquainted with your Profound level weapons.”

“Hmm?” Qu Yanqing furrowed her brows, slightly revealing her annoyance.

“Boy, no matter what you want, you will have to go.” a beautiful, curvy, large-breasted Nirvana realm woman, with a cold expression and icy cold eyes said, “If you don't go right now, then we will kill you right now!”

Shi Yan's face changed.

“Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh! Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!”

Piercing sounds came from the distance. A moment later, you could see Chen Duo alone, and that old woman from the Dongfang family holding Dongfang He in one hand and Gu Jiange in another. They quickly flew in from the outside of Menluo Island.

Gu Jiange owned the Dragon Slaying Sword. The sword sealed the demon beast Hornless Fire Dragon, and the Hornless Fire Dragon was a fire demon beast, therefore it had a special restraining effect on cold things and icy environments. He had brought it along this time.

This group included four people. Chen Duo and that old lady

were both in the Sky realm, Dongfang He was in the Nirvana realm, and Gu Jiange was in the Disaster realm.

The four already sent out the news, and were waiting for aid to come. But they also worried that there would be changes in the Cold Ice Flame and that there might be mysterious treasures in the iceberg. So after the Ice Beasts all disappeared, they came back out of greed.

“Hey!” Dongfang He exclaimed, and instructed that old lady. The old lady landed with Dongfang He and Gu Jiange, and stood beside Qu Yanqing.

Chen Duo looked down, and also flew down from the sky, landing steadily behind Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan.

“Zhao Rong, what is it?” Chen Duo landed, he glanced at that cold-faced beautiful woman from Heaven Lake Divine Land that was threatening Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan, and asked lightly.

“We wanted these two to go and take a look at the situation, but they don’t seem to want to cooperate.” When facing Chen Duo, Zhao Rong’s expression was no longer cold and arrogant. Instead, she put up a flirty smile, “Well, I was just negotiating with them. Heh, I didn’t know that you guys would come too.”

After Chen Duo and the rest heard her words, they simultaneously frowned, and looked at Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan unhappily.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 142 - Seize the Body

Shi Yan's heart sank and he cursed in his mind.

If it were only the people from the Heaven Lake Divine Land, as long as Xia Xinyan used her Reincarnation Martial Spirit, they had nothing to be fear.

However, once the people from the Magical Wonderland, the Gu family, and the Dongfang family got here, Xia Xinyan wouldn't be able to do anything even if she used her Reincarnation Martial Spirit.

The Kyara Sea, where the Yang family and the Xia family lived, was not on good terms with the the Heaven Lake Divine Land and Magical Wonderland from the Black Sea, nor with the Gu and Dongfang families from the Hengluo Sea. It would be fine if they didn't reveal their identities, but once their identities were revealed, without any powerful warriors by their sides, the possibility that they would be killed would skyrocket.

Once Chen Duo and Dongfang He landed, Shi Yan knew that they were going to be forced to go to the iceberg, against their will.

Indeed.

“Negotiate?” Dongfang He was the first to speak, he sneered and shouted, “You two, if you don't want to die, go take a look at the situation immediately. Or else we will kill you right away! Hmm, the woman can be spared temporarily, but we'll make her suffer a life worse than death. Do you understand me?”

Dongfang He grimly looked at Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan. As his eyes glimpsed at Xia Xinyan, the look in them showed a hint of lust.

Shi Yan scowled. He hated Dongfang He from the bottom of his heart. Especially the way this old guy looked at Xia Xinyan. It made Shi Yan want to turn him into dust.

Gu Jiange didn't say anything. He shook his head and sighed, his face full of helplessness. But, in his eyes, there were also some malicious lights gleaming as he quietly looked at Xia Xinyan's body.

"Stop wasting time." Chen Duo furrowed his brows and spoke with a deep voice, "I'll count to three. After that, the man will die, and the woman... will wish she were dead."

"Let's go." Xia Xinyan lowered her head, she pulled on Shi Yan's clothes, and forcibly dragged Shi Yan towards the place where the iceberg was originally revealed.

Shi Yan scowled, he didn't say a thing. He lowered his head and followed her towards that iceberg.

Dongfang He and the rest all harshly stared at their backs. The look in their eyes was sinister, and sneers lingered on the corners of their lips.

If Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan showed any uncooperative actions, these people would mercilessly attack and kill the two of them immediately.

The four forces suffered severe losses this time. Especially the Magical Wonderland and the Dongfang family, in which many of their warriors were frozen to death. On the surrounding ships, before the powerful warriors of these two forces had time to dodge, they were already shredded to pieces by the Ice Beasts.

Right now, these people were filled with unreleased anger. If Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan didn't have any use to them, the two of them would've been killed by Dongfang He on the spot.

The closer they got to the iceberg, the colder the surrounding temperature became, it became chilled to the bone.

The original tip of the iceberg had already disappeared.

In its place was an enormous hole, inside the hole the cold energy was chilling, wisps of freezing white mist filled the air.

Inside, faintly they were able to see the light emitted by the ice crystals.

“Ka ka!”

That was a sound of Xia Xinyan white teeth clattering as frost appeared in her hair. While moving, she had to continuously stir the Profound Qi in her body to defend against the cold energy that came from that hole.

On the other hand, Shi Yan didn't seem to be affected that much. Only in the Disaster realm, he quietly used his Profound Qi and didn't feel too stiff in his body.

“You, you seem to be able to handle the cold energy here?” Xia Xinyan's teeth clattered as she looked at Shi Yan, her beautiful eyes were full of surprise.

“A while ago when I was cultivating, I accidentally absorbed a portion of the cold energy. The cold energy merged into my body. Here, I really don't feel that cold.” Shi Yan nodded.

Xia Xinyan was stunned, and her expression was mixed, “If cold energy was absorbed into your body, how can you still move freely? Your body should've gotten stiff, and you should've been turned into ice, like the rest.”

“I don't know either.” Shi Yan hesitated for a moment, and then said, “The skill I'm cultivating is very strange. Although it is accompanied by tremendous pain and danger, it does have many mysterious and beneficial aspects, which is why I still cannot give it up.”

Xia Xinyan lightly nodded and sighed in her mind, but said no more.

“One day, I will make them pay with blood!” Shi Yan grinned.

“After we go through this, there will be plenty of opportunities to take care of them. A little impatience spoils great plans. Be careful, when we arrive at the opening of the hole, I will immediately use

the Reincarnation martial spirit and take you to fly away from here. We only need to stay a short distance away from them, then it should be no problem for me to take you and leave.”

“Okay.” Shi Yan nodded, he turned back and looked two thousand meters away at Chen Duo, Dongfang He, and the rest, a cold look in his eyes.

With a distance of two thousand meters, as long as Xia Xinyan abruptly activated her Reincarnation martial spirit, those people definitely wouldn't be able to react fast enough. This was also why Xia Xinyan didn't act on the spot, instead, she chose to take the risk and come this way.

From the opening of the hole, cold energy spread out in all directions and a white mist filled the air.

Ten meters away from the hole, Xia Xinyan was trembling from the cold, but Shi Yan seemed to be unaffected.

“I'll go take a look, only one look, then I'll come back.” Shi Yan stood next to the hole, and, staring towards the hole, he suddenly spoke up.

For some reason, the closer he got to that hole, the more comfortable Shi Yan felt.

The penetrating cold energy that others felt, not only didn't make him feel uncomfortable but also gave his body a refreshing enjoyable feeling.

Especially, the cold energy that came from inside the hole, it made Shi Yan feel even more sharp, and his body wasn't affected much.

The cold energy in the hole overflowed and slowly poured out the side. Some cold energy moved and fell towards Shi Yan. Shi Yan's blood ran cold, but it felt very comfortable, as if the blood in his body really liked the cold energy here.

Shi Yan was stunned. He hesitated for a moment and then tried

to stir the second sky of Rampage and merge the negative powers in his body into his blood.

Unexpectedly, from inside the hole, massive amounts of cold energy suddenly flew out. That cold energy came without any warning, as if it was attracted by Shi Yan, it suddenly rushed out of the hole and came straight at Shi Yan.

“Shi Yan!” Xia Xinyan exclaimed, her eyes were filled with panic, “The cold energy is too strong, I won’t be able to hold it anymore!”

“I’ll go further, you should back up.” Shi Yan didn’t hesitate at all, he suddenly started stepping towards that hole.

With every step he took, the cold energy on him became stronger. And the cold energy from the hole also rushed towards him faster.

Xia Xinyan was stunned.

The cold energy ahead of them was so strong that, even as an Earth realm warrior, she still couldn’t handle it. But Shi Yan was not only fine, he was actually gathering the cold energy. This bewildered her, not knowing whether or not she should urge Shi Yan to leave this place.

“Wait a moment for me.” Shi Yan walked step by step towards the hole, his expression turning more and more serious, he said with a deep voice, “Stay away from me, please don’t come near me!”

Massive amounts of cold energy endlessly flowed out of the hole like smoke and crazily rushed into Shi Yan’s body.

Suddenly, beams of bright light came from inside the cave. A flow of extremely weird life force suddenly spread out of the hole.

Xia Xin Yan was aghast, and she screamed, “Shi Yan! Get back here, right now! The Cold Ice Flame is showing signs of activity! Leave quickly!”

In the distance, Chen Duo's face changed. His body suddenly floated in the sky, and he watched, in astonishment, as Shi Yan walking towards the hole.

That old lady from the Dongfang family also rose into the sky, staring into the distance. She said to Dongfang He, Gu Jiange, and the rest below, "That kid is walking towards the hole. A massive amount of cold energy is flowing out of the hole, but that kid seems to be fine. His body seems to be absorbing the cold energy."

"Absorbing cold energy!" Dongfang He exclaimed, "Are you sure? The cold energy released by the Cold Ice Flame is bone-chilling, even to me. That kid should've been frozen into ice... how is he still moving?"

"His body is really absorbing cold energy!" Chen Duo took in a deep breath, he said with a strange expression, "This kind of phenomenon, this kind of phenomenon..."

"What?" Gu Jiange and Qu Yanqing all looked at him, they couldn't help but exclaim.

"The Cold Ice Flame has chosen him to be the carrier, it should be attempting to seize his body." Chen Duo's expression changed repeatedly, he urgently said, "The Cold Ice Flame is only in the fire form, although it has a life consciousness, it has no solid body. A Sky fire without a solid body is easy to control and seal. But once the Sky fire obtains a fitting carrier, its life consciousness will seize the soul of the carrier. Then it will become like a warrior, and able to utilize more power, and use soul attacks!"

"How could that person be the target of seizing?" Qu Yanqing exclaimed, "Isn't it that only people with the Ice Body martial spirit can be the seizing target for the Cold Ice Flame. Normal people can't handle the cold energy of the Cold Ice Flame at all. Once they touch it, they will be frozen to death, and won't be of use any more."

"I don't know either." Chen Duo shook his head, "Once the Cold

Ice Flame successfully seizes him, and obtains a solid body, then even the God realm warriors of the Endless Sea won't be able to rein it in. If that were the case, not only did we work for nothing, none of us will get out of here alive!”

“We have to kill him!” Dongfang He immediately understood the meaning in Chen Duo's words, “Let's do it! If the Cold Ice Flame chose him to be the seizing target, then it definitely knows that he can handle the cold energy. You've said it before, that kid's body can absorb cold energy, then this can't be wrong!”

“Yes, we have to kill him immediately!” Chen Duo nodded, and the little silver hammer in his sleeve immediately flew out. In the rumbling thunder, that hammer fiercely struck at Shi Yan, who was standing at the opening of the hole.

Here Dongfane He and the rest almost had no hesitation. They all performed their own attacks.

Now Gu Jiange also stopped pretending to be nice. He lightly shouted, and the Dragon Slaying Sword around his neck flew out. The Hornless Fire Dragon appeared, and turned into a hundred-meter long fire dragon, fiercely throwing itself at Shi Yan.

“Shi Yan! Come back!” Xia Xinyan suddenly started screaming, her voice almost came with a sob, “Come back! I remember now! You're not scared of cold energy, that is the perfect carrier it wants to seize, the Cold Ice Flame wants to seize your body!”

Shi Yan was still enjoying the cold energy flowing into his body. When he heard Xia Xinyan scream like that, he finally realized something was wrong.

He was just ready to leave, but he suddenly realized the cold energy in his body was stirring. Inside the hole, an enormous consciousness rushed out like a jackal, and the most vigorous cold energy tightly wrapped him up.

That consciousness was extremely dark and evil. It suddenly

appeared and immediately rushed into his mind, with the intention of immediately taking his soul.

In the distance, waves of attacks from the four forces were still continuously coming this way.

Shi Yan's head was in extreme pain, he held his head and roared. With red eyes, he roared fiercely, "You go first! Leave me alone!"

Then, Shi Yan used the rest of his power and pushed himself backwards, his body falling straight down the, seemingly, bottomless hole.

Once, Shi Yan's body was in the hole, the cold energy in the hole quickly swirled, and instantly formed into thick hard ice. The hard ice was like a giant door, standing right at the opening of the hole, sealing it completely.

"No!" Xia Xinyan screamed

"Boom boom boom!"

The different attacks from the four forces endlessly fell on the opening of the hole, but couldn't shatter the hole.

Chen Duo and the rest were all grim-faced, they quickly rushed here from afar.

Xia Xinyan clenched her teeth, her eyes were filled with hatred, she suddenly activated her Reincarnation martial spirit and flew straight up into the sky.

Xia Xinyan's figure quickly flew towards outside Menluo Island, but her hateful voice still came from afar, "You all killed him. Just wait for the revenge from the Yang and Xia families!"

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 143 - Immortal Island

“The Reincarnation martial spirit!”

Chen Duo's face suddenly changed, he shouted in surprise, and blankly watched Xia Xinyan turned into a beam of green light, quickly disappearing into the distant sky.

Dongfang He and Gu Jiange's faces suddenly became grim. Qu Yanqing deeply furrowed her brows and sighed quietly, looking a little stressed out.

“Jiange, didn't you say that this girl's background was unknown?” Dongfang He's face was cold, he glared at Gu Jiange, “Great. She's actually the Xia family's girl. If she died here it would've been okay, but since she left alive, the Xia family will definitely bring trouble to us.”

Chen Duo took in a deep breath, his face full of fear, “The Xia family is bad enough, but the Yang family...”

When he mentioned the Yang family, the people from the four forces all turned livid, their expressions becoming ugly.

“You all know clearly about the Yang family's arrogance and ruthlessness. In the Endless Sea, even when people didn't mess with them, these lunatics were already stirring trouble all around. If someone accidentally messed with their people, giving them the excuse they needed, they would kill the entire family, leaving no one behind. If the Yang family really decides to stand up about this, then our four forces will really suffer a lot.” Chen Duo sighed.

When he was talking Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan before, Chen Duo was cocky and arrogant, as if he wasn't afraid of anyone in the world. Now that the Yang family was mentioned, he started sighing in despair. It was as if he messed with demons or beasts or something. He became a coward right away.

“Although the Yang family and the Xia family are allies, the Yang

family is the leader, so they usually won't bother with the Xia family's business." Qu Yanqing was silent for a moment, then she suddenly said, "Why did she say that the Yang family would make a move? Reasonably, other than when something big happens to the Xia family, the Yang family wouldn't care at all about the Xia family."

"That kid..." Dongfang He gasped, then he suddenly said, "Could that kid be someone from the Yang family?"

"Ah!"

Upon hearing those words, everyone was frightened, their faces all becoming livid.

"If he is really from the Yang family, how could there be no strong warriors accompanying him? All the talented ones from the young generation of the Yang family are extremely arrogant, they don't know the definition of forbearance at all. If that kid is from the Yang family, with how we treated him, he definitely wouldn't have been that obedient. He would've definitely used his soul to send out the news, and immediately battled with us." Chen Duo shook his head.

The powerful warriors from the young generation of the Yang family all knew the skill of soul messaging. Even, when they were out alone, rarely would any forces dare to try killing one of the young masters from the Yang family.

Because, once the Yang family's young man realized his situation was unfavorable, he would immediately use the soul skill to convey his situation.

If something were to happen, the Yang family would definitely be able to know who did it. The Yang family's vindictive nature was famous in the entire Endless Sea. If their descendants were to be killed by someone, then that force would've been absolutely killed off, and the entire faction would've been removed from the Endless Sea.

And because of that, even when the young members of the Yang family were out and moving about by themselves, if one couldn't guarantee that they could instantly kill him, not giving them any chances to use soul messaging, even enemies of the Yang family wouldn't dare to act rashly. They feared revenge from the Yang family.

“Let's hope he's not from the Yang family, or else, us four forces will have to prepare for a bloody war.” Qu Yanqing sighed distantly.

“He got dragged into the hole by the Cold Ice Flame, he's probably going to be seized by the Cold Ice Flame. Once the Cold Ice Flame obtains its target, it will complete the seizing of the body on the spot. And during that time, the power of the Cold Ice Flame would greatly decrease. This is the best time to attack.” Dongfang He furrowed his brows. He pondered for a moment, then said, “We should try to attack it.”

Everyone slowly nodded.

Soon, a group of people arrived at the opening of the hole. The people of the four forces joined together and attempted to break the ice covering the hole.

Different kinds of attacks came, one after another, as they tried to break the ice covering the hole. But the ice was as hard as iron. No matter how these people used their strength, they couldn't break open through the ice.

After three days, the cold energy on Menluo Island started slowly dissipating. The ice rocks on the island started to melt.

After half a month, the iceberg could no longer be seen on Menluo Island. The icy energy that covered the island had disappeared without a trace, and the volcanoes, which had been heavily suppressed, had become active and begun to spray out lava.

“The Cold Ice Flame is no longer on Menluo Island.” Chen Duo,

suspended in mid-air quietly, felt around and shook his head with a sigh, “It has obtained its carrier, so it will definitely leave through the bottom of the ocean, preparing to find a place to completely seize the body. Once it leaves, the cold energy on Menluo Island will disappear with it. Now, even if aid comes our way, it would probably be very hard to find the Cold Ice Flame.”

“The lives of Sky fires are different than ours. If they hide their presence, even if a God realm warrior was nearby it would still be hard for them to sense it. It seems that we came for nothing this time. We even messed with the Xia and Yang families, such horrible luck.” Dongfang He smiled bitterly, clenched his fists together, and said, “We will be going now. If you want, you can keep searching.”

“We will be leaving too.”

Once the people from the four forces found that the cold energy had disappeared from Menluo Island, they realized that the Cold Ice Flame had certainly left a long while ago. Knowing that it would be very hard to find the Cold Ice Flame again, they didn't waste any more time, and left Menluo Island one after another.

Half a year later.

The Immortal Island, in the Kyara Sea of the Endless Sea.

Kyara Sea was one of the five seas of the Endless Sea. Inside there were thousands of different-sized islands, the biggest and most famous, would be the Immortal Island.

It was the main island of the Yang family.

In the Kyara Sea, or even the entire Endless Sea in general, the Immortal Island was seen as a magical place.

On the island, there were hundreds of different-sized mountains. Every one of them was filled with spirit energy, and they hid many magical treasures and ingredients.

There were no ordinary people on the Immortal Island, they

were all warriors of the Yang family. Yang family warriors lived on every mountain. There were hundreds and thousands of different constraints on the island, and on the outer perimeter of the island, there were guards watching all day and night.

Other than Yang family members, or close allies of the Yang family, it would be hard for anyone to step into Immortal Island.

The Immortal Island was the holy land of the Kyara Sea. Every once in awhile, the dozens of warrior forces in the Kyara Sea would need to come to Immortal Island to offer up their resources and leaders of the different forces would need to report their current situations.

If the Kyara Sea were a country, then the dozens of warrior forces would be like lords, and the Immortal Island would be the Imperial City of the Kyara Sea.

The Yang family was the dominating force in the Kyara Sea.

Even though the Evil Wonderland and the Xia family held some power in the Kyara Sea, everybody knew that the Yang family was the true ruler of the Kyara Sea. Even the people from the Evil Wonderland and the Xia family agreed to this saying.

Because of the existence of the Yang family, the warriors of Kyara Sea walked proudly in all the big seas. When they talk about themselves belonging to the Kyara Sea, they felt very proud of themselves.

In the other seas, the Yang family was famous for its warlike and arrogant nature. Over hundreds of years, in order to extend the land of the Kyara Sea, the Yang family fought wars everywhere. They made the neighboring areas miserable. It was as if they could never take a break.

In the countless fights, the Yang family members always served as the leading troops. Every fight, the Yang family members took the lead and made bloody conquests.

Whether it be the Hengluo Sea from the northwest, or the Black Sea from the northeast, they have all been the targets of the Yang family's conquest. Even the Sky Sea in the southeast were often attacked by the Yang family.

In the past hundreds of years, the Yang family had, indeed, created enemies everywhere, but they stood firm and never fell. Instead, their territory expanded more and more, and the family's power also became greater and greater.

The strong power of the Yang family was evident.

On this day, in a corner of the Immortal Island, a small boat slowly approached.

On the boat, there was a slim and graceful woman. She wore a veil, and there was a slight hint of sadness in her bright eyes. She slowly stood up.

“Whoosh!”

In the sky above the boat, there was a sudden flash of light, and a shadow covered with black armor abruptly appeared on a giant rock near the boat. This person was covered with heavy armor, holding a black spear, and had fierce eyes. He looked at the woman and said, “Who are you?”

“Xia Xinyan from the Xia family.” The woman swept aside the sadness in her heart and spoke with an indifferent tone, “I come with news about the Shura King Xiao Hanyi.”

“Wait for a moment.” The black armored guard frowned, he took out a black horn, and quietly reported to that horn.

In a short moment, the black armored guard's expression slightly changed, he said, “Master Mo wants to see you.”

Xia Xinyan nodded, “Master Mo and Master Xiao have fought together for many years, I am just going to explain the situation to Master Mo.”

“Please.” The black armored guard waved his hand, and a beam of lightning suddenly flashed in the air, opening a little trail in the thick rocks behind him.

Xia Xinyan lowered her head, and sailed the boat through that trail, quickly arriving at the Immortal Island.

On the top of a mountain, which was tens of thousands of feet high, there was a haggard middle-aged scholar. From time to time he frowned and looked into the skyline. He stroked a piece of white beast bone in his hand, as if thinking about something.

On the mountain, there was only a simple little hut, and a strange oval-shaped magic circle.

After a short moment, a bright light flashed, and Xia Xinyan’s figure appeared in the magic circle.

The leader of the three Shura Kings, Mo Duanhun, was still staring up at the sky. Without even turning his head back, he said dismissively, “Girl, I heard you have news about Xiao?”

“Greetings, master Mo.” Xia Xinyan bowed, and then thoroughly told him about their disastrous encounters in that sea.”

As Xia Xinyan was talking, Mo Duanhun started frowning deeply. When Xia Xinyan finished talking, he finally shook his head and sighed, “Where is young master Yan. Why didn’t I see him?”

“Shi Yan also... also got in trouble.” Xia Xinyan clenched her teeth, and answered bravely.

“Got in trouble?” Mo Duanhun’s mouth cracked open, and revealed a mouthful of pale white teeth, “What happened?”

“The four forces of the Magical Wonderland, the Heaven Lake Divine Land, the Dongfang family, and the Gu family, forced us to enter the hole of the Cold Ice Flame. Shi Yan’s body got seized by the Cold Ice Flame, and was dragged into the hole. His whereabouts are unknown...” Xia Xinyan lowered her head. Her eyes began to water up, and she started to sob.

“The Magical Wonderland, the Heaven Lake Divine Land, the Dongfang family, and the Gu family...” Mo Duanhun nodded one after another, and said lightly, “I will report it to the head of the family. This is the Yang family’s issue. Your Xia family doesn’t need to partake in it. Here is a Nutrition Pill. You may keep it.”

“Master Mo, Shi Yan and I encountered the disaster together. Even if the Xia family doesn’t wish to participate, I personally want to be of service.” Xia Xinyan took the Nutrition Pill and spoke while clenching her teeth.

Mo Duanhun was slightly surprised. He stared at her for a moment, and finally nodded, “Do whatever you want.”

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Eli

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 144 - Sealed in Ice for Three Years

The Tiansuo Archipelago, at the southwest corner of the Hengluo Sea.

The Tiansuo Archipelago had thirty-six islands. Although it had many islands, but this Tiansuo Archipelago was barren, without any valuable mines, or any treasures.

There were many islands in the Tiansuo Archipelago, but not a lot of warriors. This was a relatively remote area in the Hengluo Sea, whether it be the Three Gods Sect, the Dongfang family, or the Gu family, usually they rarely cared about this area.

A boat, that hoisted the flag of the sun, moon and stars, slowly sailed in the Tiansuo Archipelago.

The boat wasn't big, it was only twenty meters long, and there were all types of messy cargo piled up on this boat. More than a dozen of Three Gods Sect disciples were standing on the deck, looking bored to death.

These people were all in the Nascent and Disaster realms. On this trip, they accepted a task of shipping the resources on the boat to the Gu family.

Linda was the little leader of this team, she was in the first sky of the Disaster realm.

She looked like she was around twenty-five or twenty-six, bright and beautiful. She wore a normal grey religious uniform from the Three Gods Sect, with the sun, moon, and stars pattern embroidered on the shoulders. The religious uniform was quite tight, it outlined the curves in her body perfectly. Her chestnut colored hair was tied with a purple ribbon, they were very long and dragged all the way up to her plump butt. When she walked her long hair flew in the air, and then lightly hit her butt, leaving room for imagination.

On the little boat, all the male disciples from the Three Gods Sect were scattered in all the corners, but they often secretly peeked at Linda, and quietly gulped.

They weren't the core disciples of the Three Gods Sect.

These people didn't have the Sun Moon and Star martial spirits of the Three Gods Sect on them. They all used to be disciples that belonged to some small forces in Hengluo Sea. But because the forces pledged allegiance to the Three Gods Sect, they became the outer disciples of the Three Gods Sect.

Without the Sun Moon and Star martial spirits, they would never be counted as core disciples of the Three Gods Sect. So even when they were counted as people from the Three Gods Sect, they only had roles as errand boys, doing some minor things for the Three Gods Sect.

Linda was twenty-five years old, but she was in the first sky of Disaster realm, her potential was clearly very outstanding.

Unfortunately, she didn't have the Sun Moon and Star martial spirits on her. Even when her capability was extraordinary, she still couldn't get the approval of the Three Gods Sect. She could only become a small leader of the outer disciples, doing some cargo shipping errands.

Linda had always worked hard, in the hopes, that one day she would have accumulated enough contributions, to earn the qualification to go under intense cultivation in the Three Gods Sect for once.

Only those outer disciples with outstanding contributions, could obtain the qualification to go under intense cultivation in the headquarter. If they perform outstandingly during the intense cultivation, then they have a very slim chance of becoming a central disciple without the Sun Moon and Star martial spirits. Then, they could further learn and cultivate the advanced martial skills in the Three Gods Sect with the assistance of the Three Gods

Sect.

“Thunk!”

The boat suddenly shook heavily, as it it touched some floating object under the sea.

Linda’s pretty face slightly shifted, she was a little surprised inside. She had been to the Tiansuo Archipelago area more than once, but never once had she bumped into a hidden coral reef. This time the shake in the boat made her very perplexed, she raised her hand and pointed at a Human realm third sky warrior, and said: “Carmon, you go down and take a look, see if we hit a hidden reef.”

“Hidden reef?” Carmon continuously shook his head, “Impossible, when I came, my father told me, there are no hidden reefs in the Tiansuo Archipelago. There are also no profound or strong warriors here, or else, it wouldn’t be a small team like us carrying the things to the Gu family.”

Linda’s slim long eyes slightly squinted, she said lightly: “I told you to go down and take a look, not to hear your bullshit.”

Carmon grinned, and repeatedly shook his head, “Fine I’ll go down. Linda, don’t be so mean. When you let out a command, how can I dare to disobey?”

Laughing, Carmon shouted with a deep voice, and headed straight into the sea.

In a mere moment, Carmon poked his head out of the sea, while shivering he screamed: “There are icebergs under the sea! Giant icebergs! They’re everywhere! Ah, it’s cold! It’s so cold!”

Carmon urgently paddled in the sea, using all his strength to climb towards the boat. He kept shouting in shock: “Out boat hit the top of two icebergs, and got stuck! Ah, it’s so cold, it’s so cold!”

Carmon’s face almost turned white, he rushed onto the boat, with a face full of disbelief, “I can’t believe it, how are there icebergs existing under here? I’ve came here to this Tiansuo

Archipelago a few times, and I've never seen such a thing."

On the boat, everyone was surprised, and discussing about this.

"Iceberg? How could there be icebergs?" Linda's face was also full of surprise, she kept shaking her head.

Every time she shook her head, the ponytail behind her her head swung repeatedly, and kept hitting on her plump and round bottom. It made crisp "snap snap" sounds, making people distracted, and they couldn't help but imagine some fantasies.

"Who the hell knows!" Carmon stood behind Linda, he clenched his teeth and shivered. But his eyes were closely staring at Linda's butt, the look in his eyes was fierce.

"I'll go down to take a look." Linda pondered for a moment, and without notifying everyone, her delicate body leaped, as she went under the sea.

Under the sea, the icebergs were like mountains in the seabed.

Roughly counting, there were probably more than ten of them. You couldn't see the bottom of those icebergs, their roots seemed to have dug into hundred-thousand feet deep into sea.

The icebergs stood straight in the blue sea water, cold energy was spreading around everywhere, and between the icebergs there seemed to be a murky liquid connecting them. That liquid was very icy, and the cold energy under the sea came mostly from that liquid.

Linda's delicate body shivered, she too was slightly unable to stand against the cold energy under the sea. But she toughened up and dove dozens of meters under, carefully avoiding the murky liquid between the icebergs, and moving through the icebergs.

"Ah!"

Linda suddenly covered her mouth, but her pretty face was still full of shock and disbelief. She blankly looked at the biggest

iceberg.

The iceberg was clear as crystal, and transparent.

In the biggest iceberg, there was showing a vaguely, slightly, blurry shadow. It was a man, he was completely naked, with cold energy wreathed all over his body, and you couldn't make out his face. He seemed like an ice sculpture that had been sealed for many years, hiding in the biggest iceberg.

Linda's felt shortness of breath, and she immediately jumped out of the sea. Her delicate body shivered as she boarded the ship, she looked like she was in a trance.

All the clothes on her body were wet, and Linda's curves were completely revealed. Her waist, butt, chest, and abdomen were vaguely visible. All the warriors on the boat had a spark in their eyes, they looked at her lustfully, and secretly gulped.

Linda seemed as if she didn't notice, she was drowned in the enormous shock. She blankly stood there, and many different thoughts flashed through her mind continuously.

Not mistaken, I was definitely not mistaken!

Linda clenched her teeth, and was sure that she definitely saw a completely naked young man in the biggest iceberg. That man seemed to be sealed in the ice, he had no trace of life, but his entire body was covered by cold energy.

In the barren Tiansuo Archipelago, there were suddenly appeared more than ten icebergs that seemed to have existed for tens of thousands of years. In the biggest iceberg, there was even a naked man covered by cold energy...

Linda's thoughts slowly became clear, and her eyes suddenly brightened.

She realized that this discovery, might just make her gather enough contributions. This contribution might even make her into a core disciple in the Three Gods Sect, letting her cultivate the

most advanced, mysterious, and magical martial skills in the Three Gods Sect!

Taking in a deep breath, Linda said: “This ship is stuck, later you guys can try and see if you can get it out of the crack of the icebergs. If you really can’t, then I will use the backup boat to leave first, and to go to a nearby island to find a big ship, and transfer the cargo on the boat.”

She didn’t intend to share his discoveries with others. She already had the thought of using a little ship to get away, and quickly report the news in the place.

This contribution, she wanted to have it all by herself.

“Alright, we’ll try.” Carmon nodded, the group started to move around, trying to move the boat away.

Linda smiled indifferently, “You guys go ahead, I’ll go down to change into some clean clothes.” Then, Linda immediately left, without helping these people move the boat.

Under the sea.

In the biggest iceberg.

In Shi Yan’s seven hundred and twenty meridians all around his body, the different negative energies continuously moved. The different countless negative emotions of fear, anger, hate, and desperation rushed into his mind, and battled with the foreign soul that poured inside.

The negative emotions kept defending against the seizing attack from the foreign soul in his mind. At the same time, from inside of the Blood Vein Ring, different violent, murderous, and devastating soul attacks also rushed out. It combined with the negative emotions in his meridians, to confront the foreign soul in his mind.

It had been three years.

Three years ago, Shi Yan was dragged to the bottom of the sea by the Cold Ice Flame. Brought by the power of the Cold Ice Flame, he went into the depth of the sea, and crossed through tens of thousands of miles of sea, and reached all the way here.

Here, the Cold Ice flame tried to seize his soul. The evil and invasive consciousness of the Cold Ice Flame almost attacked Shi Yan until his soul had vanished.

At the crucial moment, the negative emotions in his seven hundred and twenty-six meridians, ragingly rushed out like a river bursting at its banks, and battled against the consciousness of the Cold Ice Flame.

At the same time, the Blood Vein Ring also let out violent, murderous, and devastating attacks. Working together with the negative power in his meridians, together they helped Shi Yan defend against the evil consciousness of the Cold Ice Flame.

Three years! He battled hard for three whole years!

In these three years, Shi Yan had to fight with the Cold Ice flame for hundreds of times every day!

He used different kinds of negative powers, and the violent, murderous, and devastating soul powers released from inside the Blood Vein Ring. They formed into layers of soul barriers, and bombarded the consciousness of the Cold Ice Flame, blocking off the invasive consciousness let out by the Cold Ice Flame.

After fighting hard for three years, the Cold Ice Flame still couldn't complete seize his body.

Instead, over the course of three years, Shi Yan's body already completely adapted to the Cold Ice Flame, and got used to the different soul killing attacks.

His knowledge and use of the negative emotions and soul power also rose to a new level. And during the soul battle, he unconsciously stepped into the second sky of the Disaster realm.

On this day.

The consciousness of the Cold Ice Flame, after three years of long term attack in order to seize the body, finally seemed to have started to compromise.

After battling hard for three years, the Cold Ice flame was tired too, the strain on the soul power was too big, and it started to become powerless...

Shi Yan, after having been extremely tense, was afraid to loosen up even in the tiniest bit. He suddenly realized that the consciousness of the Cold Ice Flame, was slowly slipping out of his mind, trying to leave his body.

Shi Yan sighed in relief. In the hard fight over these three years, he knew more than anyone, how terrifying the Cold Ice Flame was. Once he saw that the Cold Ice Flame was going to leave his body, the joy in Shi Yan's heart, was truly indescribable.

However, when the consciousness of the Cold Ice Flame was just leaving Shi Yan's mind, the Blood Vein Ring on Shi Yan's finger, suddenly bursted in light.

A mystical ancient presence suddenly came from inside the Blood Vein Ring. The Blood Vein Ring turned into a giant swirl, and different kinds of violent, murderous, and devastating evil powers, kept rippling inside the Blood Vein Rong, forming into a strong fierce suction power.

Once the Cold Ice Flame left Shi Yan's mind, the Blood Vein Ring actually started to fight back!

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 145 - Saved

The power of massacre, violence and destruction pervaded in the Blood Vein Ring and formed an invisible black hole.

The negative emotions, which dominated Shi Yan's brain, were now, with all the negative energy, rushing into the Blood Vein Ring, which gained more power to devour.

Shi Yan even felt that at that moment, his the Blood Vein Ring could devour the world!

The consciousness of the Ice Cold Flame panicked for the first time, and tried to go back to Shi Yan's brain.

At the same time, the power of devouring in the Blood Vein Ring at once doubled.

The Ice Cold Flame inside Shi Yan began to fear and tried to escape from Shi Yan's body.

However its power was getting stronger and stronger!

Furthermore, inside Shi Yan's blood, his heart power, three Yin Pearls, and Profound Qi were all out of control. Their energy went straight into the Blood Vein Ring.

At that moment, the Blood Vein Ring became a devouring force, dragging all of Shi Yan's energy out.

Shi Yan was stunned by it.

The Blood Vein Ring was like a black hole that couldn't be filled, dragging all of his energy into it.

With that supplement, the power of devouring that was produced by the Blood Vein Ring surged several times!

The consciousness of the Ice Cold Flame fiercely struggled to escape from Shi Yan's body, but it couldn't help but get devoured by the Blood Vein Ring.

“No! No! No!”

Messages came from the Ice Cold Flame, which showed that the Ice Cold Flame was literally frightened. Shi Yan could feel it clearly.

Under the constraint of the Blood Vein Ring, the Ice Cold Flame's struggle became weaker and weaker.

Finally, the consciousness of the Ice Cold Flame was entirely swallowed by the Blood Vein Ring!

Thousands of cold light spots sparkled out from the dozens of glaciers, and they kept penetrating into the Blood Vein Ring.

These thousands of cold light spots were the energy from the the Ice Cold Flame, which connected seawater and formed those glaciers.

Now the consciousness of the Ice Cold Flame was in the Blood Vein Ring. And the cold air ,being influenced by it, also flew into the Blood Vein Ring.

Silently, dozens of glaciers melted.

Without the cold air from the Ice Cold Flame, those glaciers melted back into sea water.

Only in the area around Shi Yan, those glaciers were melting slower because of those light spots.

Half an hour later.

All the light spots were devoured by the Blood Vein Ring, and became a part of it.

Shi Yan was exhausted.

The power of Star in his heart dissipated.

The Yin Pearls in three meridians also vanished.

The negative energy in all meridians disappeared too.

All his Profound Qi was gone.

At that moment, Shi Yan was completely exhausted.

All sorts of energy and refined Profound Qi was entirely devoured by the Blood Vein Ring.

In his mind, a weak wisp of Spirit Power was still trying to trigger the Spirit Power. Shi Yan's spirit tried to sink deep into the Blood Vein Ring.

A ball of silver flame flew out from inside the Blood Vein Ring, and gave out ice flakes, as it tried to rush out from the Ring.

However, there was a huge swirl outside the flame, which blocked the flame from coming out of the ring.

Wisps of cool air were sent out from the Blood Vein Ring.

Shi Yan withdrew his spirit and watched intently, only to find that on the surface of the Blood Vein Ring, a pattern of the flame occurred which was as big as a grain of rice.

The Ice Cold Flame was devoured by the Blood Vein Ring, and there appeared patterns of flame on the surface of the Blood Vein Ring, but Shi Yan couldn't figure out what it was.

Cool air came from the Blood Vein Ring, and Shi Yan's body felt rather refreshed.

The glacier disappeared, and Shi Yan's naked body slowly floated up to the sea surface.

After Measuring the Martial Spirit, Shi Yan carefully tried to accept natural energy, only to find that Immortal Martial Spirit, Petrification Martial Spirit and Star Martial Spirit were still inside him. And when he trigger the natural energy, he could acutely feel the vibration of it.

His body had no changes and he was still at the Second Sky of Disaster Realm, only his energy was forcefully absorbed by the Blood Vein Ring.

Profound Qi could recover; Star Power could be gathered by Star

Martial Spirit; Yin Pearls could find dense Yin Qi; and the negative power could also be regained.

Shi Yan didn't worry at all, as he could recover as long as he had enough time.

“Linda! Linda! Linda!” Carmon shouted on the deck, “It's ok now, the ship can move.”

Wearing a clean gown, Linda was drying her hair with a towel. As she walked up the stair, she frowned, “Carmon, what are you shouting at?”

“Okay now. We can move the ship.” Carmon giggled, “We can continue the trip.”

“Huh?” Linda was surprised, and rushed to the deck in an instant, and then jumped into the sea.

When she first went into the sea she found the ship was blocked between the glaciers and that it was impossible to move the ship in such short time.

“Pooh!”

As soon as she jumped into the sea, Linda's expression changed.

Dozens of glaciers all disappeared!

Linda thought her eyes were blurred, thus she rubbed her eyes and watched carefully.

Still no sign of them!

Not even one glacier!

What happened just now seemed like an illusion.

She would have believed that her eyes were blurred if it was only her who saw the scene. But Carmon also saw the incredible scene at the bottom of the sea.

Both of couldn't be blind!

Linda's expressions shifted, and she swam further to figure out

what happened.

Just then.

A naked young man was swimming up from the bottom of the sea, and he looked as if he was hurt.

Linda just glanced at him and immediately shouted out.

She was dumbstruck as she stared at Shi Yan, then she hurried to move to the ship.

She was afraid.

Shi Yan was joyful when he saw a beautiful woman in the sea, as he thought he would be saved.

But he never thought that that woman would be frightened and ran away in fear.

Shi Yan felt his body become heavier, so he could only pretend to be kind and gentle.

Linda had just got out of the water, and she took a deep breath of the fresh air, then looked into the sea in fear.

Shi Yan looked so friendly that he kept waving at her with smiles.

Linda was stunned, as she stared at Shi Yan with complicated expressions.

Shi Yan's body started sinking, but the Blood Vein Ring kept his mind lucid.

Seeing Shi Yan sinking, Linda hesitated. After a while, she jumped into the sea again.

Shi Yan was naked, with his *** waving down the water.

Linda cursed secretly, and she did not dare to looking down upon Shi Yan's lower part. She moved forward and approached Shi Yan soon.

Seeing Linda coming near, Shi Yan jumped to her at once and

showed a friendly smile.

But he was naked, and he was hugging Linda so it made her blush at once.

Linda struggled, and got rid of Shi Yan's hug, and she angrily stared at him. Then she grabbed his left arm and dragged him toward the sea surface.

Shi Yan sighed to himself, and had to obey Linda so he let her carry him to the sea surface.

Linda moved her legs up and down in the water like a beautiful fish.

Shi Yan cast his eyes on Linda who was beside him, and praised secretly.

“Pooh!”

Linda finally popped out from the water, beside her, Shi Yan also showed his head, as he smiled and said in a weak voice, “Thanks.”

Linda grunted, and said to Carmon in a blush, “Throw a shirt to me.”

“Hmm? Who is this guy?”

“Jesus! Pervert! Why are you naked!”

“Damn, he is leaning onto Linda! I have never done that during so many years!”

“Bastard, stay away from Linda, or don't blame us for being rude!”

On the ship, many warriors began to curse after they saw a naked man leaning against Linda.

“Carmon!” Linda yelled in embarrassment.

“Got ya.” Carmon looked rigid, as he found a broken shirt and threw it into the sea.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 146 - Lying Low

Sponsored by: FriendsFavor

Hengluo Sea, Tiansuo Archipelago.

A boat, containing some mixed cargo, was slowly sailing in the sea.

On one big boxes among that cargo mess, Shi Yan was comfortably lying on his side. He was dressed in patched clothes and his expression was dull.

Camron and the rest were all either standing or sitting at different corners of the boat. They all looked at Shi Yan with hostility.

After Linda boarded the boat, she kept sneezing. Now she was already in a room downstairs to change into new clothes, she didn't have time to talk with Shi Yan.

Once Linda went away, Carmon made a move first. He threw the weak Shi Yan into this pile of cargo, and stood on the side, while looking at him coldly.

Those people on the side were all gnashing their teeth together, they all secretly cursed in their minds. They wanted to beat Shi Yan up, and brutally teach him a lesson.

On this boat, Linda was the object of admiration for these young men. For these guys, Linda was definitely in the topics they talked about every night.

In these people's hearts, Linda was the soul of this boat.

Shi Yan was completely naked, and Linda actually held his hand to rescue him out of the sea. In the view of these people, Shi Yan undoubtedly tainted Linda's purity.

Even if Linda's purity were to be tainted, it should've been by one

of them. How could it have been passed on to a stranger?

These people all secretly cursed, and of course their looks towards Shi Yan was unfriendly.

Especially Carmon, he was full of anger at the moment. He clenched his teeth, and sneered: “Kid, you really know how to play huh? Stripping naked and bathing in this iceberg is sure fun isn’t it? Is there something wrong with you? Why didn’t you drown in the sea water?”

Shi Yan frowned, his expression was indifferent, and he didn’t answer.

“Why were you in the sea? If you don’t answer, I’ll throw you back right now!” Carmon was mad, he suddenly stood up, and stepped towards Shi Yan, he said fiercely.

At the moment, Shi Yan’s different powers in his body were all absorbed by the Blood Vein Ring, he was really like an ordinary mortal. If he were to fight with Carmon, he would definitely have been seeking his own demise.

“I’m from an island in this area. When I was out fishing, my boat broke, and I was washed here by the sea water...” Shi Yan was full of lies, he kept smiling bitterly, “I thought I would be dead for sure, but I didn’t expect that beautiful girl would suddenly appear, and I was finally rescued.”

“Kid, why were you completely naked?” This was what Carmon was most annoyed about.

“With us fishermen, our clothes are more loose. When the seawater rushes, it comes off very easily.” Shi Yan frowned, he said in frustration: “I don’t know what happened either. I was unconscious for a while, and when I woke up I was already like this.”

“Bullshit!” Carmon, bitterly, kicked at Shi Yan, “Fishermen clothes are loose, are their underwear loose too?”

Carmon kicked Shi Yan again, he said while gritting his teeth: “I think you just want to take advantage of my Linda, and you stripped yourself naked on purpose. You shameless bitch, if I don’t teach you a lesson, you’ll never speak the truth.”

“Who is your Linda?” Linda’s voice came from the stairway. Soon, after changing into a set of dry clothes, Linda slowly appeared, while wiping her wet hair. She glared at Carmon with an unfriendly look, and shouted: “Who told you to hit him?”

Carmon was somewhat guilty, so he chuckled dryly, “I was just teaching him a lesson for you. This guy was all naked, he’s definitely a pervert. Linda, I don’t mean to blame you, but this kind of guy shouldn’t be saved, you should’ve just let him drown. Doesn’t he like to expose himself? Then we ought to let the demon beasts under the sea fuck him.”

Linda frowned and said in disdain: “Carmon, you’re so disgusting.”

Carmon’s face was all innocent, as he smiled wryly: “It’s for your own good.”

“Move away, I have something to ask him.” Linda snorted, she impatiently walked forward, and glared at Carmon: “Move.”

Under her stare, Carmon couldn’t do anything. He dropped his head and went to stand with the warriors at the other corner of the boat, looking towards in their direction from afar.

“Carmon, you got the short end of the stick?”

“Hehe, sister Linda is really tough, and you said you can tame her. I think there’s no hope for you in a lifetime.”

“Carmon, sister Linda isn’t someone that’s softhearted, why would she rescue that kid this time? Could it be, that sister Linda has been single for so long, that she wants a man?”

“Bullshit!”

Carmon cursed out, he stared at that person ferociously, “Even if Linda were to want a man, she would go for someone like me. That kid is as worthy as shit, he doesn’t even have a wisp of Profound Qi in him. He’s just a wussy, how could he be worthy enough to be Linda’s man! Fuck! You people, are your brains grown on your dicks? Dumbasses!”

The warriors cursed on by Carmon were all in the first sky or second sky of the Human realm, but Carmon was at the peak of the third sky of Human realm. Even when they were cursed by Carmon, they were too scared to go against him, so they could only smile apologetically,.

On this boat, Linda was undoubtedly the strongest, and after her was Carmon.

After Carmon cursed out, he felt more and more annoyed inside. He looked at Shi Yan coldly, and he realized that Linda was squatting down, actually leaning very close to Shi Yan. The more he watched the more he disliked this, and he was filled with rage inside.

Linda was squatting, with her back to Carmon and the rest. She reached out her slim hand, and laid it on Shi Yan’s pulse. After checking it out for a while, she finally said: “You are a warrior, but the power inside you is completely used up, is that right?”

Shi Yan nodded, he smiled: “Thank you for your rescue, or else, I would’ve sunk to the bottom of the sea.”

“Who exactly are you? Where did you come from? Why are you here?” Linda took back her hand, she brushed back her chestnut-colored hair, and said while breathing out fragrant breath.

To prevent others from hearing her conversation with Shi Yan, Linda was very close to Shi Yan . While she talked the fragrance in between her lips slowly released out, and came towards Shi Yan’s nose and mouth.

Of course Linda's looks were not as good as Xia Xinyan, she could only be the same level as Di Yalan, but she could still be counted as a rare beauty. With a beautiful girl breathing fragrant breath on his face, of course Shi Yan didn't dislike it. But his lips were tightly sealed, and he said lightly: "I just told Carmon, I am a fisherman from a nearby island. Because my ship was destroyed by the hurricane when I was fishing, and without noticing I was washed here by the seawater."

"Really?" Linda looked at him deeply, she was obviously unconvinced.

Shi Yan nodded in certainty, "That's it."

Linda frowned, and became quiet.

Shi Yan was frozen in the biggest iceberg, this scene, nobody else but she saw it.

Someone who could be frozen in a hundred feet deep iceberg, was definitely not any ordinary person, Linda knew this clearly in her heart. Seeing that Shi Yan insisted that he was a fisherman, Linda knew that Shi Yan was lying. While knowing that Shi Yan was lying, she still could do nothing about it, she was hesitating on how to uncover Shi Yan's secret.

"Alright, then you are a fisherman." Linda hesitated for a second, and thought that she should still take it slow. She said lightly: "No matter where you were before, we still won't change direction just for you. On this trip we will be going to the Gu family's island. The resources on this boat are all to be shipped to the Gu family's island, and we won't stop just for you."

"The Gu family?" Shi Yan dazed, and then exclaimed: "You mean the Gu family that has the Sword Mountain? You, you..."

As if discovering something, Shi Yan looked at the Sun, Moon, and Star flag on the boat, and shouted: "You are from the Three Gods Sect?"

Pretend, just keep pretending!

Linda frowned, she sneered in her mind, but on the outside she remained unmoved and indifferent. She nodded and said: “That’s right, we are people from the Three Gods Sect. But we are only outer disciples, and we only do some small errands for the Sect. The cargo on this boat is sent by the Three Gods Sect for the Gu family. In these two years, the Yang family made the Gu family miserable. Many defenses on the island were directly destroyed, so they had to purchase some defensive crystals from our Three Gods Sect.”

“The Yang family made the Gu family miserable?” Shi Yan dazed for a moment, this time he was really surprised.

“Mmm Hmm.” Linda quietly observed Shi Yan, seeing that he revealed a curious expression, she then continued to explain: “I don’t know how the Gu family, the Dongfang family, the people from the Magical Wonderland, and the Heaven Lake Divine Land offended that arrogant and unreasonable Yang family. In the last two years, the strong warriors from the Yang family went out everywhere. They uprooted many islands of the four forces, killing many people from the four forces. The Yang family is notoriously arrogant in the Endless Sea, and this time they seemed to be justifying it by making the four forces suffer unspeakably...”

Linda frowned, and secretly observed Shi Yan. She slowly described the fight between the Yang family and the four forces.

Shi Yan’s face was sullen, his eyes flashed in pleasant surprise.

What happened in the end, at that Menluo Island, was only seen by the four forces and Xia Xinyan. The four forces don’t know his identity at all, so they certainly wouldn’t gossip about anything.

The news that the Yang family got, had to be from Xia Xinyan!

Although when he fell into the hole, he guessed that using the Reincarnation martial spirit, Xia Xinyan should’ve been okay. But

in these three years, he was still a little worried about her.

Now that he got the news from Linda's mouth, he was really relieved inside. He suddenly felt like a big stone had been dropped from his heart, and he became very relaxed.

The Yang family, the Yang family is truly strong.

Shi Yan took in a deep breath, but his expression was quite serious. He purposely said with the common hatred: "The Yang family really is arrogant!"

"The Yang family is that strong" Linda's expression was indifferent, "Although the four forces are also in the fifteen forces of the Endless Sea, but compared to the Yang family with their rich heritage, the four forces are still slightly inferior. This time they seemed to be on the wrong, and the Yang family got a hold on them, no wonder they are suffering so much."

"Our Three Gods Sect, shouldn't be scared of the Yang family right?" Shi Yan suddenly said.

He pretended that he was from the Hengluo Sea, and the root of the Three Gods Sect was right at the Hengluo Sea. The status of the Three Gods Sect in the Hengluo Sea and the status of the Yang family in the Kyara Sea was about the same. Putting himself in the Three Gods Sect should be no problem.

Indeed, Lunda didn't care, she nodded and said: "To be honest, our Three Gods Sect used to be a little worse than the Yang family. But now, you can't say for sure in the future. A holy person had returned to our Three Gods Sect. After a few decades, our Three Gods Sect would definitely surpass the Yang family! Hmph, by that time, if the Yang family dared to make trouble in our Hengluo Sea again, we'll definitely make them suffer!"

While saying these words, Linda was clenching her teeth. It seemed that she really disliked the Yang family.

Holy person?

Shi Yan frowned, a light flashed in his head, and he knew who was the Holy person that Linda was talking about.

God Stone Square, the meteor from the sky, Ouyang Luoshuang.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 147 - Hardship

Sponsored by: FriendsFavor

Shi Yan was leaning on one corner of the boat; he was meditating and slowly recovering his Profound Qi.

In order to seal the Cold Ice Flame, his Blood Vein Ring had swallowed all his energy, causing Shi Yan to not have a single drop of power in his body, making him just like a mortal - one who had never cultivated in martial arts.

In these past few days, the Profound Qi in his dantian had already recovered a bit.

Quietly circulating his power, Shi Yan was out of worries. He believed that within ten to fifteen days, all his Profound Qi will be recovered and it would reach its original state.

Everyday all his muscles and bones were getting nurtured by the cold energy, and some wisps of that energy kept on seeping out of the Blood Vein Ring.

Most of the cold energy had already seeped into his bones, blood, meridians and bone marrows. Shi Yan's body was entirely brimming with the cold energy and his body had become impervious to cold.

Most of the cold energy had infused with his blood.

Ever since that time, when he had accidentally infused the cold energy with his blood while cultivating in the second sky of Rampage, his blood had changed subtly. Traces of cold energy could be found in his flowing blood; there seemed to be a lot of cold energy hidden in his blood.

In these three years of his struggle with the Cold Ice Flame, his body had totally adapted to the cold energy. The cold energy inside

his body had become a lot more dense in these three years.

In these three years, he didn't dare to relax for a single time. The high tension in his mind, and the soul fight with the Cold Ice Flame, let him smoothly step into the second sky of the Disaster realm. It also made his control over his mind power and soul power to step onto another level.

Hiding himself in a corner of the boat, Shi Yan's expression was indifferent. Most of the time he was intensely cultivating his Profound Qi. He would also spend some time to understand the change in his state of mind, to repeatedly comb through the experience he gained from these three years of soul battle.

The process would be very beneficial to his future progress. He realized this point, so he didn't think it was humiliating. What's wrong with staying in this boat. He actually felt glad to be relieved, and he could cultivate intensely all day.

Sometimes, Shi Yan would sink his consciousness into the Blood Vein Ring, to observe the Cold Ice Flame inside the Blood Vein Ring. He realized that under the ravelling of the strange swirl, even when the Cold Ice Flame kept trying to escape the Blood Vein Ring, it still couldn't truly get out of it.

Slowly, Shi Yan was reassured. He knew that the Blood Vein Ring was indeed mysterious, it actually managed to suppress one of the Sky fires, the Cold Ice Flame.

The Cold Ice Flame was one of the Sky fires, it was a cold energy flame that existed when the world first opened. Its consciousness was evil and ancient, and its life was extraordinary.

If someone could wipe away the dominant consciousness of the Cold Ice Flame, and merge it into his Sea of Knowledge, then it would completely change that person's Sea of Knowledge, causing a mutation to form in the Sea of Knowledge, and he will become an invincible strong warrior in the same level as his.

Shi Yan had this thought.

Unfortunately, only Nirvana realm warriors could really form a Sea of Knowledge. The Sea of Knowledge has infinite magical effects, with it you could perform many amazing feats. Without the Sea of Knowledge, it would be extremely hard to merge with the Cold Ice Flame, and his body might be seized by the Cold Ice Flame instead.

In order to merge with the Cold Ice flame, other than forming a Sea of Knowledge, you also need to gather nine extremely hot Yang powered treasures and materials. With these nine treasures and materials, you have to refine the evil consciousness of the Cold Ice Flame until it was nearly dying, and then use this opportunity to merge with it.

The Sea of Knowledge and the treasures were both absolutely necessary. Without completing these two steps, Shi Yan wouldn't dare to act rashly.

Through these three years of soul battling, it gave him a deep understanding as to how terrifying the Cold Ice Flame was. If it weren't for that he had many negative emotions in his meridians, and the magical aid from the Blood Vein Ring, he probably wouldn't last three days. He would've been successfully seized by the Cold Ice Flame.

The sun went down, the moon and the stars slowly hung up on the night sky.

The stars dotted the sky, wisps of star power invisible to the naked eye quietly flushed down from the sky. They were all absorbed by the pores on Shi Yan's body, and then gathered at the Star martial spirit in his heart.

The Star martial spirit absorbed some of the star power, there were spots of starlight sparkling at his head again, and Shi Yan once again felt the existence of the scattered star power.

Raising his head, Shi Yan stared at the starry night sky. Shi Yan's expression was cold, a vindictive curve showed up on the corners of his lips.

Chen Duo, Qu Yanqing, Dongfang He, Gu Jiange...

These four names, went through his heart one by one. Shi Yan's eyes became colder and colder, faint cold energy also seemed to be flowing off from his body.

In the last moment at Menluo Island, these four people attacked together, and joined forces in order to kill him. When his body fell into the hole, he saw the many attacks released from them. If the Cold Ice Flame didn't place a block of ice at the hole opening, he definitely would've perished under the attacks from those four, leaving no trace of him.

Especially, Dongfang He and Gu Jiange, they dared to have lustful thoughts about Xia Xinyan, this made Shi Yan hate them even more.

“Thunk, thunk, thunk!”

Linda's chestnut-colored hair waved, and lightly hit on her plump butt, as she suddenly came up from the bottom of the boat.

In the night, Linda's beautiful eyes were bright, she gazed into the distance on the deck, and said lightly: “Everyone be careful, we are about to leave Tiansuo Archipelago. I heard that there are demon beasts spotted in this area, so pay full attention.”

On the deck, the dozen or more warriors were all yawning, they seemed to be in poor spirits.

Although that Carmon often bothered Shi Yan during these two days, but because of Linda's protection, he didn't really find a chance to make a move. Now that he heard Linda say there were demon beasts spotted nearby, Carmon actually stood right up, and shouted: “Everyone pay attention. Linda said there are demon beasts nearby, then there definitely are. Linda's been through this

route for many times. Everyone stop sleeping, get up get up!”

Carmon shouted, and walked around on the deck, kicking the bleary-eyed warriors awake.

Carmon shouted, and slowly came to Shi Yan’s area. He glimpsed at Shi Yan, and shouted coldly: “You get up too!” While talking, Carmon’s foot kicked this way.

When he was kicking the others, he had controlled his power, and he didn’t used much strength. But the the foot he was lifting towards Shi Yan now, was extremely powerful. Even though it was slow, but it was unusually powerful.

Shi Yan slightly squinted his eyes. He immediately sensed that this kick from Carmon contained a lot of Profound Qi. If any ordinary person were to really get kicked by that foot, that would definitely cause heavy injuries.

Shi Yan sneered in his mind. Before Carmon’s foot lifted towards him, he suddenly stood up, and quickly walked towards Linda.

“Bang!”

Carmon’s foot kicked this way, but it landed on the big box that Shi Yan was leaning on.

That big box actually got kicked half a meter backwards from his kick.

Shi Yan’s face turned sullen, he stood aside, and silently looked at Carmon.

The surrounding warriors all secretly jeered at this. They were all a little surprised, but they didn’t dare to say more.

Carmon’s foot had obviously been added with Profound Qi, or else that box wouldn’t have shifted backwards for half a meter.

These warriors all knew that inside the boxes there was heavy profound granite, and every piece was much heavier than normal rocks. Carmon was able to kick the big box like this with his one

foot, if it really were to fall on Shi Yan, Shi Yan's bones would've probably get shattered from the kick.

“Carmon, what do you think you're doing?” Linda also noticed the abnormality here. Her pretty face changed, and she shouted angrily: “Do you want to murder someone? How did Shi Yan offend you? Did you have to strike with such force?”

“I didn't.” Carmon shrugged, and said casually: “Shi Yan is also a warrior, even though he's mediocre, he still should be able to handle my kick. I was just testing, to see what realm he is really in. This kick of mine won't kill him. We are still a long way from Cloud Island anyway, so if he were to really get hurt, he can just obediently heal his injuries. This guy's background is unknown, it's best for us if he is unable to move. Or else we don't know if he might do something harmful to us, am I right?”

Carmon looked at the surrounding warriors, and shouted: “This guy's background is unknown, and we are having a task. Letting a guy like this to stay on the boat, is it better if he were injured and unable to move, or if he's alive and kicking?”

Under his watch, the surrounding warriors all had different expressions. Those who had good relationships with Carmon all lightly nodded. And those who believe in Linda didn't make any comments, they only looked at Linda.

“How is his background unknown?” Linda snickered, “Didn't he say, that he is a fisherman on a nearby island?”

“If he were really a fisherman on a nearby island, why don't you just send him to whatever island around here? There are boats that come and go on these islands, he can totally just go on another boat to go back. Why does he have to latch onto our boat?” Carmon sneered, he wasn't someone with no brain. Through his observations lately, he already saw that when Linda was treating Shi Yan, she seemed to have some other ideas.

He didn't know that Linda was trying to dig out Shi Yan's secrets

bit by bit. He only thought that she was attracted to Shi Yan, and he felt jealous, that was why this whole mess was happening.

“He wants to go experience Cloud Island, is that not okay?” Linda’s pretty face was starting to look bad, she threw her hair to the side, and squinted at the warriors on the boat. She said coldly: “Are you guys unclear about the current situation? Do you know who is the person in charge on this task? Do you know who does this boat belong to? If you don’t want to work anymore, when the task is over, you all can leave my boat!”

“Sister Linda calm down. Whatever you say, we all listen to you.”

“Yeah sister Linda, we didn’t refute you in any way.”

“Sister Linda, I’ve followed you for so many years. Wherever you go, I’ll go. Please don’t ever kick me out.”

Many warriors who leaned towards Linda all smiled to express their loyalty. Even those who originally felt inadvisable, also put up a bitter face and begged for mercy when they saw that Linda got mad.

Linda was quite respectable in the outer disciples of the Three Gods Sect. Linda’s family was also very strong out of the many powers that belonged to the Three Gods Sect.

Plus, Linda herself had an outstanding potential, she could very possibly become a central disciple in the Three Gods Sect. Because of that, in these people’s eyes, Linda was a much bigger deal than Carmon.

Although normally Linda was gentle, but once she gets mad, absolutely no one dared to go against her.

Even Carmon, when he saw that Linda was mad, he smiled wryly: “For a kid with unknown backgrounds, is it worth going through so much trouble?”

“You stay put!” Linda threw a cold glare at him, and shouted: “Pay full attention, be aware of demon beasts!”

“Splash! Splash! Splash!”

At this moment, on the water surface ahead of them, water splashed everywhere. Dark shadows quickly swam under the sea water, and rushed towards the boat from all directions.

“There really are demon beasts!” Linda’s pretty face changed, she couldn’t help but scream, “Everyone be careful! It’s also my first time encountering demon beasts here!”

Shi Yan frowned, he gazed into the sea, his expression was indifferent, but he was not nervous at all.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Jimmy

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 148 - Expert?

Green Scale Beasts were common demon beasts in the Hengluo Sea, their body was covered with green scales and they had tusks. They could jump out of the sea quickly and were capable of swift attack like arrows.

Green Scale Beasts were not high level demon beasts in the sea, as they were almost at Level Two, Three or Four. Only a few of them could reach Level Five. Green Scale Beasts had no demon crystals in them, and their green scales were of no value. Only the Green Moonstones in their brains glittered with greenish light and made people calm.

Beside its function to soothe people, Green Moonstone was usually made into accessories as it produced green light.

Since Green Scale Beasts were at low levels, warriors on the Tian Suo Islands usually hunted Green Scale Beasts to gain Green Moonstones, and earn some money from it by trading it with traders.

As more and more Green Scale Beasts were killed, their hatred for human warriors grew madly, and these amicable Green Scale Beasts started becoming more aggressive, thus they started attacking trade ships.

Several Green Scale Beasts were swimming beside the ship, and their green scales could be seen clearly. Some Green Scale Beasts even showed their scales up over the water surface.

“Shoo!”

Several Green Scale Beasts jumped out of the water like arrows and struck to the warriors on the deck.

“Kill!”

Linda ordered.

As Linda began to take action on the deck with her two daggers, a net made up of blue sword light appeared in the air.

“Double Snake Twist!”

Linda’s arms weaved swiftly, while the daggers flew in the air, and she made the sword light into a double headed snake which was moving its tongue.

Two Level Three Green Scale Beasts dashed towards Linda, but they got entangled by her Double Snake Twist.

The Green Scale Beasts’ green scales produced a dull sound and their heads were hit by the daggers.

The two Green Scale Beasts were killed by Linda and their bodies fell directly on the deck.

“Shoo, shoo, shoo!”

More Green Scale Beasts appeared from the sea surface, dashing toward those warriors like sharp swords.

On the deck, apart from Linda and Carmon, there were another nine warriors who were at Nascent or Human Realm, no weaker than the Green Scale Beasts.

Though those warriors were only exterior disciples of the Three Gods Sect, they were also from several minor powers attached to the Three Gods Sect, thus they had quite a lot battle experiences, which were enough for them to fight the Green Scale Beasts bravely.

The warriors on the deck triggered their Martial Skills. Suddenly, the deck was covered by a light net.

Those flying Green Scale Beasts were well rewarded, as they were killed up in the air or hit back to the sea.

Before long, after Green Scale Beasts were killed, others returned back into the sea.

Green Scale Beasts didn’t dare to attack a second time, nor did

they leave the ship, but closely followed it.

The group including Carmon cut the Green Scale Beasts on the deck calmly and took out the Green Moonstones, and kicked their remains into the sea.

Green Scale Beasts afar in the sea saw the whole thing and showed deep hatred in their eyes under the moonlight.

The Green Moonstone was as big as a nut, giving out greenish light, which appeared beautiful in the serene moonlight.

“Linda, do you like these stones?” Carmon walked towards Linda with a smile, with Green Moon Stone in his hand, and he asked, “You can have them all if you want.”

Under the moonlight, Linda looked extremely pretty, and her performance of killing the Green Scale Beasts greatly impressed Shi Yan.

“Not interested.” Linda shook her head, “I don’t want cheap things. Only those mediocre women love this sort of mediocre stones.”

After a short pause, Linda added, “You can present these Green Moonstones to other women, and they may reward you other things. So just keep them yourself.”

Carmon chuckled, “Well you don’t want them. But why mock me. I don’t love general women...”

Linda didn’t respond, but walked towards Shi Yan. She frowned while watching the remaining Green Scale Beasts which were chasing them, and said in worry, “Hope that Level Four Green Scale Beast won’t come.”

Shi Yan narrowed his eyes, but didn’t say anything.

Those Green Scale Beast were at Level Three.

Level Three Green Scale Beast equaled to Human Realm warriors, but as they jumped into the air while fighting, their ability were

par upto Nascent Realm warriors.

These exterior disciples of the Three Gods Sect were almost at Nascent and Human Realm, and Linda was at the First Sky of Disaster Realm, so they could sweep those Green Scale Beasts easily, which was not surprising to Shi Yan.

But, It was tougher to defend Level Four Green Scale Beasts.

Level Four Green Scale Beasts had harder scales than Level Three ones, which could hardly be hurt by any general attacks.

Apart from that, Level Four Green Scale Beasts had sharp tusks, which could even tear the ship deck.

If Level Four Green Scale Beast tore the ship first and then drag them into the sea, then they could hardly escape.

Green Scale Beasts were much stronger in water than in the air. If the Green Scale Beast damaged their ship, they would definitely die.

The warriors on the deck were still celebrating their victory over the Green Scale Beasts, while Linda sighed and started panicking, as she stood beside Shi Yan.

“Shi Yan, do you think we will be attacked by Level Four Green Scale Beasts?” Linda sighed, as she looked at Shi Yan and asked in panic.

Linda saw Shi Yan being frozen inside a glacier in the sea. Though his energy ran out, Linda felt he was extraordinary, and smarter than warriors like Carmon.

Thus she wanted some advices from Shi Yan.

“I don't know.” Shi Yan shook his head, “I know nothing about Green Scale Beasts.”

“What?” Linda couldn't believe it, “Aren't you a fisherman on the Tian Suo Islands?”

Shi Yan felt awkward, as he coughed and said softly, “I'm just a

common fisherman fishing common fish, not this frightening demon beasts. Hmm, I can't face this type of demon beast. Only you experts from the Three Gods Sect can defend them, not me."

Linda rolled her eyes to him and complained, "Just say you don't want to help. Stop mentioning fishermen's. I have never seen any fisherman who looks so stable in front of a Green Scale Beast."

The atmosphere turned quite scary when these Green Scale Beasts jumped out of the water, and Linda observed Shi Yan when she was fighting against the Green Scale Beasts. She found Shi Yan moved to find a safe position without showing any fear.

A fisherman wouldn't be so composed.

Shi Yan smiled, "It's not that I don't want help, it's that I'm not able to. But I think the Green Scale Beasts will come again, and there will be several Level Four ones among them. Or those Level Three Green Scale Beast wouldn't have followed us all the way."

"Crap. Of course I know they would attack again with some Level Four ones." Linda rolled her eyes and grunted, "I'm asking about how to defend them. You are one of us now, you can't do anything either if the ship were to ruin. Didn't you say you want to go to the Clouds Islands?"

Shi Yan forced a smile, "We still have some time. Think carefully."

"If you are an expert, please give us a hand when necessary." Linda looked at him with pleading eyes, "After all, I have saved you once. Although my crew don't like you, but I want them be safe. I will protect them as long as I'm alive."

Shi Yan was stunned and he started respecting her. When Carmon was questioning about her leadership, she was still considering them carefully. No wonder the warriors trusted her so much.

That's how she maintained her position in the group. And those

warriors were lucky to have a leader like her.

“I’m not an expert.” Shi Yan mocked himself, “Just a miserable man who almost died from drowning . Don’t count on me.”

He was not being modest.

Before his energy recovered, it was even impossible for him to win over Linda, don’t mention protect her.

However, if he could regain his power in a short time, it would be a different situation.

“Nevermind. I won’t push you.” Linda turned cold, “You can’t survive either if the ship sinks! You would die with us then! So think about it!”

Then Linda left with a rigid face to those warriors, and she started reminding them about what would happen next.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 149 - Soul Attack

Shi Yan was casually leaning against a big box and resting with his eyes closed.

Inside his body, the Profound Qi was Circulating and slowly recovering.

The deck of the boat was shining under the moonlight. It was late in night.

On the deck, the group of eleven, including Linda, were constantly observing the surroundings.

The ship was being chased by large numbers of green scaled beats.

These dozens of green scale beasts weren't giving up, and so Linda and the group was constantly on alert.

The eleven warriors were scattered throughout the deck, checking high and low, near and afar, for any possibility of an attack from the Level Four green scale beasts, especially from beneath the ship.

The ship was already far from Tian Suo Islands, and there were no other islands nearby. If the ship got torn apart by the green scale beats, then their whole group would drown.

Therefore, they were in no situation to allow even a single scratch to the ship.

After fruitlessly questioning Shi Yan, Linda no longer bothered with him, and started monitoring the surroundings, without a care about Shi Yan.

Though Carmon and several others disliked Shi Yan, they didn't bother with him at such a crucial moment.

Shi Yan seized every moment to recover his Profound Qi.

Another full Circulation.

Shi Yan's Profound Qi had recovered by half, which when compared to warrior levels would be at the First Sky of Human Realm. Now, even if Camron wanted to mess with him, Shi Yan could easily teach him a lesson.

However, it was still not enough to guard against Linda, who was at First Sky of Disaster Realm.

Shi Yan was getting a little anxious.

According to the green scaled beasts' patters, their next attack would come shortly.

Presence of Level Four green scaled beasts in the attack was a surety, and Linda's group wasn't capable of handling them. If the ship were to be destroyed, even Shi Yan would not survive.

Although Shi Yan hadn't promised anything to Linda, he was still looking for ways to help her.

After a long thought, Shi Yan came up with a vicious idea.

Once all the warriors on the deck die, he would gather the negative energy from their corpses, enabling him to release the Gravitational Field, along with Rampage.

In that way, he could control the Level Four green scaled beasts.

He was very well aware that, once these two types of forces formed in the Gravitational Field, he could easily trap the Level Four beasts, even if he wouldn't be able to kill them.

Without these Level Four beasts, Linda and the group would easily be able to stand against the attack, and force the beasts to retreat back into the waters, keeping the ship safe.

Shi Yan narrowed his eyes, and silently cursed Carmon and his people, "Only when you all die will I be able to protect others."

With that thought, Shi Yan was prepared for a fight.

After a deep breath and another Circulation, Shi Yan secretly released the Spirit Power to test the green scale beasts.

Cold air started emitting from the Blood Vein Ring and moved in Shi Yan's body, gushing straight into his bones and flesh.

As he was releasing his Spirit Power, cold air came out from every pore of his body and intertwined with his Spirit Power.

While the Spirit Power spreaded, Shi Yan felt that he got an extra eye, which could see the Green Scale Beasts with a bird's eye view.

Fifty three green scale beasts, including 30 Level Two ones, 20 Level Three ones and three Level Four ones!

The life patterns of those green scale beasts reflected into Shi Yan's mind through the extended Spirit Power, so he instantly got hang of their abilities.

Shi Yan was surprised.

Three Level Four green scale beasts equaled three Disaster Realm warriors. If they were to damage the ship, those Level Four green scale beasts would be much more frightening in water. One Level Four green scale beast could easily kill Linda in water. And the other green scale beasts could kill them all.

Shi Yan got a bad feeling.

As he decided to withdraw his Spirit Power, Shi Yan found something interesting.

Wherever his Spirit Power had swept over, those green scale beasts had become quite anxious. Among them, the three Level Four green scale beasts emerged out of the water, and started looking around, as if searching for something.

After a while, Shi Yan's eyes lit up.

As he was about to withdraw the Spirit Power, the latter formed into a string and rushed toward a Level Two green scale beasts.

All the Spirit Power was concentrated on that Level Two green scale beast and it struck heavily.

The cold Spirit Power seemed be striking at a cotton ball

containing immense hatred. Under the strikes of the Spirit Power, that cotton ball exploded and the hatred disappeared.

A Level Two green scale beasts sank deep into the sea and stopped chasing the ship.

Shi Yan's eyes sent out dazzling light, as he tried to refine the Spirit Power again in excitement. The Spirit Power then shot towards another Level Two green scale beast.

In the same way, cold Spirit Power destroyed the cotton ball and smashed the hatred.

Another Level Two green scale beast went back to the bottom of the sea and its life aura disappeared.

Shi Yan showed a surprised smile as he lie there among goods, and once again began to refine the Spirit Power and shot it towards a Level Three green scale beast.

Under the attack of the cold Spirit Power, that Level Three beast quivered and bled heavily from its mouth. It struggled strongly in the sea and tried to find out its enemy.

This time, Shi Yan's Spirit Power struck on a big cotton ball but it didn't crack it.

Therefore, that Level Three green scale beasts didn't go back to the sea bottom, as it was just that its soul was ruined and it struggled.

Three waves of Spirit Power attack tired Shi Yan a bit, so he had to withdrew the Spirit Power unwillingly.

Below Nirvana Realm, Spirit Power was just Spirit Power, which could only be perceived but it cannot actually attack other souls.

Xiao Hanyi and Xa Xinyan both had explained it to him.

Only when a warrior reached Nirvana Realm, could his Spirit Power turn into Soul consciousness.

Soul consciousness was transformed from Spirit Power. It could

percept its surroundings, refine sea of consciousness, and perform soul attacks. Soul consciousness can be concentrated and formed into a Sea of Consciousness.

Although Soul consciousness was originated from Spirit Power, the latter was much more powerful than the former.

Expert warriors could transfer their Soul consciousness into an array and penetrate the adversary's soul and kill it.

Sea of Consciousness, the vitality of Nirvana Realm, was formed by Soul consciousness.

Once the Sea of Consciousness was formed, it could increase the power of martial Spirit.

However, Spirit Power could merely test its surroundings, and had no other effect on souls.

But just now, Shi Yan had refined the Spirit Power into a soul attack, froze the souls of the two Level Two green scale beasts and also severely hurt the soul of that Level Three beast!

It was obviously different from common people.

Shi Yan smiled as his eyes glittered.

The abnormality of the Spirit Power must have something to do with the Ice Cold Flame inside the Blood Vein Ring!

Shi Yan was quite certain about it.

He was sure that his Spirit Power could perform soul attacks before it transformed into Soul consciousness, only because his Spirit Power contained cold power!

The cold power ran throughout his body and mixed with the Spirit Power when he pushed the Spirit Power out.

His Spirit Power attack might not be substantial or do any harm to souls. But the cold power in it could damage others' souls heavily!

No wonder that God Realms warriors could combine Sky Flame and the Sea of Consciousness, and become the most powerful at the realm.

Shi Yan took a deep breath as he figured out this crucial fact.

He still hadn't combine the Ice Cold Flame with Spirit Power, but merely that weak cold air made a difference, which froze those beasts' souls directly!

Once he injected the Ice Cold Flame into the Sea of Consciousness, and the Spirit Power turned to Soul consciousness, he would be able to combine the cold air of the Ice Cold Flame with the Soul consciousness.

How horrible his Soul consciousness would be then?

Which warrior could defend the attacks of Soul consciousness? Their souls would be smashed into nothingness in an instant!

Shi Yan was so happy when he thought of that, and his face showed a big smile.

Even though the Ice Cold Flame was restrained inside the Blood Vein Ring, but it's cold power still kept coming out into Shi Yan's body.

According to this, the cold air from the Ice Cold Flame will accumulate in his body and he could use more and more of it.

Now he had found a new attack technique with which he could ruin other's' souls directly!

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Jimmy

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 150 - Undersea Battle

Early morning

The boat was traveling to a mist-shrouded area, a light mist shrouded the sea. Linda and others had their complexion turned extremely ugly, and the Nascent realm warrior among them, showed frightened expressions on their face for the first time.

Behind the boat, there were already more than sixty green scale beast gathered, and four of them were already at level 4.

In the clear sea, It was already very difficult to deal with these green scale beast and now with the boat in the foggy areas, If the green scale beasts started to attack, then it will be even more difficult to deal with it.

The green scale beast lived in the sea, and under the sea, there was no fog.

Therefore, the green scale beast on the sea didn't get affected by the fog.

Sometimes the things you fear always becomes true!

At the moment when Linda and the others were shocked, the green scale beasts, gathered behind hundred meters of the boat, suddenly increased their speed.

One after one, the green scale beast, as if the like an arrow, quickly jumped from the sea and rushed up.

"Careful!!!" Linda Screamed, "There are four Level 4 green scale beast in there, in any case don't go under the water, we will look for a chance to lure them out!".

This scream from Linda was a bit lifeless and weak.

A Level 4 Green scale beast was a huge threat in the sea, even if she went under the water, she was still not capable of defeating it.

Also, Level 4 Green scale beast also possessed some wisdom, as

long as they did not come out of the sea, and choose to attack the boat from inside the sea, then if the boat gets destroyed, and they fall into the water, then they will surely die

Linda could not stop the beast from attacking the boat, her screams naturally seemed weak.

Shi yan frowned, and in his heart lightly sighed, as he knew that this time the people on the boat, were in deep trouble.

And then sure enough, one after another, the green scale beast leaned over and surrounded the boat, but none of the green scale beasts came out from the water

With the presence of Level 4 Green scale beast, the rest of the green scale beast become wiser and didn't recklessly rushed out, but they only surrounded the boat, as if quietly waiting for something.

"Crack!" Crakk! Crakkk !!"

A creepy sound came from under the boat, the faces of the people on the deck suddenly became pale.

The Level 4 Green scale beast have begun gnawing at the boat.

Once the boat had been broached, and it sanked into the sea, then it will become the domain of the green scale beast, and when they fall into the sea, then nobody could escape from the jaws of the green scale beast.

Linda's face also changed, her beautiful eyes were full of despair, but she shouted persistently "Go near the deck, and attack the green scale beasts in the sea!, Nobody is allowed to give up !!"

"Understood!!"

"Sister Linda, we believe in you!"

"Damn it! even if I die, at least half of these level 3 green scale beast need to ****"

The crew on the deck furiously came to the edge of the the deck

and attacked the green scale beasts gathered around the boat.

All kinds of rays were shot into the sea, aiming at the scales of the green scale beasts.

There were a few green scale beasts that were too close to the water surface, they were stabbed by Linda, and immediately lay flat with their bellies turned up, and died by her fierce attacks.

However, the rest of the warriors' attacks couldn't do much.

The green scale beasts which had been hit only hid under the sea, and dived back into the deep sea.

Once the green scale beast went than ten meters in the sea, any attack will be nullified by the sea water, and it didn't pose any more threat to the green scaled beasts.

One after one, the green scale beast began to dive.

On the sea, the water splashed, but there were no longer any green scale beasts that were injured. All of the green scale beasts dove into the sea and stared furiously at the crew at the boat.

Linda suddenly felt powerless.

They can't do anything if the green scale beast didn't come out, especially the Level 4 Green scale beast who was still under the deck and carried gnawing on it. once the deck was destroyed, then they will surely die.

Shi Yan also stood up; he quietly came to the deck, and looked sullenly on the green scale beast on the sea.

If the green scale beast didn't attacked any warrior on the boat, then there won't be any negative energy produced, and without negative force, it's impossible to construct a gravitational field.

Shi yan face become sullen and he coldly looked at Carmon and the others as an intense killing intent rose from the depth of his heart.

Unless someone died, then they can get rid of this situation, and

someone had to die immediately, or else if the deck got destroyed, then even with the dead, the result will still be the same.

Shi Yan was ready to kill!!

"Get into the sea! rather than waiting to die, it is better to fight with the green scale beast in the sea! anyway, if the deck destroyed, we will sink in the sea too, then it would be better if we fight with green scale beast in the sea before the deck is destroyed " Linda looked despaired and she can only issued such a helpless decision.

Fight with the green scale beast in the sea, that was definitely, a extremely, unwise decision, Linda understand this better than anyone else! but now, she didn't have any other choice but to gamble with this decision.

"Alright!! " every warrior on the boat started to become enrage in the desperate situation, and without any command, there were already three people who jumped into the sea.

Carmon hesitates for a while, but he also jumped into the sea.

"Fight!!" Linda screamed, and was ready to jump into the sea

Shi Yan suddenly came over near her, as he frowned at her and hesitated

Although Linda seemed aggressive, but she knew that once she jumps into the water, she will definitely die, she froze for a moment, and looked blankly towards shi yan, as if as she was waiting for something.

But shi yan couldn't do anything, he just shook his head with a sigh

Linda's face became sad, the hope in her eyes faded away, and she too jumped into the sea and fought the green scale beasts with the other warrior in the sea.

She really hoped that shi yan was a master, and would be able to help them at this critical moment.

She had placed her last hope on shi yan, but only got Shi Yan's sigh in exchange for it.

Linda's last hope completely vanished, and finally, she didn't hope for anything else and jumped into the sea to die together with her crew.

Shi Yan had a very complex expression, looking at the empty boat, he hesitated a bit, and suddenly also jumped into the sea.

The last gaze from Linda before she jumped into the sea, was full of despair and sadness, yet she jumped into the sea anyway, he was really touched with this, which made him feel pity for this girl.

Whether for Linda or for himself, shi yan must do something.

"Plop!"

shi yan held his breath, and dove into the sea, his eyes look abnormally cold in the deep sea.

A negative energy of despair and hatred suddenly came from the deep sea and started flooding into his meridians

A warrior which has a close relationship with Carmon was torn into pieces by a Level 4 Green scale beast and he was the first casualty in the sea.

As Linda and the others jumped into the sea, the Level 4 Green scale beast which were gnawing at the boat suddenly stopped, and swarmed over, and surrounded Linda and others.

The boat, wasn't the green scale beasts target, the reason they attacked the boat was to force Linda and the others to jump into the sea.

And now, as Linda and the others were already in the sea, the green scale beasts naturally won't waste their time on the boat, and they surrounded Linda and the others immediately.

In the sea, the green scale beasts were like shuttles, their speed was extremely fast!!

The threat of the Level 3 Green scale beast in the sea was much dangerous than on land.

Carmon and the others that were in human realm, after jumping into the water, their strength decreased significantly, and could they only barely fight with Level 3 Green scale beasts.

And in the sea, there was also the four Level 3 Green scale beasts'!

For them, the presence of these four Level 3 Green scale beasts', was like four mountains which can't be budged

"Aaargh! "

Another scream of despair, suddenly came from a warrior near Carmon, this man crazily forced his way into the group of green scale beast and was bitten by five Level 3 Green scale beast. His arms and legs were chewed into pieces, and he became the second casualty in the sea.

After his death, the Profound Qi from his body was sucked by Shi Yan, who quietly came up close

In his meridians, after obtaining the Profound Qi from two people, negative force began to spread. Although not much, but it was enough for shi yan to construct a gravitational field.

As he willed, shi yan began to stir his Profound qi and negative force, and constructed a millstone size magnetic field.

The invisible magnetic field, because it was constructed in the water, began to form a spiral tornado and it gradually formed a whirlpool in the water.

"Chi chi!!"

In the sea, Linda was waving her double daggers, which seemed like dancing sea snakes. She killed some of the Level 3 Green scale beasts that rushed at her.

The Level 4 Green scale beasts immediately noticed Linda, and one of them suddenly rushed towards her with a great speed.

"Pu pu!"

In the water, Linda performed her "double snake twist", and slashes of sharp sword light were shot at the Level 4 Green scale beast's body.

With Level 4 Green scale beast, the thickness of their scales was way more powerful than the level 3 ones! The sharp rays of Linda's swords, can maybe penetrate through the Level 3 beasts, but it couldn't penetrate through the scales of the Level 4 green scale beasts and it can only leave a deep sword cut on its scales.

Another Level 4 green scale beast, quietly rushed over to Linda.

This beast opened its mouth and its teeth were like rows of sharp blades, which were aimed straight for Linda's waist.

If she got bitten this time, then the beautiful supple body of Linda certainly will be broken into two parts, and then no matter how pretty she was, all that was left would be two pieces of a mutilated body.

At this moment, Linda was struggling with the attack from another Level 4 green scale beast, under the attack from this beast, she was already scrambling, and appeared very flustered.

She saw the attack from the second beast, but she couldn't do anything.

Linda's eyes were full of despair, her expression was miserable, and she could only see the attack from the another beast coming her way, but unable to do anything.

At this moment.

The tornado that mysteriously appeared in the *** sea, suddenly moved fast. It made huge waves along the way and swept over everything in its way.

When the sharp teeth of the second green scale beast were at the distance of three meters apart from Linda, it was suddenly swept

up by the tornado, and got forcefully dragged into it.

Linda was shocked, she fearfully wanted to avoid the tornado that swallowed the beast.

Unexpectedly.

The tornado seemed to have eyes and it suddenly changed its direction in the quick assault, passing from her side and engulfing another green scale beast that was struggling with her

Two Level 4 green scale beast, in just a few seconds, were engulfed by a tornado that mysteriously appeared.

Linda, who would have died, had escaped from the brink of death, and fearfully watched the raging tornado on the sea, her beautiful face was full of confusion.

Suddenly a figure appeared in her sight.

"hey, he also jumped down! " Linda was shocked, as she look at the cold face of shi yan in the water, suddenly a strange thought emerged in her heart, "Perhaps, that tornado, was made by him?"

Translated by: Wiyi

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 151 - Got it Wrong?

Sponsored by: Vraggeol Vraggeol

A miserable scream rang out in the sea.

Another Human Realm warrior fell to the attacks from the Level 4 green scaled beast. The warrior was completely gored and torn by the other Level 3 green scale beasts.

Once the warrior died, the Profound Qi in his body quickly dispersed into the air, and was consequently absorbed into Shi Yan's meridians, who was quietly approaching the scene.

Shi Yan secretly infused the negative energy with his Profound Qi, and once again formed a Gravitational Field. Once the Field was laid, the sea water once again surged and formed a whirlpool.

No one knew how the whirlpool, once again, was formed in the sea.

However, the whirlpool seemed to have eyes of its own, as it created waves in the sea, immediately swallowing one of the Level 4 beasts.

After swallowing the Level 4 beast the whirlpool didn't stop, and continued towards the remaining Level 4 beast.

In the underwater battle, Linda's group was on a backfoot all the time.

Right from the time they submerged under the sea, they were immediately surrounded by the green scaled beasts. The Level 4 green scaled beasts, lurking in the waters, immediately started harassing them, and the group couldn't gain any advantage in the battle for even a single moment, whereas their casualties kept on increasing.

The turning point in their battle came only when the two

whirlpools unexpectedly appeared and started the devastation.

The first whirlpool, saved Linda from being attacked by the sharp teeth of the beasts, and swallowed two green scaled beast, thus reducing the pressure on Linda.

The second whirlpool came as a surprise and immediately swallowed one of the beasts, and continued toward the others.

Among the Level 4 Green Scaled Beasts, three were already swallowed by the whirlpools, and one was being bitterly chased down by it. So, the beasts were in no position to care about Linda's group in the water.

Linda massacred many of the Level 3 beasts with a slash from her dagger. Her beautiful eyes were gleaming as she occasionally glanced at Shi Yan.

However, while being in the sea, Shi Yan was totally calm and collected, and didn't participate in the fight. There wasn't even a single energy fluctuation coming out of his body.

Looking him like that, Linda got a little bit dumbfounded.

Could it be that it wasn't him?

Linda was full of uncertainty. She observed Shi Yan for a while but still couldn't feel Shi Yan releasing extraordinary powers, thus she remained completely in the dark.

Shi Yan kept on dodging the attacks of the Level 3 beasts. And only when he couldn't dodge did he attacked the beasts. Even then, he was not able to completely suppress the beasts.

Linda was dumbfounded, she then suddenly shouted, "Get back to the boat!"

When the other warriors heard her shout, they quickly gathered towards Linda. Shi Yan was no exception. He also quickly swam and rushed towards Linda.

The two whirlpools that were stirring waves on the sea surface

continued to rage around the green scale beasts, and swallowed many of them.

Under the sweeping of the two whirlpools, the remaining level 4 green scaled beast was also got swallowed in the end, and was constrained by the whirling power of the whirlpools along with the other Green Scale Beasts.

Linda took the lead, her two daggers produced bright sword light, and cut the neighboring Green Scale Beasts into pieces.

Carmon was behind Linda, he held a silver long spear. With the movement of his arms, he pierced through many level 3 Green Scale Beasts. These two people took the lead and messed up the formation of the Green Scale Beasts, and rushed their way towards the boat.

Shi Yan's face was sullen, but he didn't said anything, and only followed behind them.

On the boat, the rope ladder was already hanging down. When Linda arrived, she didn't immediately board the boat herself, she shouted: "You guys go first!"

Those crew members didn't refuse, they seemed to have gotten used to Linda's behaviour a long time ago. They all quickly went up the rope ladder, and quickly climbed up the boat.

Shi Yan also leaned closely, but he didn't looked at Linda, and just grabbed the rope ladder to go up.

"Get down!" Carmon's expression was cold, he grabbed Shi Yan's clothes, and forcefully dragged Shi Yan down. He shouted: "Huo Jie, you go up first!"

A warrior near Carmon didn't hesitate, he immediately took the rope ladder out of Shi Yan's hands, and quickly climbed up.

"Carmon!" Linda shouted coldly, "Even right now you still have to fuss about these things?!"

“He’s not one of us, he should be the last.” Carmon snorted, and attacked with Linda to defend against the Green Scale Beasts that surrounded them. He said stubbornly: “He can only board the boat after all of us went up. This guy is retarded, he doesn’t even have much power, yet he tried to copy us and got down from the boat. I saw that he didn’t do anything in the sea, he only knew how to fool around. I don’t know why he came down, he’s no use at all, just a piece of garbage!”

Shi Yan frowned, he didn’t bother with him, and leaned next to Linda, waiting for the others to board the boat.

“You go up!” Linda grabbed the rope ladder, and shoved it into Shi Yan’s hands, “I’ll take cover.”

“Okay.” Shi Yan was not fair-spoken at all, after he took the rope ladder, he quickly climbed up the boat.

Linda and Carmon were the last to stay in the sea, streaks of sword light shot out of Linda’s dagger. The Green Scale Beasts that came close were all chopped with their blood flying everywhere, and they kept trying to evade their attacks.

The scales on level three Green Scale Beasts couldn’t hold against the sword of a Disaster realm first sky warrior like Linda. When the four level 4 Green Scale beasts were constrained, even inside the sea, Linda could still have a sharp attacking momentum.

Her long hair were completely wet by the sea water, a few cute hair strands messily fell on her breasts. With the waving of her arms, the strands of hair splashed out water drops. Linda swiftly twisted her hips, and shot out the beams of sword light, forming into a semicircular arc. Using solely her power, she kept off more than ten Green Scale Beasts.

When Carmon also got up on the boat, Linda killed three more level 3 Green Scale Beasts. Then, she finally grabbed the rope ladder with one hand, and continued waving the dagger with the other hand, while shouting: “Pull me up.”

The crew members on the boat had been waiting for this command from Linda. After they heard it, they all used their strength together, and pulled Linda out of the sea.

“Set sail!” Once Linda got on the boat, she immediately instructed: “While the level 4 Green Scale Beasts are still constrained, we need to leave out of here immediately. Or else when the level 4 Green Scale Beasts break their constraints, the odds would be against us.”

Needless for her to say, the crew members on the boat already started sailing.

The boat quickly sailed in the faint fog, it went through the winds and waves, sailing towards the southeast direction.

Green Scale Beasts lingered far behind the boat, they followed the boat somewhat seemingly unwilling to give up.

On the sea surface, two whirlpools continued to rage around, pulling more Green Scale Beasts into it.

These two whirlpools came out of nowhere, no one knew how they were formed. And it also timely dragged the level 4 Green Scale Beasts inside.

It could be said, that the reason why they could escape from this disaster, was because of those two whirlpools.

“That was extremely lucky, without these whirlpools, we would’ve died for sure.” Jett lied down on the deck, feeling tired from all swimming and fighting. He looked up at the completely drenched Linda, whose curvy figure was showing, and laughed foolishly.

Jett was in the second sky of Human realm, he had followed Linda for many years. In these years, although they encountered many dangers, but none were hopeless like today’s.

Being able to escape from death, Jett felt really lucky. Now he had no strength at all, only that his stealthy eyes, were still

unusually clever.

“Don’t know where that whirlpool came from.” Carmon also smiled, “I almost thought that there is a god that is secretly helping us, that whirlpool seemed to have come specifically for the Green Scale Beasts. The two whirlpools almost completely swallowed all the level 4 Green Scale Beasts, it’s really unbelievable. I thought we were dead for sure, but I didn’t expect that we would be able to breath fresh air again. This is great, this is really great!”

“Yeah, the whirlpools came too magically! They were just in time!”

“Could it be that we got the blessing from the gods?”

The crew members on the ship all spoke in astonishment. They marveled at the magical nature of the whirlpools.

Only Linda was silent. She didn’t care about her curvy body being revealed because of her wet clothes. Her eyes flashed in a mysterious light, as if she had been thinking about some possibilities.

After a long while, Linda suddenly looked at Shi Yan deeply. She slightly bowed, a bunch of fair skin was revealed from her breasts, as she said solemnly: “Thank you!”

“Linda, what are you doing?” Carmon suddenly stood up, he said mockingly: “Linda, you can’t possibly be thinking that the whirlpools were made by this guy?”

“Ha, this is a joke.” Huo Jie kept shaking his head, he looked at Shi Yan with a mocking expression, “If this guy had the ability to create such big movements, then I could be a God realm master.”

Even Jett, who always leaned towards Linda, also shook his head with a bitter smile, “Sister Linda, did you exhaust yourself too much, that you’re tired? This guy doesn’t have any trace of power on him. Him alone, couldn’t possibly made such big movements.”

The rest of the crew members on the boat all looked at Shi Yan, their eyes were also filled with disdain.

Linda didn't bother with the others, she still looked deeply at Shi Yan, and said again: "Thank you."

Shi Yan frowned, and shook his head: "You got it wrong, it had nothing to do with me."

He didn't want to get too much involved with these peoples, and he didn't plan to stay on the boat for long. Once they entered Cloud Island, he will immediately leave from the boat. After all this was the Hengluo Sea, under the influence of the Three Gods Sect, the Gu family, and the Dongfang family. If he exposed himself too much, it wouldn't be beneficial to him at all.

Linda straightened her back, and blankly stared at him. After a long while she finally said to the other crew members: "Don't let down your guard, gather your spirits, and be careful if those level 4 Green Scale Beasts manage to escape and come back."

Linda still had some questions, but she knew clearly about all the ins and outs of the crew members on this boat. She knew how much these people were worth, and knew that with the abilities of these people, it would be impossible to constrain those level 4 Green Scale Beasts.

On the boat, she was only unfamiliar with Shi Yan, and doesn't knew his exact details and cultivated realms. Plus when she saw Shi Yan sealed in an iceberg, of course she would first suspect that Shi Yan secretly did something.

However, when they were in the sea, she truly didn't discover any special energy fluctuation on Shi Yan. When the whirlpools were raging in the sea, Shi Yan was still dodging in the water. The two whirlpools didn't even tried to protect him...

From these signs, Shi Yan really didn't look like the secret helper.

But if it wasn't Shi Yan, who could it be? Could it be that the whirlpools were really formed naturally?

Linda secretly shook her head, her heart was full of questions. The look in her eyes towards Shi Yan, was filled with more unclear meanings.

Shi Yan pretended like he didn't notice. After he boarded the boat, he went back to the pile of mixed cargo.

But in his hands, there were two pieces of Green Moon rocks. Right now he was holding one of the Green Moon Rocks towards the Blood Vein Ring, trying to put the cold energy flowing out of the Blood Vein Ring into the Green Moon Rock.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 152 - Forging Secret Treasures

Sponsored by: Vraggeol Vraggeol

Sinking his consciousness into the Blood Vein Ring, Shi Yan found the Cold Ice Flame was still trapped in its constraints. The Flame still couldn't oppose the strength from the Blood Vein Ring.

The Blood Vein Ring was still emitting the cold energy from the Cold Ice Flame; the wisps of cold energy was continuously seeping into his body.

The two green moon rocks were received by Shi Yan from the corpses of the green scaled beasts. Before the beasts died and sank to the bottom of the sea from Linda's strikes, they were secretly touched by Shi Yan, who immediately took out the rocks from their bodies.

Green moon rocks could itself be counted as a crystallized item inside the beasts' body. They by itself had no power, but contained a considerable effect in calming the mind.

According to what Carmon and others said, these rocks were very well the future demonic crystals of the green scaled beasts. Once these beast reach level 6, the rocks would gather all the power in their bodies and transform into demonic crystals.

In that case, the green moon rocks should be able to store other types of energy.

Shi Yan kept noted this thing when listening to Carmon and the rest.

This time in the sea, he was able to grasp two green moon rocks, capable of storing the cold energy belonging to the Cold Ice Flame.

Although the Cold Ice flame was trapped by the Blood Vein Ring, cold energy was still flowing out.

This cold energy seeped throughout Shi Yan's body, but he still couldn't find many methods to use it. Only when spreading out his mind power, could he amass some cold energy onto the mind power.

However, Shi Yan was only in the Disaster realm, his mind power wasn't vigorous enough. Using the mind attack only one or two times would completely use up the mind power.

Now under the situation where his powers had not fully recovered, Shi Yan had to find another source of power to deal with the future unknowns in the future.

Bringing the green moon rock near the Blood Vein Ring, Shi Yan's willed, and he tried to use mind power to draw out the cold energy inside the Blood Vein Ring.

Wisps of cold energy slowly flowed out of the Blood Vein Ring...

Under the guidance of Shi Yan's mind power, a link seemed to have formed between the Ring and the moon rocks. The mind power served as the body of the link, connecting the green moon rock and the Blood Vein Ring.

Cold energy seeped out of the Blood Vein Ring and slowly went into the green moon rock.

The green moon rocks started releasing a faint green light, in which a pale white light could be seen. The moon rocks soon turned as cold as ice.

Traces of wisps of cold energy appeared inside the green moon rock. Those patterns were very clear, and they were releasing cold white light.

It indeed was feasible!

Shi Yan felt very happy as he continued to concentrate his mind power in flowing the cold energy of the Cold Ice Flame into the rocks.

The moon rocks got colder and colder, and felt like ice cubes in his hands. But they were well controlled by Shi Yan, and not much cold energy leaked out.

Soon, the patterns on the moon rocks started getting more and more evident, and soon formed into tiny cracks. With the Cold Ice Flame's cold energy seeping in it, the green moon rock seemed to have reached the limit of containing cold energy. If any more cold energy were to be forcefully added, the green moon rock might just explode.

Shi Yan's expression was serious, his eyes were burning like torches, and glued onto the green moon rock in his hand.

When he saw that the green moon rock was really at its limit, he decisively moved the green moon rock away from the Blood Vein Ring, and took back the mind power that connected the two sides.

The green moon rock was extremely cold, but because Shi Yan's body had transformed by the cold energy of the Cold Ice Flame, he didn't really fear the cold energy.

Wisps of cold energy were concentrated and wrapped in the middle of the green moon rock. Those who didn't touch this green moon rock would never feel what a shocking amount of cold energy it was hiding.

Carefully keeping this piece of green moon rock, with the same methods, Shi Yan put cold energy into the other green moon rock.

Both green moon rocks had obvious cracks. If there was a forceful collision, the green moon rocks would probably immediately explode.

Once the green moon rock exploded, the large amounts of cold energy inside would immediately be shot out.

From Shi Yan's understanding of the Cold Ice Flame's frightening cold energy, the cold energy in these two little pieces of green moon rocks right now, was a little more than the amount inside

the Ice Beasts that raged through Menluo Island.

Once the cold energy bursted out, the surrounding people would definitely be affected; they might even immediately be frozen into ice statues by the cold energy.

While his body was not yet recovered, these two green moon rocks counted as secret treasures. They might be of use in crucial moments.

Carefully putting away the two green moon rocks, Shi Yan continued to meditate with his eyes closed, feeling the change in his meridians.

After one hour.

Wisps of strange power secretly flowed out of his meridians. Under Shi Yan's full concentration, those strange powers all entered into the Profound Qi in his lower dantian.

All that Profound Qi was just sufficient for a few Human realm warriors, and to the now Disaster realm Shi Yan, it was only a drop in the bucket. While his meridians were purifying those powers, the negative emotions that seeped out, weren't even able to affect Shi Yan's state of mind.

Although the strange powers that flowed out was little, but it was better than nothing. When this mass of strange powers flowed into his Profound Qi, Shi Yan realized that his Profound Qi got a little stronger again. The Profound Qi in his body had already recovered to thirty to forty percent of his peak state.

If he wished, he could immediately kill Carmon right now. Even against Linda, he could still vanquish her with his extraordinary martial spirits and martial skills.

Shi Yan's mind calmed, and as a faint smile appeared on the corners of his lips, he continued to recover his Profound Qi.

"Here, your food." When it was late in the morning, Jett suddenly came over and casually threw a big piece of dried meat

his way, and also passed a bag of clear water.

Shi Yan opened his eyes, he smiled and said, “How come I get to have meat today?”

These days Shi Yan had only been gnawing some dried steamed bread on the boat. The crew members on the boat all had large bowls of wine and meat, but no one had been friendly to him.

Linda didn't care much about food and drinks, she only instructed Jett to give Shi Yan a serving of food every day. Most of the time, Linda was resting under the deck, so she didn't know about the food treatment that was given to Shi Yan.

“You have some courage in you. I'm giving these dried meat to you personally, so don't let Carmon see it, or else Carmon would definitely trouble me.” Jett grinned, “No matter how much power you have, when you dared to jump into the sea while surrounded by Green Scale Beasts, that proved that you're not a coward. This I really admire, you're a real man, so you have the right to enjoy meat.”

Jett was only in the second sky of Human realm, on the boat, he usually followed the lead of Linda.

Other than Linda, he also had to take notice of Carmon's mood. After all, Carmon had a great position on the boat, he also was regarded highly by Linda. Carmon didn't like Shi Yan, of course he wouldn't have dared to give meat to Shi Yan before.

Shi Yan's performance this time made Jett admire him a bit. That was why while Carmon was closing his eyes to meditate, he secretly added some good food for Shi Yan.

Shi Yan chewed the dried meat and gulped down the clean water, he smiled faintly, “I'll remember this favor.”

Jett laughed, “I don't need you to return any favors, if you didn't have some guts I would never have cared about you. To be honest, I also didn't like you, you were actually that close with sister Linda

while being naked. At that moment I wanted to beat you up, hehe.”

Shi Yan grinned, he shook his head and didn't say much.

“Alright, eat slowly, and don't let Carmon see it, or else that guy would come for me.” Jett stood up, he patted Shi Yan's shoulder and smiled, “You remember, sister Linda is the soul of our boat, don't get any ideas. Sister Linda has a promising future, she will soon become a core disciple of the Three Gods Sect, she's not someone you are good enough for.”

“I know.” Shi Yan smilingly nodded.

Jett didn't say much, he smiled and left from there, then gathered with the other crew members again. They were quietly and strangely laughing, discussing about various topic.

The green scale beasts didn't continue to chase them.

The four level 4 green scale beasts were trapped by Shi Yan's Gravitational Field for at least a whole day. When the level 4 green scale beasts were not there, the rest of the beasts chased for a while, but finally gave up.

The boat had long passed through the fog, and returned to the normal course, continuing its journey towards Cloud Island in the southeast.

Cloud Island was the Gu family's island. Cloud Island was very close to the Kyara Sea; this time when the Yang family took revenge on the Gu and Dongfang families, Cloud Island was an important target for attack.

Apparently the Gu family's stronghold on Cloud Island was completely destroyed, and many Gu family guards had died there.

Lately, the Yang family's powerful warriors were looking for trouble with the Dongfang family, so they didn't really care about Cloud Island. The Gu family took the opportunity and prepared to reconstruct the defense on Cloud Island, sending their own

powerful warriors to the Cloud Island to defend against the Yang family's ferocious attacks.

Among the strong warriors that were sent by the Gu family, there were Gu Jiange and his father Gu Lie, plus dozens of Gu family masters. The reason why these people were going to Cloud Island was that other than reconstructing the island, the main thing was that they wanted to negotiate with the Yang family at Cloud Island. They didn't want to continue fighting with the Yang family.

Because the Fourth Demon Area had been preparing to attack in the past few months, the demons seemed to have the tendency of a massive invasion. The Yang family also agreed to the idea of Gu family's truce, and prepared to send people to Cloud Island to discuss about this with the Gu family.

The reason why Shi Yan was following Linda and the rest to Cloud Island was because he knew that Gu Jiange would be on the island, and he also knew that people from the Yang family might also appear at the Cloud Island. He even guessed that maybe Xia Xinyan would appear too, and that was why he decided to join in.

At dusk.

The boat sailed on a sea covered with submerged reefs.

Linda quietly came out from below the deck, her hair flew in the wind, and she frowned, "Hang up all the flags of the Sect, and everyone be careful. There are pirates in this area."

"Sister Linda, would the pirates dare to touch our boat?" Huo Jie sneered, "Do they have such massive guts or something? If they still dared to attack, knowing that our boat belongs to the Sect, I will make them bear all the consequences!"

Among the many big islands of the Endless Sea, there were many pirates roaming about. Pirates didn't usually stayed in one place, as once they found an opportunity, they would go loot the traveling

ships.

Usually, pirates wouldn't dare to touch ships that dealt with the fifteen forces. But some would still like to take risks, have this one haul and then escape to another sea, they were not afraid of being chased across the seas.

“Usually not, but it's hard to say.” Linda frowned, and said, “If it were a big ship like the level of the Sect's Sun Moon and Star, meaning there would definitely be strong warriors from the Sect, then the pirates definitely won't dare to make trouble. But with a boat like ours, you can know it's just a transporting boat of the outer disciples. There definitely won't be any strong warriors on the boat, so maybe the pirates would dare to attack.”

“Hmph! If one comes I'll kill one, if two comes I'll kill both!” Carmon's face was full of disdain, “Just mere pirates, they're not worth my attention.”

“Hahaha! Kid you sure are arrogant! I'd like to see what abilities you have for such arrogance!”

A savage big laugh suddenly came from behind a giant reef in the distance. Once the laugh was heard, a bunch of thin boats appeared from behind the reefs, and quickly sailed towards Linda's boat.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Jimmy

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 153 - Speak Out

Sponsored by: Vraggeol Vraggeol

The thin boats were only four to five meters long, and on each little boat, there were three to four pirates. These pirates had dark complexions, they were all shirtless, with different demon beast and skull tattoos engraved on them.

On the twelve thin boats, there were more than thirty pirates. These pirates were mostly in the Human and Nascent realms, and only three pirates were in the first sky of Disaster realm.

The pirates held utensils and sticks as weapons, and laughed strangely. They quickly surrounded Linda's boat.

There were submerged reefs everywhere, and Linda's boat was slightly big, so it was inconvenient for it to move.

But because these thin boats were elongated and narrow, they were quite agile. They moved in and out of the submerged reefs, like flexible snakes.

Not only were these submerged reefs unable to obstruct them, they were actually like a natural protective barrier for them.

The leading big man with a beard, was topless. His muscles were all popped up, and his body was filled with demonic and monstrous tattoos. He held a big black mace in his hand, and creepily laughed as he came.

On the thin boat of this big man, there stood a flag. There was a blood-dripping eyeball embroidered on the flag, and the flag flew in the sea wind. The blood-dripping eyeball looked like it was blinking, and seemed very ferocious and frightening.

Linda didn't care in the beginning, however, when she glanced towards that flag, her pretty face suddenly changed. She shouted:

“You are the ‘Blood Pupil’ from the Black Sea?”

“Hehe, pretty girl you sure know a lot. If you’ve heard of us the Blood Pupil, then things are a lot easier.” That man with the beard laughed out loud.

Once Carmon, Jett, and the rest heard that these pirates were actually the pirate force ‘Blood Pupil’ from the Black Sea, their faces also changed.

Carmon, who spoke arrogantly before, furrowed his brows deeply, he had a sullen expression.

The Blood Pupil was active in the Black Sea at first, and they never followed any rules. They even dared to loot the ships that dealt with the Heaven Lake Divine Land, the Magical Wonderland, and the Sacred Sect. The Blood Pupil had always acted savagely, and finally this resulted in the three forces of the Black Sea into exterminating them. Thus they could no longer stay in the Black Sea, and had to move to the other seas.

Once the Blood Pupil escaped to another sea, they still acted arrogantly. Once they caught any opportunity, they would rob the ships of the the fifteen forces, just like they always did in the past. Once they realized their situation was unfavorable, they would escape to another sea again, and like that they were always on the move.

In the Endless Sea, the Blood Pupil was the toughest of all the pirate forces. They were also the pirates that annoyed the fifteen forces the most.

Thus, once they heard these people came from the Blood Pupil, both Carmon and Linda, looked a little uneasy. They realized that the situation was not well.

“We are from the Three Gods Sect, we have never had any associations with the Blood Pupil. Unless you would dare to have ideas about us?” Huo Jie’s face was cold, “I don’t think our Three

Gods Sect had tried to siege you, so you better not look for any trouble. I don't think there's a need to displease the Three Gods Sect just for some worthless resources?"

"Haha, as long as we kill all of you, how would the Three Gods Sect know we did it?" That man with the beard laughed wildly, he looked at Carmon in disdain: "Kid, didn't you say that you'll kill as many as they come?"

Carmon's expression was grim, he snorted coldly.

"Exactly what do you want?" Linda stepped forward, her pretty brows were tightly knitted: "There are only a few rocks on the boat, are they really worth all this trouble?"

"Pretty girl, you have to come with us, our big brother moves with difficulty, and he wants to make a deal with you. If the deal is done, then we won't do anything to you, maybe we would even gift you some things. How's that?" That bearded man had a big smile on his face.

"Sister Linda, you can't go." Jett couldn't help but exclaim, "The Blood Pupil has a horrible reputation, god knows what vicious ideas they're having."

"Hehe, pretty girl, what do you say? If the deal is done, we can let you leave unscathed. Or else... hehe!" The bearded man said.

"Alright, I'll go take a look." Linda pondered for a moment, and suddenly nodded in agreement.

"Linda, I'll go with you." Carmon's face changed, at crucial moments he wasn't stupid, he said: "If the two of us go together, at least, we can look after each other."

"Kid you can't go." That bearded man sneered, he shook his head, "A guy like you would only ruin things if you went. You should just calmly stay on the boat."

"Linda, I'll go with you." Right at this moment, Shi Yan already walked out of the corner, and stood alongside Linda.

Carmon, Huo Jie, Jett and the rest were all shocked, they gazed at Shi Yan with a strange look.

“Kid, why are you causing trouble?” Carmon’s face immediately darkened, he sneered.

“Shi Yan, what are you going for?” Jett also exclaimed, “You won’t be of much help there anyway. What exactly are you trying to do?”

Shi Yan didn’t bother with them, he only looked at Linda, and smiled indifferently, “Can you bring me too?”

Linda’s beautiful eyes were filled with complex feelings, her expression kept shifting. Then after a while she finally nodded lightly, and looked towards that bearded man. She said: “I’m bringing someone, I hope you don’t mind?”

The bearded man frowned, he glanced at Shi Yan a few times, and nodded: “Okay.”

“Good.” Linda glanced at Shi Yan, “Follow me.”

“Okay.”

“Come up on our boat. There are too many submerged reefs here, there would be too many obstacles if your boat were to move.” The bearded man shouted, a thin boat quickly came up, and another Disaster realm warrior on that boat sneered: “Come on the boat quickly, don’t waste my big brother’s time.”

Linda didn’t hesitate for long, she leapt up, and steadily landed on that thin boat. Shi Yan’s face was calm, he also jumped after Linda, and stood alongside her.

“Brothers, half of you stay here and watch them.” The bearded man shouted loudly, and immediately said: “Kong, let’s go.”

That Disaster realm man on Shi Yan’s boat nodded. He urged the two pirates beside him to move the boat, and the thin boat made its way through the submerged reefs, going quickly towards the

left side.

Soon, a forty meter long iron ship suddenly appeared in Shi Yan's view.

The flag of the Blood Pupil was hung on that iron ship, and on the deck, a well mannered-looking middle-aged man, with a white complexion, squinted his long thin eyes. He had a smile on his lips, and he sat on a wheelchair. His legs were broken off from below the knee, so indeed he could not move very well.

This middle-aged man, with a white complexion, was in the third sky of the Disaster realm. The Profound Qi in his body was vigorous and pure. But his legs were cut off, so his power should've been greatly reduced.

Behind him, there were more than twenty Blood Pupil pirates mostly in the Human and Nascent realms. They all had sturdy bodies, and looked aggressive.

"You guys go up." When the thin boat was about to lean towards that iron ship, the cold-looking pirate named Kong said to Shi Yan and Linda coldly.

Shi Yan and Linda both remained silent, they went up to the deck using the rope ladder that was lowered.

"I am Lin Xiaochang, it truly delights me that you two would come here to see me." That crippled white-faced middle-aged pirate sat on the wheelchair and put his fists together. He said with a smile on his lips: "You are all outer disciples of the Three Gods Sect?"

"Yes." Linda nodded, and frowned: "I wonder what deal are we going to discuss, now that you have gotten us here, sir?"

"You guys should be shipping the cargo on the boat to the Gu family's island, is that right?" That Lin Xiaochang calmly took a sip of tea, and smiled: "We want to add some things onto your boat, I hope you can bring these things along, and give everything

collectively to the Gu family. How's that?"

"Add things?" Linda was surprised, "What things?"

"Do you have to know?" Lin Xiaochang frowned.

"Of course I have to know."

"Alright then. We want to add boxes of explosives onto your boat." Lin Xiaochang smiled, "What do you think of it?"

"You want to go against the Gu family?" Linda shouted.

"That's right." Lin Xiaochang nodded, his expression suddenly turned dark, "The Gu family had hit us quite hard, we need to teach them a lesson. As long as you do as we say, and send the explosives to the Gu family, then once you leave we will detonate the explosives. All the Gu family members present there be blown to death. Don't worry, no one would know that it's the problem with the resources that you guys sent out."

"No." Linda shook her head, "We have regulations in this field of work. Our Three Gods Sect and the Gu family are allies, I can't hurt the Gu family. Secrets will not last forever, once this deal gets exposed, not only would we be executed by the Three Gods Sect, our families would also be doomed. I absolutely will not help you."

"There is no more room for consideration?" Lin Xiaochang squinted his eyes, he lowered his head and took another sip of tea.

"This deal is absolutely impossible!" Linda said decisively.

"You don't agree, doesn't mean others won't either." Lin Xiaochang raised his head. But this time he didn't look at Linda, instead he looked at Shi Yan, "little brother, if you agree to this, we can take care of this woman. Then we will make you the leader of the boat, as long as you ship the things to the Gu family for us, how's that?"

"I would be glad to help you take care of the Gu family." Shi Yan smiled indifferently.

Linda's face changed, she looked at Shi Yan with hatred, and shouted: "You traitor!"

"Good good good!" Lin Xiaochang's face was joyful, he nodded towards the bearded man and Kong, then said: "This girl is useless now. Seize her, and you guys can have your fun, after that just take care of her immediately."

"Understood, big brother. Hehe, later I'll have a taste of this girl first." The bearded man laughed, he slowly approached Linda with Kong.

These two were like Linda, they were both in the Disaster realm. Now on the boat there were still dozens of Human and Nascent realm pirates, plus Lin Xiaochang was there too, so Linda had no way to escape.

"You think he can convince the others?" Linda sneered, and looked at Shi Yan with hatred, "He's not even from the Three Gods Sect! If he were to take the lead, the Gu family would never recognize him. The crew members on the boat would also never accept his leadership, this is a waste of your efforts."

Lin Xiaochang froze, he smilingly looked at Shi Yan, "Little brother, you can't take care of those crew members?"

"I can't take care of them alone, but, with all of you, it should be alright." Shi Yan smiled, "Those who can recognize the facts of a situation are wise. I don't want to die, I know what I should do."

"Hmm, you have potential." Lin Xiaochang leaned his back on the wheelchair, and stretched, he grinned and said: "Little brother, if you have some interest in this girl, you can also have a taste later. But you would need to wait for my two brothers to play with her first. Hmm, how about I let you be the third one to fuck her? Isn't that generous enough for you?"

"Thank you very much." Shi Yan lowered his head and put his fists together in gratitude. But the look in his eyes was chilled to

the bone, a murderous flash fled across his eyes.

The reason why he wanted to follow Linda here, was because he planned to use these people's lives to recover his own power. Although he also wanted to take care of the Gu family, but the most urgent priority right now was to recover the power in his body as soon as possible.

He quietly calculated for a moment, estimating that the mysterious strange powers formed from these people's deaths, should've been enough to make him recover to his original state.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 154 - Kill

Linda was being approached by Beard and Kong step by step, While the two dagger were in her hands,.

The five Human realm warriors behind Lin Xiaochang also came out and stood beside Linda.

Being surrounded by two Disaster realm warriors and five Human realm warriors, it was impossible for her to run away.

Ling Xiaochang was delighted. Lying lazily on the wheelchair, his slender eyes were cold and bent.

Shi Yan, who was seven meters off from Linda, smirked strangely and looked calmly at the surrounded Linda.

"You're shameless!" Linda bit her lips. Her bright eyes were full of anger "Even if I become a ghost, I won't let you go!"

Shi Yan smiled, shrugged, and said: "Don't blame me, I also want to live. As long as I can live on, I will forsake everything."

"Shameless!" Linda screamed, and suddenly rushed up. Once again, the two daggers unleashed the Double snake twist martial skill; the daggers were engulfed by sword light and the light resembled ribbons.

Linda didn't care about the attack from the both sides anymore and she rushed straight towards the front.

Kong, who was blocking her, after seeing her tenacity, suddenly smiled and moved away

Linda didn't bothered with Kong and rushed from his side, she didn't care for the mace attack from beard who was on her left and shot out towards Shi yan "I will kill you first!" Linda was furious. She suddenly came out from the group and rushed forward towards Shi Yan like a bolt.

Shi Yan suddenly panicked and hurriedly ran behind Lin

Xiaochang to evade it. He shouted "Quickly Stop her! Stop her!"

The sea bandits were disappointed with Shi Yan's performance as they showed their expression of disdain.

Lin Xiaochang frowned and commanded from the wheelchair, "Seize that girl!"

Several Human realm warriors behind Lin Xiao Chang rushed up together and stood in front of Lin Xiaochang.

After seeing the audacious Linda rushing at Lin Xiao Chang, Kong and the Beard uncle didn't hesitate. They smiled, and slowly approached her.

Shi Yan was only three steps away from Lin Xiaochang. After observing Kong and that beard uncle's expression, he pondered about something.

'Lin Xiaochang is definitely hard to deal with.'

These two men appeared too confident. It's already enough to prove that Lin Xiaochang's strength was more than enough to deal with Linda. Because they knew about Lin Xiao Chang's true strength, so they were able to stay so calm and weren't bothered about Linda's attack on Lin Xiaochang.

Shi Yan's face was full of panic as a series of thoughts quickly appeared in his mind. He concentrated his spirit power and didn't dare to relax.

"I will kill you!" Linda hated Shi Yan from the bottom of her heart. She was like a fierce tiger rushing straight towards Shi Yan, not caring about the wounds on her body or her surroundings at all.

"This girl, she is really daring!" Lin Xiaochang smiled. He glanced at Shi Yan and said, "Little brother, don't be afraid. No matter how strong this girl is, she will still fall down."

"No no", Shi Yan nodded. His eyes suddenly became cold and his

panicked face instantly vanished.

Lin Xiaochang has been observing Shi yan quietly and after he saw the sudden change of expression of Shi Yan, his slender eyes suddenly turned ruthless.

"Bang!"

Suddenly, the wheelchair under Lin Xiaochang bursted open and a rain of arrows were shot towards Shi Yan.

Shi Yan looked callous and smirked.

"Dang, dang, dang, dang!"

Suddenly, a series of sound came out from Shi Yan's body.

Under the Petrification martial spirit, the arrows couldn't penetrate through Shi Yan's body; it only ripped the clothes from his body and then fell down.

"I knew there was something wrong with you!" Lin Xiaochang laughed and the wheelchair suddenly regressed quickly. "The one who had the courage to come over is definitely not a timid one! You want to kill me? Hahaha, you are still too young!"

Lin Xiaochang laughed and once again, hit the wheelchair.

A shining centipede flew out from under the wheelchair; it was 1.56 meters long and had a thick stench. As the centipede appeared, it exhaled a toxic smoke toward Shi Yan.

Shi Yan dazzled his body, and strangely avoided that toxic smoke. With his will, the gravitational field which moved slowly toward Lin Xiao Chang, suddenly fell from the sky!

As the field expanded, it immediately trapped Lin Xiaochang.

"Ka Ka Ka!"

Under the rotation of the gravitational field, a cracking sound came from the wheelchair but Lin Xiaochang was still unharmed but he appeared gloomy.

A wisp of shining light shot out from his soft armor; that armor was extremely soft yet durable and firmly protected his body.

Under the gravitational field, Lin Xiaochang couldn't move his body but his body remained unharmed.

Shi yan knew that the gravitational field power had been reduced and it couldn't kill Lin Xiaochang. When he saw Lin Xiaochang had been trapped, he didn't hesitate one bit, and threw out a Green Moonstone.

The Green Moonstone turned into a chilly light ray and immediately fell into the gravitational field.

"Boom !"

In the field, a chill rain made of cold force bursted out, turning into a drizzle and spreading outwards in the field.

The body of Lin Xiaochang was still unharmed in the field, but after being coated with the drizzle which was formed from Ice Cold Flame, his body quickly frozen up.

In just a moment, not only did Lin Xiaochang turn into an ice sculpture, even the field was frozen just because of a small Green Moonstone.

Lin Xiaochang who has been turned into an ice sculpture, still had a smile on his face; it seemed like everything was still being controlled by him.

"Big brother!"

"Big brother!"

The sea bandits on the ship screamed and frantically lunged toward Shi Yan.

Kong and the bearded man who were dealing with Linda, suddenly emitted a deadly light from their eyes and looked in shock at Shi Yan. All of this happened in a split second; the warriors on the ship still hadn't realized what was happening as

they watched the frightened Shi Yan from before suddenly laugh at Lin Xiaochang.

The crowd only heard Lin Xiaochang laughter, but after they looked back at him, he was already turned into an ice sculpture.

The sea bandits on the ship suddenly became crazy. Not caring about Linda anymore, they rushed toward Shi Yan, trying to prevent his next action.

Shi Yan suddenly jumped up like a cheetah and arrived near the gravitational field. The spirit power from his brain rushed out and struck at an incoming Human realm warrior.

This warrior was already at the third Sky of Human realm, his brain imploded, and blood started to uncontrollably flow out of his eyes, ears, and nose... he looked very mournful.

"Crack !"

Shi Yan stretched out his hand and crushed his throat, after quickly crossing him and arriving behind Lin Xiaochang. He gathered negative force and punched Lin Xiaochang's skull.

"Ka ka ka !"

The skull of Lin Xiaochang, who had turned into ice, broke into pieces after being hit by Shi Yan.

Shi Yan looked on coldly. After seeing the skull pieces, he lightly sighed in his heart and looked into the centipede in front of him that was wandering around, seemingly confused. Again, another soul attack shot out.

The spirit power was like a sharp sword, carrying the chill from Ice Cold Flame. It pierced into the centipede soul.

After being hit, the soul of the centipede seemed to have suffered a heavy injury.

'Ji Ji !'

Frightened from the injury, the centipede didn't care about Lin

Xiaochang anymore; it immediately turned into a shining light and flew toward the stern.

Shi Yan looked on coldly, seemingly enjoying the profound qi from Lin Xiaochang and the Human realm warrior. He quietly mustered the negative energy in his body; a white mist covered his body. A bloodthirsty, violent, and brutal aura rose from his body.

'Boom! Boom!'

His left hand formed death seals. Seven death seals released from his hand towards the incoming sea bandits.

Just before they could reach Shi Yan, three Human realm warriors suddenly stopped in their tracks as holes the size of a palm formed on their chest. The seven death seals in a row penetrated through the three Human realm warriors..

The death seals didn't stop there and still rushed out until it arrived at the bearded man's chest.

Under the impact of the seven death seals, the huge body of the bearded man flew backwards as the seals drilled into his body, destroying his vitality.

The bearded man was already dead before he hit the ground; his eyes turned white as his soul extinguished. The death seal was very tenacious; it still killed the bearded man who was at the disaster realm after traveling through three Human Realm warriors.

After they died, the profound qi on their bodies flowed into Shi Yan.

On the field full of corpses, the aura of brutality on Shi Yan became firmer; He was like a demon asura who had risen out from a sea of blood. Once again, he formed death seals on his hand.

"Boom! Boom!"

This time after the death seals were released, five bodies of the sea bandits were instantly penetrated and they died tragically on

the spot.

Shi Yan looked on coldly while he walked on the field full of corpses, gathering the negative energy and forming invisible gravitational fields.

One by one the sea bandits floated into the sky, swirling around in the gravitational field.

Shi Yan looked calm as he walked along the gravitational fields. He stretched out his hand and ripped out each of the imprisoned sea bandits' neck.

On the steel ship, the remaining sea bandits were frightened and stepped back.

Even Kong was frightened. After Lin Xiaochang and bearded man were killed in such a bizarre manner, Kong finally understood the meaning of fear. He quickly stepped back and shouted "Brothers, Retreat!"

Shi Yan looked callous as he looked at him.

Kong, who was on the sea, suddenly flew up; it seemed like he was being grasped firmly, by an invisible hand.

Shi Yan looked on calmly. He slowly walked toward the struggling Kong and pierced his finger straight into Kong's neck.

Linda was stunned and had forgotten to deal with the sea bandits that were running away as she stared dumbfoundedly at Shi Yan; her heart was astonished.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 155 - I will save you!

On the iron ship.

Shi Yan looked rigid as he walked on the ship like a reaper.

There were corpses lying all over the deck.

Three Disaster Realm warriors were easily killed by Shi Yan, and no one could defend against him for more than one second.

Lin Changxiao's dead body was giving cold air, still sitting on the wheelchair.

Kong Er and the Beard Uncle were both killed by Shi Yan.

Especially for Kong Er, he died in a weird way. As his body was thrust into the sea, he seemed to have been caught by a huge hand, his throat was cut through by Shi Yan.

Those pirates also fell into the sea, while five were killed on the ship by Shi Yan.

The rest six people escaped into the sea and ran away desperately.

Shi Yan went into the sea like a shark and killed all the runners.

After that, Shi Yan went up to the ship through the ladder.

Linda was still in astonishment, as she looked at him dumbstruck.

Twenty some warriors, including three Disaster Realm ones, ten Human Realm ones, and a dozen of Nascent Realm ones...

Their Profound Qi was all absorbed in by Shi Yan!

After getting their Profound Qi, Shi Yan's meridians started to hurt a little and his negative emotions pervaded, trying to strike Shi Yan's consciousness.

After getting on board, Shi Yan glanced at Linda and thought of an idea.

With the help of Linda's body, he could release his negative energy and recover his body to the peak!

Once this idea popped out of his mind, he couldn't get rid of it anymore. As he looked at Linda, Shi Yan felt his body was on fire.

Linda was still in great shock, not knowing that since Shi Yan absorbed too much negative energy, he was having some bad ideas about her.

"It was you, who saved me from the Green Scale Beast." Linda looked radiant, "Why don't you admit? You are an expert, then why stay silently on the ship? You could have killed Carmon easily."

Shi Yan frowned, and said indifferently, "My energy recovered too slow, It's still not at my peak."

"It's not the peak now?" Linda was shocked, "I feel that you are merely at Disaster Realm, but how could you kill so many people so easily? And three of them were at Disaster Realm. They couldn't do anything to protect themselves!"

Linda took a deep breath, and gazed at Shi Yan with his bright eyes, "Who on earth are you? You are young but so powerful! You are not nobody!"

"I don't belong to the Endless Sea." Shi Yan shook his head, and explained, "I wasn't here before, but u will know it later. You still won't know who I am if I tell you now."

Linda guessed Shi Yan was still hiding something, so she sighed and shook her head, "I know. We are nothing in your eyes. Don't say it if you don't want to. I will know it sooner or later."

Shi Yan sat down on the ship while breathing heavily, and he looked at Linda with desire in his eyes.

Linda was frightened.

She was very familiar with such eyes. Most Men looked at her in

this way! Linda had experienced so much, so she could see lust from it!

“Go! While I’m still lucid! Stay away from me!” Shi Yan bellowed.

After absorbing so much energy, his negative emotions were about to lose control, and the idea of pushing Linda took Shi Yan’s mind.

His reason was eaten away by the lust, and his mind was being engulfed by evil thoughts.

“What’s up?” Linda cried out, “Are you wounded?”

If Shi Yan didn’t tell her go, maybe she would become afraid and run away.

Shi Yan’s eyes were burning with lust, but he still asked Linda to leave, which reminded Linda something and she stayed, “You were good before. What’s up with u now? What should I do to help you?”

“Leave me alone! Go away from me!” Shi Yan shouted again, “Go quickly if you don’t want to lose your virginity!”

Shi Yan didn’t let her bind himself up.

Linda was not Xia Xinyan, so Shi Yan couldn’t trust her. Although the pirates were killed, but there were still other pirates. If they came again, it would be tough for Shi Yan to fight them if he was binded.

“Ahh!” Linda covered her mouth and blushed, as she stepped back to the rear of the ship in astonishment.

“Shoo!Shoo!”

At that moment, that centipede appeared again.

That centipede suddenly spouted poison and it flew onto Linda’s body, which frightened her a lot.

“Ahh!” Linda shouted again, and she waved her sword to fight

with that centipede.

As Linda's whole body was covered with greenish stinky poison, she waved her swords and her body gradually lost her energy.

Shi Yan was breathing heavily, as he saw Linda getting hurt, he stood up, concentrated his energy and attacked the soul of the centipede again.

Meanwhile, Shi Yan grabbed that Wolf Tusk Rod left by Beard and rushed with a vicious face.

After striking Linda, the centipede suddenly fell from up in the air, and seeing Shi Yan coming, the centipede ran quickly in fear with its hundreds of feet.

It knew its adversary was Shi Yan, and it could feel the murderous aura emitted by Shi Yan, which frightened it a lot.

“Run! Keep running! Run!” Shi Yan took that Wolf Tusk Rod, went over Linda and stabbed it into that centipede.

He triggered his energy, and the Wolf Tusk Rod sent out pale light.

“Peeee!”

Just after a few strikes, that centipede's head was smashed by the Wolf Tusk Rod. The centipede's body was not hard, for it to move swiftly.

It was not so weak before. But after two times of strikes on its soul, it nearly collapsed.

As soon as the centipede died, Shi Yan threw the Wolf Tusk Rod away and looked at Linda with his hot eyes.

Linda's body got numb and tired, and she could feel a pain in her heart. Under Shi Yan's gaze, Linda's face turned pale, and she mumbled, “I, I'm finished. Shi Yan, promise me, save my crew. Don't let them be killed by the pirates. Please!”

Shi Yan breathed heavily, his eyes were burning red, as he

bellowed, “Linda, I want you! I can save you!”

“Wha, what?” Linda’s voice got weaker and weaker, but her eyes again filled with light, “What do you mean? You can save me? The poison of the centipede only could be cured by poison pills from the fifteen powers, do you have one?”

“No pills, I can save you by sleeping with you!” Shi Yan greeted his teeth as his vein protruded on his face, “You decide. Virginity or your life!”

Linda was stunned, a light crossing her eyes. As her soul was about to flew away from her body, she whispered to Shi Yan, “This is my first time, please be gentle.”

Linda’s neck blushed as she said that.

Lying on the deck on her side, Linda’s curves were so inviting, her chestnut hair covering her butt.

“I said ‘be gentle’. You, I can’t even stand! How do I face Carmon and others?”

After a long time, the bellows disappeared. Then, there came a woman’s complaint.

“I couldn’t control myself.” The man’s giggling voice came, “How’s your body?”

The woman was silent for a while as she was checking her body. Then she said in surprise, “The poison has disappeared! And I seem to have gained more energy! I feel that something inside my body has changed!”

“What!” Shi Yan cried and after hesitating for a while, he mumbled, “Is it that your Martial Spirit had waken up?”

“Ahh!”

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 156 - I like obedient women

On the boat, Linda was blushing; her clothes were in a mess and her beautiful eyes were shining.

With his eyes wide open, Shi Yan stared at her shocked, and then screamed: “Your hair!”

Linda’s maroon hair, which were originally to her hips, were now growing rapidly to her thighs, and still kept growing.

Seeing her hair growing and shimmering, Linda was shocked too. After a moment, she untied her hair ribbon and took a tuft of hair close to her eyes for examination.

A kind of magic force was working on Linda’s scalp, a force coming from Shi Yan’s body. The force streamed into Linda’s body and seemed to have awakened the Martial Spirit that had been sleeping in Linda’s tender body for years.

“My hair grew faster than normal people since I was a little kid. I cut it off, but it grew too long again.” Linda said surprisingly, “But it had never grown as fast as it is now. This this too creepy.”

Shi Yan, with his brows knitted, said, “Don’t worry, this is not a bad sign. Maybe this is because of the Martial Spirit that’s in your body. For some reason, your Martial Spirit has never displayed itself before, but now, it is awakening!”

“Martial Spirit?”

Linda’s face was glowing, “How is that possible? For all these years, how could I have any Martial Spirit? You must be kidding me, Shi Yan.”

“Let’s wait and see.” With a faint smile on his face, Shi Yan looked relaxed.

Before long, Linda’s maroon hair had grown to the ground, and now she looked as if she was wearing a ground-length dress. Her

hair were shining like a cloak on her back, and made her a breathtaking beauty.

The magic force was still working on her scalp, and gradually, Linda's eyes were tinted with a strange color, as if she had found out something from the abnormality in her scalp.

Linda stopped talking to Shi Yan, and she was trying to feel something silently.

Shi Yan did not break the silence, because he knew this was a crucial moment for her. But he kept a close eye on her in case anything bad happened.

“Chu-chu-chu!”

Half an hour later, Linda's eyes were suddenly beaming, and her hair was fluttering even though there was no wind.

Her hair had now become hundreds of thousands of fine steel needles. She waved her head, and all the needles were thrown out.

“Boom!”

The hair smashed onto a piece of board, and the board was pierced through by the hundreds of thousands of needles.

Shi Yan was more than surprised.

“Ah!” Linda was shocked too. Covering her mouth and staring at the holes that her hair had made, she cried, “This, this, this...”

“Yes! Your hair made it.” Shi Yan nodded, “This must be a special type of Martial Spirit. You should feel it for a little longer, to see what's special about it, and to find some other ways to use it.”

Linda was shaking with excitement, though she still could not believe it, “How's this possible? How? My hair! It's also a kind of Martial Spirit, but how's it possible...”

To any warrior, Martial Spirit was the most powerful attack technique. Warriors with Martial Spirit were endowed with an advantage: the ability to make the full use of their power.

Therefore, with Martial Spirit, a warrior was able to beat another warrior of even a higher level.

Linda had never thought that a person of her age could also have a Martial Spirit.

Her excitement was beyond words.

“Brother! Brother!”

“Brother?”

Several cockleshells were coming and Huo Ran also appeared from a submerged rock afar. For this long, not a piece of news had been given to them, and the pirates with Carmon could not hold back their curiosity any longer, so they decided to come and see.

Shi Yan’s face suddenly turned stern. With a merciless smile, he was ready again to fight and kill.

“Swish-swish!”

All of a sudden, Linda jumped off the boat and landed on a cockleshell. She moved among those cockleshells and went ahead.

With her hair fluttering, Linda now looked like a mysterious monster. And the pirates bodies were now soaking with blood, killed by her hair.

Linda was excited, for this was the first time that she she used her hair in this way. She immediately realized that she can control her hair, and the long hair was like a part of her: she could use it to kill as she wished.

Her hair was as sharp as needles at one moment and as flexible as whips at the next. Her hair pierced through the pirates bodies or tangled them before throwing them into the sea.

Using her hair as her weapon, Linda moved among the pirates, killing the pirates of Human Realm one by one.

Shi Yan smiled. He jumped off the boat, and quietly stood by Linda’s side, and started absorbing the spirits from the dead

pirates.

Now, Shi Yan's Profound Qi had recovered to its peak, at the Second Sky of Disaster Realm. His body was now full of power and energy.

The Profound Qi of the dead pirates was assimilated in Shi Yan's body. Shi Yan did not join the fight; he simply watched Linda killing the pirates one by one, and then absorbed the power of those dead pirates.

All of a sudden, a scream was heard from a rock further away.

"Fellows, retreat! The Heads are dead, all of them are dead!" A pirate hidden behind the rock looked across and found out what had happened finally.

The scream of this pirate was spreading around all the rocks and the pirates guarding Carmon's men were also panicking. They ran for their lives in all directions.

The cockleshells were moving rapidly among the rocks. And the complex topography helped them.

Though Shi Yan wished to kill all these pirates so as to become more powerful, facing these many rocks, he could do nothing more.

In about ten minutes, all the pirates were gone, leaving only shriveled bodies and empty cockleshells.

Linda was now standing on one cockleshell and still felt exciting, "Did you see, Shi Yan? Just now, just now I killed all of them merely with my hair! Did you see that?"

Shi Yan nodded, smiling, "Yes, I saw what you did. Good job. Your Martial Spirit can be very useful in battles."

It was indeed out of the enemy's expectation that Linda's hair could be used like weapons.

When fighting, if she suddenly used her hair, she could pierce her

enemies or tangle them with her hair. In both ways, she could kill them easily.

“I never expected this. It’s truly out of my expectation.” Surprise and excitement were all over Linda’s pretty face, and there was something more in her eyes when she looked at Shi Yan.

“You can feel your legs now?” Shi Yan teased her.

Hearing this, Linda was confounded for a moment, and then blushed immediately. “You are such a bad guy!” she blamed.

“Haha.” Shi Yan felt happy and was just about to say something, when he saw that Carmon and his men were sailing the boat toward their way.

“Linda, don’t tell Carmon and his men anything about me. Tell them that these men were killed by some top warriors from The Three Gods Sect, who were just passing by. I don’t want Carmon and his men to know anything about me.” Shi Yan said seriously to Linda, frowning, “We are now in the Hengluo Sea, and to be honest, I had some unpleasant history with the Gu Family and the Dongfang Family, and if Carmon and his men could not keep their mouth shut and said something about me, I would be in a dangerous situation.”

This time, he was about to go to Cloud Island to deal with the Gu Family. If his identity was disclosed, the Gu Family and the Dongfang Family might make trouble for him on the road.

If that happened, he would have to think about saving his life, let alone achieving his goals.

“You are enemy to Dongfang Family and Gu Family?” Linda was surprised, “What did you do?”

“Let’s talk about this later. Now, remember, do not tell Carmon and his men anything about me.” Shi Yan repeated.

Linda stared at him for a few seconds and then nodded, saying softly, “Don’t worry, I’ll never let anything happen to you.”

Women are women. A woman would protect a man out of instinct once she had an intimate relationship with that man. And Shi Yan was Linda's first man, and she also had benefited a lot from him. It was obvious that she would not let anything bad happen to him.

Even if Shi Yan were to be hunted down by the Three Gods Sect, Linda may help him escape, let alone the Gu Family and Dongfang Family.

Most men were willing to sacrifice their women for their own benefits and ambition.

Most women, however, were willing to sacrifice the benefits at hand, their ambition, and even their companions and friends, for their men.

“Right, I like obedient women.” Shi Yan laughed, and lightly slapped Linda's hips, “Women who obey can get wet easily.”

Linda had just had the first taste of sex, and with her sensitive hips being slapped like this, she felt as if an electric current had gone across her body, and her eyes became watery.

Blushing, Linda stared at Shi Yan, while pleading, “Don't do this to me in front of them, Shi Yan. Or else, I would gain a bad reputation. But when they are gone, I can... I can tolerate your frivolous behavior, okay?”

Saying this, Linda kept her mouth shut, and her face blushed, looking shy but very tempting.

Shi Yan smiled and nodded, “Okay, I know you need to establish your prestige. Don't worry, I won't make you embarrassed in front of those people.”

“Carmon is here.” Linda took a light breath and hid her desire; she became as majestic as usual, with her head high and face looking nonchalant.

Shi Yan thought to himself, this woman is good at putting up an

act.

“Carmon, come here. Search these bodies and see what they have. And then Sort them out.” Linda started issuing orders to Carmon, Huo Jie, Jett and the like. “Be quick! A presbytery of our Sect had just passed by and killed them all. He ordered us to clean this out and maybe he will ask about it in the future.”

When alone with Shi Yan, Linda was charming and shy, but in front of Carmon and others, she was an elder sister, with an imposing manner.

while smiling lightly and watching her, Shi Yan felt something different at heart.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 157 - A Pleasant Journey

When Carmon and the others arrived at the boat, a buoyant searching of the pirates spoils began under Linda's direction. Weapons, medicines and martial skills of the mortal rank were discovered one by one, along with a motley assortment of knives and gadgets and so on, which proved immensely appealing to Carmon, Jett and some others.

For instance, two profound martial skills were found in Kong Er and Beard Uncle's bodies, not to mention the peculiar soft armor that Lin Changxiao had been wearing, which surprisingly turned out to be a rare treasure of the spirit rank. The armor, soft as it was, could accumulate power constantly in order to unleash it when the owner was attacked, acting as an automatic defence.

Apart from these, the giant ship also harbored a great amount of explosives piled like a small mountains in the cabins; a glimpse of these deadly weapons could send chills down one's spine.

Linda raised her head, her eyes were impenetrably cold. She checked the collected items one by one, taking Lin's soft armor for herself as well as storing some of the medicines in her purse, before she kindly left the rest to Carmon and the others. This delighted Carmon, Jett and the other fellows very much, and without delay they plunged themselves into the plunder and snatched whatever came to their liking. In a moment, these men fell into a heated argument concerning the distribution of the items, some even shouted words with a flushing face.

This was surely a disgrace to Linda. Knitting her eyebrows, she could not help but raise her voice and commanded, "Shut up, you guys! Draw lots to decide who should have the things you all want. If any of you still make a noise I shall turn over the spoils to the sect, and I promise no one is ever gonna get a single bit of them!"

The crowd was immediately tamed, and even the discussing

whispers were hushed. With her back straightened and her round breasts stuck out, Linda nodded satisfactorily. She threw Shi Yan a casual look and asked, “don’t you want to pick something?”

“What’s it got to do with him?” Carmon broke forth indignantly, glaring fiercely at Shi Yan, “What has he done to help us? Also, he’s not one of us! How come he has the right to take our spoils?”

It was natural for Carmon to make this protest, considering how much value the spoils in the ship held and how little favorable impression Shi Yan had made on the him. This same sentiment soon found its echo in Jett and the others, who shouted their disagreement one after another after hearing Linda’s words.

Linda’s delicate face fell, amid the disgruntled voices. She snorted, “I never would have come here if not for his escort! He has the right to have a share when I say he has! Who’s going to stand up against me?” Right at this moment, the relationship between Linda and Shi Yan had already reached a point where Linda would instantly feel rather offended whenever Carmon and the other guys threw Shi Yan unkind words. At such moments, she was anxious to teach them a lesson.

Seeing Linda in rage, Carmon and Jett could only bite their lips and continued their protest silently by casting Shi Yan murderous looks, as if Shi Yan was their arch-criminal.

“I’d rather pass,” Shi Yan smiled, shaking his head, “after all I haven’t made much contribution to deserve the treasures.” Actually in his heart, the so-called “treasures” do not deserved his attention at all.

Knowing that Shi Yan was not much interested in the spoils, Linda nodded lightly and indicated him with her eyes, signalling that he did not need to bother himself arguing with the likes of Carmon. To this considerate suggestion Shi Yan shook his head, and smiling instead, meaning that he would not waste time on them, so there was nothing for her to worry about.

“You guys hurry up, we’ll set sail shortly. The pirate’s vessel is good, but the signs left by Blood Pupil are too many. Blood Pupil is not known for his good reputation. So we’ll leave this vessel to avoid unnecessary troubles.” Seeing that Carmon and the others were still lost in picking the spoils, Linda shouted impatiently. The fellow men obeyed by hastening their pace.

Half an hour later, the distribution was done, with the remaining items all stuffed into their ship’s cabins. In an elevated mood the men talked and laughed loudly, sailing their ship in the direction of the Setting Sun Island.

Shi Yan still spent his time lying on the piles of all sorts of boxes and baskets, practicing martial skills secretly by himself. Only sometimes Linda would find all kinds of excuses to call Shi Yan down to her cabin now and then. Each time Shi Yan entered her room, she would bolt the wooden door by the staircase carefully, and the two of them would then have their intimate time with hushed voices.

The pleasant sensations after first tasting in sexual intercourse had left Linda no appetite for food, ruminating the rapture and euphoria all the time. Therefore she often times called Shi Yan to her cabin, asking him to give her the provoking experiences again, and to have her prolific lands further opened up by him.

Each time Shi Yan walked out of the cabin, Carmon, Jett, and the others would throw him suspicious looks, wondering the reason for the suddenly developed relationship between Linda and Shi Yan, doubting if meeting the pirates had given them a shared secret that bonded them thereafter. Since Linda and Shi Yan behaved quite normally before them, nobody would ever believe their relationship to be a carnal one except Carmon.

“Here’s your food and water.” Jett came to Shi Yan’s place, putting down three baskets of fruits and meat along with two jars of water in front of Shi Yan. Smiling, Jett said, with a half-complaining tone, “Sister Linda asked me especially to bring you

food, and that I should not cut a portion. But you really eat a ton, I worry if our food is going to be eaten up by you alone. Carmon is having an issue with this, and I'd not dare to bring you this much if Sister Linda had not asked me to. ”

Shi Yan returned a faint smile, and brought the fruits and meat from the baskets to his mouth, eating with enjoyment. “Thanks,” he added.

“Eh-huh.” Then Jett squatted down abruptly, approaching Shi Yan closely and asked in a lowered, furtive voice, “Shi Yan, what did you do in that room? Do you have a secret or what? What on earth happened when you two met the pirates alone?” With a curious face, Jett spoke rather earnestly, without forgetting to keep a vigilant eye. He looked over his shoulder to make sure nobody was around, and then continued his persuasion, “You know, I'm very reliable. I won't tell a word to others. So just let me know! Shi Yan, I'm reeeeeeeally curious to death! Be an angel and just let me know!”

“Just telling jokes and...you know, bill and coo. There's no secret at all.” Shi Yan could not help laughing. Shaking his head, he felt amused by how Jett would react if ever he knew the postures they took each time in bed.

“Bill and coo?” Jett stared hard at Shi Yan with widely opened eyes for a second, then immediately said indifferently, “Want to send me away with such a lame excuse? Talking Love? With sister Linda? Haha! Do you know her status? Her family is extremely famous even in my home seas, Heng Luo Sea Area. She's going to be a central disciple to the Three Gods Sect, and you still think you deserve her? You are delirious, boy!”

To this Shi Yan replied an apathetic smile and said no more words.

Just then, Linda's voice came from the cabin again, clear and cold, with a smack of condescension as if one was calling for a

servant, “Shi Yan, come down. I’ve got things to ask you.”

Jett smirked proudly, “Haha! Boy, if you can really bill and coo with sister Linda, how come she’s speaking to you like a queen? Admit it! Alright, just go, sister Linda must have some business to do with you. Better behave yourself, don’t look at the wrong places with your goo-goo eyes. You’ll learn your lesson if you ever go out of the limit. Haha! Carmon was beaten blue and purple back then, when he tried to look at the wrong places. You know what I mean. Don’t say I haven’t warned you! Haha!”

Obviously, jett would not believe a word of what Shi Yan had said.

Shrugging, Shi Yan walked to the cabin, smiling proudly, and wondering what would Linda ask for this time. This woman was really a slut in bed, desirous to try every posture. Thinking this, Shi Yan’s blood began rushing, and his eyes glittered excitedly.

At this moment, the crew on board did not pay much attention to their oncoming meeting at all, except for Carmon, who had been observing Shi Yan secretively all the time. The suggestive flash in Shi Yan’s eyes made his heart throb alertly, and his face turned grimly. Heedless, Shi Yan walked down to the cabin.

Linda had long been waiting for him, and once Shi Yan arrived by the door, her face beamed charmingly, and quietly she bolted the wooden door from within, then thrust her soft, fragrant body into Shi Yan’s arms, her eyes overflowing with sexual desires. In her tender, suggestive voice, she smiled and said, “Let’s do that today.”

Meanwhile, Carmon quietly moved near the wooden door, his face was gloomy and nervous. Then, he carefully stuck his ear against the door.

He had been on a stakeout for days, the result of which warned him with an ever increasing voice, that there was something suspicious going on between Shi Yan and Linda. The ill omen hung

over his heart like dark clouds that would not go away.

For years, Carmon had an unrequited love for Linda, losing his heart to her at the first sight on the ceremony when he became a peripheral disciple of the Three Gods Sect. Thereafter, Carmon had abandoned many chances of his success during the past years, just to follow Linda and to wholeheartedly serve her. He also successfully drove away all others suitors. Deep in his heart, Linda was the only person that captivated him, and himself alone. Never will he allow anyone to lay a finger on Linda.

However, the appearance of Shi Yan roused a pressing sense of insecurity in his heart. When everyone else had not detected the usual feeling Linda had for Shi Yan, Carmon, with his sensitive heart, that knew everything about Linda, sniffed something portentous in the air.

Finally this time, he could not contain the increasing suspicion in his heart, and therefore tried to find out the truth by sticking his ear on the door.

In the cabin, Shi Yan and Linda were having a romantic moment while consciously keeping down the noise and softening their movements. Therefore Carmon's detective action proved fruitless after a while. He knitted his brows tightly, and the doubt only deepened even more, his face became more grave. In principle, Linda should have been talking with Shi Yan, as her excuse went, but the contrasting silence only showed that there was something fishy going on behind that wooden door.

Jett and other warriors on the deck all wondered about the furtive behavior of Carmon, but they all remained silent, since on the one hand, those who were on good terms with Carmon would naturally protect their friend, whereas on the other hand, those who liked Linda also wanted to know the secret between Shi Yan and Lind, therefore for them Carmon was finding out the desired truth for themselves.

After a long while, what Carmon heard was still a total silence. But his perseverance encouraged him to hold his breath and continue the mission.

Eventually, his hard work paid off.

Half an hour later, some strange, erotic pants came to his ears.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 158 - Deterrence

“What is Carmon doing?”

“Do you even need to ask? He definitely wants to know what sister Linda and that kid are discussing about. Speaking about that, it’s really weird too, ever since that kid and sister Linda went to see the pirates together, sister Linda had been a bit special to that kid. She occasionally wants to discuss things with that kid, those two definitely have some secrets!”

“There’s definitely a secret! Sister Linda definitely wants that kid to do something, or else she wouldn’t call him so often.”

“I wonder if Carmon heard anything, it seems that he already stood there for a long time.”

“Who cares. Who here doesn’t know about Carmon’s intentions?”

“...”

The warriors on the deck were all gathered together, and discussed with one another.

No matter if it was Huo Jie and those who favoured Carmon, or Jett and those who believed in Linda, they were all quietly watching Carmon. They all wanted to get some news from Carmon’s mouth.

The group of people quietly whispered, while secretly watching Carmon at the same time, they were pretty relaxed.

Suddenly, while everyone was watching, Carmon’s face suddenly turned extremely ugly. Like he was cuckolded, his face was full of rage, his expression twisted, and his eyes were murderous.

“Hey!”

Huo Jie, Jett, and the rest suddenly exclaimed at the same time. They all looked at Carmon with a strange expression.

“Bitches!”

Carmon clenched his teeth, his expression was ferocious. Suddenly he roared, the power in his body gathered in his left hand, and a ball of bright light abruptly released from it.

“Rumble!”

The wooden door at the stair entrance suddenly shattered into pieces, wooden shards flew everywhere.

With one blow, Carmon actually shattered the wooden door that blocked everyone’s questions. With such a fierce blow, Carmon himself was also blown a step back by the force, his stance was unstable.

“Carmon!” Jett screamed, “Are you fucking crazy?”

Huo Jie and the rest also suddenly changed faces, they didn’t know why Carmon was furious about. They all exclaimed, and quickly came near him, trying to stop Carmon’s reckless behavior.

After this blow, Carmon’s momentum stagnated. After he steadied his stance, he immediately wanted to sprint down to the boat cabin.

Finally at this moment, Huo Jie and the rest all were able to react. They leaped a few meters of distance, and all rushed to this area, trying to pull and stop him.

“Fuck off!” Carmon roared, he broke free from Huo Jie and Jett’s pulling, and headed straight into the boat cabin.

This boat was not very big, the cargo was all docked on the deck, inside the cabin, other than piles of food and fresh water, there was only a small wooden room. And that room, belonged only to Linda.

That wooden door at the stairway entrance was to prevent Carmon, Jett, and the rest from touching the food and fresh water in the boat cabin. Other than that, the little wooden room also had

a door. Because Linda was the only female on the boat, that wooden room was for Linda to change clothes and rest.

Carmon's explosive blow shattered the wooden door at the stairway entrance, and he immediately sprinted into the boat cabin.

At this moment, Huo Jie, Jett, and the rest also rushed here quickly, together they all tried to go to the boat cabin and stop Carmon.

Carmon seemed to have gone crazy, the force of his Human realm third sky power bursted out, and blew Huo Jie to the side. Clenching his teeth, he sprinted towards the little wooden door inside the boat cabin, and roared: "Bitches!"

Carmon roared in anger, and was going to shatter this wooden door with his foot.

"Creak."

Then at this moment, the wooden door opened by itself, and Shi Yan appeared at the entrance, with messy clothes and furrowed brows. He didn't let anyone see the scene inside the room.

The door was not wide, and Shi Yan's physique was quite well-built. Just standing at the door, he almost entirely blocked the entire room entrance.

Inside the boat cabin, it was already quite dark. Everyone reached their heads to look, but realized that they couldn't see anything.

"Who are you calling bitches?" Shi Yan's expression was dark, he impatiently looked at Carmon, and waved his hand as if driving off flies, "If you have nothing to do, go away. Don't disturb us when we're getting down to business."

He was having his fun time with Linda, they were almost going to reach the climax, and Linda even let out quiet moans. But when Carmon suddenly blew open the first wooden door, it scared Linda

so much that she hurriedly pushed Shi Yan away, and the two scurried to put on their clothes.

If it weren't for, that after Carmon's blow his body slightly stagnated for a moment, and he was pulled back by Jett, Huo Jie, and the rest for a while. When Carmon rushed his way through, he might have caught them red handed.

Fortunately Shi Yan's movements were swift, he had only taken off half of his pants before. After he quickly pulled up his pants, decided to block the wooden door entrance, and obstructed everyone's view.

"Kid, I want you dead!" Carmon's expression was twisted, his eyes were filled with raging anger.

Suddenly, spiral-shaped bright light shot out from his fingers. That light swirled, and gleamed like crystal. Like an arrow, it went straight for Shi Yan's chest.

"Spiral Spirit!"

Jett screamed, and exclaimed: "Carmon, are you crazy? You really want to take Shi Yan's life!"

Spiral Spirit was Carmon's best martial skill, he would never use it easily. Once he used it, it meant he really wanted to kill someone.

Spiral Spirit was a Profound level martial skill, it could use Profound Qi to form into spiral-shaped spirits. It could dig into someone's body like a drill, and was very sharp and fierce.

Jett, Huo Jie, and the others once saw Carmon use the Spiral Spirit to open up ten bloody holes in a warrior of the same level. It killed that warrior immediately.

Seeing that, Carmon immediately used his most adept skill, Spiral Spirit, at the first encounter, everyone was shocked. They secretly thought that this time, Shi Yan was going to be doomed.

“Dodge!” Nano, who was not friendly with Carmon, couldn’t help but shout out: “Stop blocking the door, dodge now! You can’t hold against the Spiral Spirit!”

Shi Yan frowned, he blocked the door and stood still. His eyes looked at Carmon coldly, and a mocking smile appeared on his lips.

“Bzz bzz bzz!”

Beams of Spiral Spirit went into Shi Yan’s chest, Shi Yan’s clothes immediately tore open into ten finger-sized holes. The Spiral Spirit was like piercers, they formed into spiral shapes, and kept drilling into Shi Yan’s skin and flesh.

Unfortunately, Shi Yan’s body after using petrification, was hard as iron.

The beams of Spiral Spirit made strange sounds in his chest, but it could not drill into his flesh.

“Bang!”

Shi Yan moved his leg, and with a massive force, it landed on Carmon’s chest.

Like an explosive, Carmon got blown into the air by Shi Yan’s kick. He even hit Huo Jie, and fell back for five meters, rolling to a corner of the cabin with Hui Jie, his mouth was full of blood.

The noisy cabin, suddenly became so silent you could hear a pin drop.

Jett, Nano, and the rest all opened their mouths wide. They looked at Shi Yan with a face full of surprise, and the look in their eyes was that of astonishment.

Carmon was also dazed by this kick. Disregarding the blood pouring out of his mouth, he blankly stared at Shi Yan.

Ever since Shi Yan arrived on this boat, he had always been very obedient. He rarely talked with others, and didn’t have any conflicts with anyone.

Even when Carmon and the rest bothered him, he tried his hardest to be patient, and never fought back.

Whether it be Carmon, Huo Jie, or that Jett, and Nano, they all saw Shi Yan as a pushover. They didn't think that Shi Yan was any kind of profound warrior.

Now, the Shi Yan that everyone took as a wussy, was left completely unscathed from Carmon's Spiral Spirit. And he even kicked Carmon five meters into the air.

Such a strange scene, deeply shocked all of them.

"I'll kill you!"

Under everyone's watch, Carmon, who was mercilessly embarrassed, let out a crazy roar. He stormed forward once again, like an insane demon beast.

Shi Yan frowned, his face was full of impatience. Just when Carmon was about to go near him, he suddenly moved like lightning. He precisely held Carmon's neck, and held Carmon in mid-air with only one arm.

Carmon kept using the strength in his limbs, to strike onto Shi Yan's body. But Shi Yan's expression was indifferent, and he ignored it, as if Carmon's bombardment was merely tickles to him, and had no effect whatsoever.

With one hand on Carmon's neck, lifting him in mid-air, the force on Shi Yan's hand slowly increased.

Carmon struggled for a while, his face turned red from suffocation, and slowly it became hard for him to breathe. The shaking of his arms and legs became weaker and weaker.

Shi Yan's eyes were cold, they glared at Carmon, as the force on his hand slowly became stronger.

"Let go! Do you want to kill him?" Hui Jie's face instantly changed, he hurriedly rushed over.

“Boom!”

Shi Yan gave another lightning-speed kick, that blew into Huo Jie's chest like an iron mountain. Hui Jie's body then suddenly got blown into the air, crisp fracture sounds came from the bones on his chest.

Rolling into a corner of the cabin, Huo Jie's face was covered with blood. He stared at Shi Yan with a terrified face, and didn't dare to move any further.

Shi Yan didn't care that Carmon was about to gasp his life away, he frowned and observed the rest of the warriors in the boat cabin, and sneered: “Is there anyone else that wants to save him?”

Huo Jie's outcome was right in front of them, so everyone were silent.

Jett, who sent food to him everyday, was also frightened inside. He opened his mouth, and closed it again, his expression was extremely awkward.

“Shi Yan, don't kill him.” From the wooden room behind him, came Linda's voice, “Let him go, do me a favor.”

Shi Yan frowned, he hesitated for a moment, and finally threw Carmon away.

Carmon's body formed a curve in the air, and fell straight onto Huo Jie's body. It made Huo Jie scream in misery, and he clenched his teeth, looking very painful.

Shi Yan still blocked the door, he turned his head to look behind him. Seeing that Linda was fully dressed, he smiled, and walked away from the wooden door.

Linda was neatly dressed, she leisurely walked out of the wooden room.

The warriors in the cabin all concentrated to look at the only bed inside the room. They saw that the sheets were neatly arranged on

the bed, as if there was nothing inappropriate about it.

However, the redness on Linda's face, and the slight lustful look in her eyes, gave people unlimited imaginations.

The crew members inside the boat cabin all blankly looked at Linda, they slowly understood something...

If Shi Yan and Linda were really innocent, then Shi Yan wouldn't have been blocking the door all along. Carmon wouldn't have been so hysterical, and Linda wouldn't have had such a nourished glow to her face, looking so amorous.

—The situation was already quite clear.

Brushing back her slightly messy hair, Linda pretended to be calm. Her pretty brows furrowed, as she asked indifferently: "What are you all doing here?"

Everyone laughed dryly, and nobody spoke.

Carmon's eyes were filled with hatred, his eyes swept across Shi Yan and Linda, but he clenched his teeth and didn't say a word.

Shi Yan scowled, he looked at Carmon, pondered for a moment, and turned his head back to Linda: "I'm going up, I'll leave this to you."

Then, before Linda agreed, with an indifferent expression, Shi Yan walked straight towards the stairs.

When he walked to Carmon's side, Shi Yan's was looking up, but his foot precisely stepped onto the hand of Carmon, who was limp on the ground.

"Crack!"

After a crisp sound bone breaking came Carmon pulled back his left hand. The bones in his hand were shattered, this hand of his was probably going to be completely crippled.

Inside the cabin, everyone's expressions suddenly changed, a chill grew in their heart, as they gained a new understanding on

Shi Yan's ruthlessness.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 159 - Upgrade the Treasure

Shi Yan looked indifferent, as he stepped on Carmon's left arm and broke it, and then he left.

Carmon's forehead was full of sweats, but he could only stand with the help of Huo Jie.

Inside the ship.

In shock, Jett, Nano and others were staring at Shi Yan disappearing figure, and after that they looked at Carmon and Huo Jie with weird expression.

Linda didn't stop Shi Yan, "Carmon, don't even think of revenge. You can't win him. I can't even save you if you make any trouble!"

Others didn't know how vicious Shi Yan was, but Linda had seen his cruelty when he killed dozens of pirates without hesitation.

That battle impressed Linda a lot. Even Disaster Realm warriors couldn't fight back against Shi Yan. Carmon wouldn't know how he died if he irritated Shi Yan.

Actually, Linda's reminder was not necessary, as Huo Jie and Carmon's situation made everyone realized how vicious Shi Yan was.

The two were beaten in an instant by Shi Yan, and everyone knew what they were both capable of.

Jett suddenly felt pity for Carmon.

The girl he loved so many years went to another man, and he himself was humiliated relentlessly.

Jett could understand how painful Carmon was.

Carmon's face twisted just like his broken left arm.

He didn't hear Linda's persuasion at all, as his eyes glittered with vicious light, seeming to be looking for ways to attack Shi Yan.

Linda frowned and turned cold, “Carmon, I hope you will take it seriously. I could save you once, but I can’t save you forever. He wouldn’t spare you for my sake if you irritate him.”

“Bitch! Stay away from me!” Carmon cried madly, “Is he better than me? Do you know how much I gave up for you? For so many years, I protected you as my most precious treasure. Now you chose an unknown man! You are so shameless!”

Carmon was depressed after knowing the truth, so now he became a little crazy.

Linda’s expression turned cold, “I’ve rejected you many times! You just never gave up. It’s none of your business that I chose him. You think you can control my life because you love me? I don’t have to change myself for you.”

Carmon looked hideous and breathed heavily. But he couldn’t say anything though and stared at Linda in hatred.

Through Carmon’s eyes, Linda realized they couldn’t be as close as before, so she sighed and shook her head, and said helplessly, “Well, after this deal, we should stop our cooperation.”

After hesitation, Linda looked to Jett, “You too, you can leave as you like after this case.”

Jett, Nano and others frowned slightly, looking somewhat lost.

Shi Yan went back to the cargo, took out a Green Moonstone, and focused on injecting the cold air of the Ice Cold Flame into the Green Moonstone.

Ever since he fought Lin Changxiao using the Green Moonstone, Shi Yan had noticed how powerful the Green Moonstone could become.

For the past days, Shi Yan had gotten about fifteen Green Moonstones from Jett and his companions through Linda. He would inject the cold air of the Ice Cold Flame into Green Moonstone whenever he was free.

Now, he had ten Green Moonstones which were filled with the cold power from the Ice Cold Flame.

When that Green Moonstone was absorbing Ice Cold Flame from the Blood Vein Ring, Shi Yan also tried to push his Profound Qi into it.

He focused on that Green Moonstone.

At the center of the Green Moonstone, there was a small space. However, when he focused his attention, Shi Yan found that the space became bigger.

With his eyes closed, Shi Yan could feel the cold power from the Ice Cold Flame, as it went into the Green Moonstone little by little.

An idea popped up his mind.

What would happen if he inject some negative power into the Green Moonstone?

Shi Yan began to try as soon as he came up with that thought.

As his willed, negative power moved along his arms and permeated into the Green Moonstone in his hand.

As the negative power fell into the Green Moonstone, the stone was suddenly filled with murderous emotions.

The negative power seemed to conflict with the cold power in the Green Moonstone, and it became so violent that it started attacking the cold power.

Small cracks showed up on the surface of the Green Moonstone, and quickly, it broke into small crystal stones and the cold air dissipated.

The negative power drove the Ice Cold Flame out of the Green Moonstone!

The Green Moonstone couldn't accommodate the negative power, so when the cold air disappeared, the Green Moonstone broke into smaller stones, and the negative power inside it also

dispersed.

The Ice Cold Flame and negative power couldn't co-exist.

Shi Yan frowned, and gazed at the little stones on the ground.

After a while, Shi Yan took out another Green Moonstone, he started injecting the cold air inside the Blood Vein Ring into the Green Moonstone, and then after a while, concentrated his Profound Qi and tried to push it into the Green Moonstone.

The Profound Qi gushed into the Green Moonstone like transparent strings.

After containing the Profound Qi, the cracks on the Green Moonstone became more dense, and after getting more cold air, that Green Moonstone didn't exploded at once.

Surprised, Shi Yan realized that the Profound Qi could co-exist with the cold air from the Ice Cold Flame.

He didn't knew that, since he had absorbed too much Ice Cold Flame cold air, his Profound Qi also contained some cold air, which made his Profound Qi to be peaceful with the Ice Cold Flame, inside the Green Moonstone.

More Profound Qi went into the Green Moonstone, and that Green Moonstone was able to contain five times of Ice Cold Flame than that of other Green Moonstones!

Five times of cold air gushed into the Green Moonstone, so along with the Profound Qi, they triggered the Ice Cold Flame which made the cracks on the Green Moonstone thicker.

Shi Yan moved the Green Moonstone away from that Blood Vein Ring calmly.

Frowning, Shi Yan observed the unusual Green Moonstone carefully, then closed his eyes to feel its energy.

Inside the Green Moon Stone, the cold power of the Ice Cold Flame mingled with Profound Qi, and it transformed into slim

strings, which were shining on the surface of the Green Moonstone like flowers.

Pondering for a while, Shi Yan suddenly stood up and walked to the end of the deck.

After a deep breath, Shi Yan suddenly threw that Green Moonstone far into the water.

That mighty thrust totally made the Green Moonstone explode.

“Boom!”

Thirty meters away from him, came a bunch of flame and a bunch of freezing power blast at once.

Around the Green Moonstone, sea water suddenly froze and was soon exploded into hundreds of icicles.

That area became extremely bright while freezing cold air pervaded and froze the whole area.

“Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!”

“Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!”

Hundreds of icicles flew in all directions, while ten some of them shot toward Shi Yan.

“What’s up?” Linda requested.

As soon as the group including Jett got out of the ship and saw the icicles, they returned back to hide.

“Bang bang!”

The ship was hit by five or six icicles, and was sent forward like an arrow.

Three thick icicles went through the deck and erected there.

Many icicles just fell into the sea.

Shi Yan stood on the deck dumbstruck, but secretly he was quite happy.

The impact of this Green Moonstone was much stronger than other Green Moon Stones!

And it would even be tough for a Disaster Realm warrior to bear the icicles.

The center of the blast suddenly produced frightening cold air and impact force.

Shi Yan guessed that even a Human Realm expert would be ripped in front of such a bomb.

“Shi Yan, who are attacking us?” Linda cried and moved near Shi Yan rapidly, then looked back along with Shi Yan, as she asked, “Are you ok? The pirates came again?”

“No.” Shi Yan just shook his head and beamed, “I made a little thing, and tested it. Not bad, hehe.”

Shi Yan was quite impressed and delighted by the Green Moonstone. He began to ponder how to deal with Gu Jiange with it.

“A little thing?”

The group including Jett showed great fear in their eyes.

“Hmm, I will try to persuade Carmon, and let him give up on Linda.” Kalie, who was with Carmon, smiled in anger.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 160 - Soul Gathering Pool

Clouds Island.

At dusk, clusters of fiery cotton-like clouds were present in the sky. The afterglow from the sunset shone on the fiery clouds, shooting off beautiful rays.

The entire Clouds Island, was covered with a fiery dusk glow, appeared as a magnificent scenery under the afterglow of the sun. There were also many fiery red maple leaves on Clouds Island; they appeared even more enchanting in the afterglow.

The scenery on Clouds Island was unique. Once dusk came, the fire clouds in the sky and the maple leaves on the Island would compliment each other, creating a breathtakingly beautiful view.

On the island, the natural spirit energies were also quite extraordinary. There were also three mines containing the fire manganese rocks.

Fire manganese was a material that could be used to forge godly weapons. It has fire properties. When a high quality fire manganese was merged into a weapon, the weapon would also gain fire attributes. If it was merged with some fire crystals, it could form into a sharp weapon with a strong heat energy.

In the Gu family, most of the martial skills they cultivated had to do with swords; the masters of the Gu family all used swords.

The Sword Mountain of the Gu family contained many treasured swords, some of which even had consciousness.

The many masters of the Gu family were all experts in refining swords; sword refinement needed many precious materials. The fire manganese was a scarce material used to refine fire type swords. When the Gu family discovered that Clouds Island had fire manganese, they went through quite a lot of trouble to sweep away the warrior forces that dwelled on the island so that they could

obtain this island.

A year ago, the Yang family's Shura King Mo Duanhun, brought thirty Shura Blood Guards and brought calamity upon Clouds Island.

In only half a day's time, all of the Gu family's defensive measures on Clouds Island were destroyed. The Gu family members on the island were also killed by the Shura Blood Guards, and the forces that were related to the Gu family were all extinguished completely by the Shura Blood Guards.

After one year had passed, although Clouds Island returned to the Gu family's control, the defense on the island was still not completely reconstructed.

Fortunately because of the mysterious movements in the Fourth Demon Area, the Yang family quietly retreated the powers that were attacking the Gu and Dongfang families back to the Kyara Sea. Seizing this opportunity, the Gu family proposed a truce. The Yang family agreed since they were busy dealing with the demons from the Fourth Demon Area and prepared to negotiate details on Clouds Island.

On Clouds Island, under the biggest mining mountain containing fire manganese, there were stone towers and stone walls built. The surroundings were filled with maple trees; the fiery red maple leaves surrounded the bunch of buildings, making this area into a sea of red maple leaves.

On top of a fifty-meter tall giant stone tower, Gu Jiange and Gu Lie stood side by side, gazing into the distance.

The bright afterglow was like a blush on the sky. The beams of red light came from the sky and fell inside the tower, dragging red lines onto the floors of the tower.

When the sun slowly sank into the horizon, a messenger eagle came through the wind; its speed was extremely fast.

The messenger eagle found its target and landed straight on the stone window in front of Gu Lie. Its wings flapped twice and then stopped.

Gu Lie raised out his hand and took off the letter from the messenger eagle. He read the contents of the letter with a frown; his expression becoming more and more ugly.

Gu Lie was in the second sky of the Nirvana realm; he had quite a high position in the Gu family. This fight between the Gu and Yang families was caused by Gu Jiange. Thus, Gu Lie was put in charge of taking care of it.

The Yang family repeatedly provoked them, killing the representatives on many of the Gu family's islands. Because of the losses of the family, the head of the Gu family was quite upset. He put all the blame on Gu Jiange, feeling quite discontent with Gu Lie. This made Gu Lie quite gloomy. When he took care of the matters concerning the Yang family, he was always very careful, fearing that there would be further problems on the subject.

“Father, what is the situation?” Gu Jiange took a step forward and leaned towards the letter.

Gu Lie's expression was grim; he directly gave the letter to Gu Jiange and said in anger: “The Yang family is truly greedy, they actually want five islands in order for them to agree to subsidize the matter.”

“Five islands?” Gu Jiange's face changed. He immediately read the contents of the letter and blankly exclaimed: “Clouds Island, Profound Shell Island, Iron Wolf Island, Gourd Island, and Evil Island! These five islands all either have mines or good medicine production; it took a lot of trouble for our Gu family to obtain each of these islands. How could the Yang family dare to ask such a big price, five islands at once!”

Gu Lie's expression was grim as he sighed: “The family would never allow it. These five islands are too precious; they absolutely

won't give them to the Yang family. However, if we don't make an agreement with the Yang family, the ones above us would blame everything on me! This thing is truly hard to handle..."

"Father, when we were at the Soul Gathering Pool last time, that demon seemed to... seemed to want..." Gu Jiange's expression turned a little gloomy. He clenched his teeth and said: "Since the Yang family is going too far, we can simply go all the way and accept that demon's terms. We will make those Yang family members who come to Clouds Island stay here forever."

"Demons..." Gu Lie's expression shifted, but he was still hesitant. "Although we are on unfriendly terms with the Yang family, but if we were to get involved with demons, once everything gets exposed, we would be hated by all. By then, other families would also despise our methods, and might even criticize that our methods are despicable."

"Once all of the Yang family members are killed, who would know that it was us who did it?" Gu Jiange pondered for a moment, and urged: "Father, the time are different now. Nowadays we can work with anyone for profit. As far as I know, in the Endless Sea, there already are some people who are working with the dark dwellers in the Sevenfold Underworld. For the sake of achieving our goals, sometimes it's not bad to accommodate to our circumstances."

"The one that's coming might be Mo Duanhun." Gu Lie frowned, "Mo Duanhun is the leader of the three Shura Kings, his power is earthshaking. Unless a God realm demon comes, or else no one would be able to stop him. Once Mo Duanhun escapes, and learns that we have helped the demons come here, the two of us might not be able to stay in the Gu family anymore."

"If we fail this time, father's position in the family would also go down. The family would never allow us to give these five islands and the Yang family is infamously arrogant. We would never be able to accommodate to both sides. But if Mo Duanhun were to be

killed by a demon, then we can get rid of ourselves from all responsibilities. By that time, the Yang family would be flown into panic and probably wouldn'tt have time to continue making trouble. Father, you should consider carefully.”

“Let's go to the Soul Gathering Pool.”

“Yes.”

On the south side of Clouds Island, there was a secretive valley. In the middle of the valley, there was a pool.

Yin Qi lingered around the pool. Above the pool water, there was a poisonous fog that was dark as ink. In the surroundings, there were many Soul Calling Banners that covered the entire pool.

On the pool surface, there were many ghost-faced souls appearing. The pool water was like a creepy mirror; it contained an endless amount of sealed ghosts and souls

Legend has it that Clouds Island once had a giant disaster; everyone on the island were killed. After those people died, their souls were attracted by some unknown force and didn't dissipate immediately. Instead, they all gathered inside this pool in the valley.

Inside the pool, there were endless souls. Those souls continuously swam on the surface of the water and occasionally came out to took a stroll.

Clouds Island back in the day once had an evil warrior sect. They treated this Soul Gathering Pool as a holy place and kept cultivating near the pool.

In order to obtain the attribution of Clouds Island, the Gu family sent out the strong warriors in the family and extinguished this evil warrior sect. All the souls of the warriors from this sect sank into the Soul Gathering Pool.

After the Gu family obtained Clouds Island, they obtained a deeper understanding of this Soul Gathering Pool. From the

scriptures of the destroyed evil sect, they learned that the this Soul Gathering Pool could connect to the Sevenfold Underworld and the Fourth Demon Area. However, the Soul Gathering Pool was different from the Gate of Heaven; the Gate could let the people from the Endless Sea enter into the Sevenfold Underworld and the Fourth Demon Area whereas the Soul Gathering pool didn't have this effect.

The Soul Gathering Pool could only let some of the strong warriors from the Sevenfold Underworld and the Fourth Demon Area appear on the surface of the pool water through the infiltration of the soul.

Back in the day, when the Gu family attempted to destroy the Soul Gathering Pool, a demon soul suddenly appeared in the Soul Gathering Pool. That demon appeared onto the surface of the pool and asked for cooperation from the Gu family. They wanted to make Gu family use their secret method to put different creatures and souls into the Soul Gathering Pool, in an attempt to use the Pool to make the soul come to the Endless Sea directly from the Sevenfold Underworld and the Fourth Demon Area.

However, the Sevenfold Underworld and the Three Gods Sect were never on the same path. The Three Gods Sect went to the Sevenfold Underworld many times through the gate of heaven and obtained enormous resources and benefits there, but they also had deadly conflicts with the Sevenfold Underworld.

The Gu family and the Three Gods Sect were allies so naturally, they didn't want to help the dark dwellers from the Sevenfold Underworld go against the Three Gods Sect.

Because of that, not only did the Gu family refuse to agree with the Dark Dwellers and the Demons, they tightly constrained the Soul Gathering Pool instead. They used all kinds of different powers to hide this area so that no one else would know about everything related to the Soul Gathering Pool.

At the time, when the Gu family was deciding on whether or not to destroy the Soul Gathering Pool, there were intense arguments inside the Gu family. In the end, in order to take precautions against having bad relations with the Three Gods Sect, or for some other reason, the Gu family actually decided to keep the Soul Gathering Pool.

But all the secrets that were related to the pool were kept hidden by the Gu family.

The many constraints set outside the Pool were also arranged by the top powerful warriors of the Gu family. Unless a master from the fifteen forces who was an expert in seals coincidentally came here, it would be very hard for others to know about the secrets of this place.

The last time that Mo Duanhun came to cause a bloodbath in Clouds Island, he wandered the entire Clouds Island while riding his Cyan Blood Bat. He even spread out his soul consciousness to search for strong warriors and spiritual items on the island, but he still couldn't discover the Soul Gathering Pool.

The secrecy of the Soul Gathering Pool was evident.

The father and son duo, Gu Lie and Gu Jiange, quietly left the tower. They avoided the guards from the Gu family and went to the Soul Gathering Pool.

The two arrived at the mysterious and strange Soul Gathering Pool. Gu Lie used a secret method to open the constraint and arrived onto the surface of the pool. He sent out a streak of soul consciousness into the black light ball in the middle of the pool surface.

That black light ball was formed by countless souls. The souls of these people blended together, making ferocious ghost faces that appeared on the surface of the black light ball.

Gu Lie's wisp of soul consciousness flew in and fell on top of the

black light ball. Soon, the black light ball sank into the Soul Gathering Pool.

In ten minutes, the water of the Soul Gathering Pool started boiling and stirred choppy waves. The filthy black water rose up and vaguely formed into a pitch black demon figure that was dark as ink; it had six sharp horns on its head and was three meters tall.

“After a month, the leader of the three Shura Kings from the Yang family of the Endless Sea, Mo Duanhun, will arrive here. At that time, I can open up the Soul Gathering Pool for a while. Can you guys seize the opportunity, and prevent Mo Duanhun and the Shura Blood Guards from leaving?” Gu Lie didn’t waste his words and went straight to the point.

“Mo Duanhun?” That demon flared out his fangs and claws, its body of pool water kept swaying. It gave out a sinister laugh: “Great that he’s coming! Great!”

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 161 - I will be waiting for you! Always!

Dark clouds were gathering in the sky. Strong winds started to blow at the sea. It was an overcast, as if a rainstorm was arriving.

The sea was no longer calm; powerful waves started to surge on the sea.

In the waves, a medium sized boat was sailing with great difficulty.

On the deck, Linda's hair was dancing in the wind. While appearing serious, she kept reminding Jett and the others to be careful and ordering the warriors on the boat to brace themselves up. A shipwreck was more than they could bear.

The wind was gaining power, building up even larger and more powerful waves in the sea.

The boat was swaying dangerously, and even Linda was a little bit worried. She kept her breath cautiously, not daring to relax for even a second.

Shi Yan was standing in the stern of the boat, frowning. His face was as serious as Linda's.

This storm came all of a sudden, without a single sign. It was all sunny the moment before, and the next, dark clouds were gathering. It was rather weird.

The calm-faced Shi Yan suddenly recalled that when he was riding the Cyan Blood Bat with Xiao Hanyi, a rainstorm suddenly started just like now. Back then, the clouds were pressing down overhead, and a giant bony hand of Demon King Bo Xun appeared from the clouds. The hand grabbed Shura King Xiao Hanyi and took him to somewhere in the The Fourth Demon Area.

Thinking about Xiao Hanyi, Shi Yan's mind was weighed down

and he started to feel a little bit unpleasant.

And now this storm also happened abruptly, making Shi Yan suspicious.

At this moment, the boat was very close to Clouds Island. It would reach the island in a day.

And at this crucial moment, the sea changed all of a sudden. No wonder Shi Yan could not relax and felt extremely doubtful.

Standing on the stern, Shi Yan concentrated his spirit on his eyes and looked towards all directions.

There seemed to be nothing wrong on the sea. Everything he saw with his spirit power looked normal.

Shi Yan was unwilling to give up, so he stretched his spirit as far as possible, all the way to Clouds Island.

After some time, just when he was feeling too exhausted, he vaguely sensed an icy and evil qi from the direction of Clouds Island. That qi was not concentrated and it seemed to be dissipating between the heaven and earth, disappearing gradually...

Shi Yan was surprised. He concentrated his spirit in the direction of the Island to feel out it carefully.

This icy and evil qi was spreading across Clouds Island as if a mass of air was curling up on the Island. This qi felt somewhat similar to the qi coming from Demon King Mara's Skeletal Avatar, only this qi was weaker.

Did this mean that a demon from the The Fourth Demon Area was on Clouds Island?

Shi Yan's heart sank and his face turned white.

He had a foreboding that something was happening on the Clouds Island and that there was now something abnormal.

Just as he was going to concentrate his spirit to feel it more

carefully, the icy evil qi dispersed in the wind.

By now, he had used much of his spirit, causing him to be struck by exhaustion. Thus, he had to relax a little bit and contemplate the issue.

At this moment, the rainstorm that was about occur stopped out of expectation, and allowed the dark sky to clear up. Soon, everything became normal again.

The sunset glow reappeared on the horizon. Looking at the beautiful glow, Shi Yan was even more serious.

At this moment, Gu lie and his son Gu Jiange were talking with the demons at Dead Man's Pool.

“What's going on? The rainstorm stopped? That's really weird.”

“True. This is rather rare. The storm was about to come at any moment and then it stopped.”

“There must be something wrong. Normally when the dark clouds were gathering like this, rain would be pouring down. But now there is no rain! It's strange. I don't understand.”

Jett, Nano and the others were talking about the strange weather, frowning and feeling surprised at this abnormal phenomenon.

Linda silently let out a breath of relief. She jerked her head and ordered: “Everyone can relax a little bit now.”

“Right, Linda.” Jett smiled while leaning against the deck drowsily. He looked into the direction of Clouds Island through squinted eyes. “The journey is about to end. When we have given the things to the Gu Family, we can head back. Are you going back with us, Linda?”

Hearing this, many people on the boat were a little shocked. Then, as if remembering something, they all looked towards Linda and Shi Yan.

Over at the corner, Carmon and Hodger also looked at Linda with enmity.

Linda's beautiful eyes shined, and she let out a sigh silently while looking at Shi Yan's back. She forced a faint smile and said: "Of course I'll go back with you. I'm a member of the Three Gods Sect. Of course I'll go back there after our mission is accomplished. That's my home; where else can I go?"

"Oh..." Jett was peering at Shi Yan and laughed, "That'll be the best. I was thinking that I would not see Linda again in the future! We like working for you, Linda. If we were to work for someone else, we would probably be used as a cannon fodder when danger arrives. Those men are not as kind as you, Linda."

"That's right, we want to work for you, Linda."

Other crew members on the boat agreed too. They all felt relieved and lucky when they heard that Linda would go back with them.

Some heads of Three Gods Sect would use their subordinates as a shield when they feel that they are in danger, disregarding the lives of the subordinates.

Many friends of Jett's and Nano's died like this on missions, due to following the wrong leader.

Jett had been in Three Gods Sect for a long period of time and knew what those little heads were like. If Linda did not go back with them this time, they would lose their leader and would be assigned to other heads' teams. Then they would be in real danger. Most likely, they would die on mission just like their friends.

Jett was watching both Shi Yan and Linda secretly.

He found sadness and helplessness on Linda's face, but he did not dare to say anything more. He winked at Nano and others, suggesting everyone to drop this issue so that Linda would not feel embarrassed or sad.

Linda was standing in front of Jett and the others, looking sad and lonely.

After a while, she gently took a breath and slowly walked to Shi Yan, who was standing in the stern. She stood beside him and the two looked at the red sea under the sunset glow. Their shadows were on the deck, stretching till they overlapped.

Linda lowered her head and found that her shadow was overlapping with that of Shi Yan's. She sighed in her heart and thought: if only they could be together as their shadows were now, how happy she would be! However, reality was...

Shi Yan was frowning, still thinking about the icy and evil qi that he sensed earlier. He was suspecting that something must have happened on Clouds Island and began wondering about whether to continue this journey or not.

That qi was very dispersed, but if it came together, it would be horribly powerful.

No matter what kind of creature this qi came from, Shi Yan was sure that he was unable to deal with it right now. If they went to Clouds Island and encountered this creature, he was afraid that he would be no match to it.

Thinking this, Shi Yan began to hesitate.

“Shi Yan...”

“Yes?”

Putting aside those ideas, Shi Yan drew a deep breath to calm himself and looked at Linda beside him.

Linda's face was blushing in the sunset glow, as tender as a flower. Her eyes were bright with affection. Now, she looked stunning.

“Linda, you look increasingly charming.” Shi Yan said honestly while staring at Linda.

Over the past few days with his nourishment, Linda was indeed glowing with beauty. When in love, a woman would feel happy both mentally and physically, and would naturally be more charming.

“We are about to arrive at Clouds Island, Shi Yan...” Linda sighed.

Shi Yan was a little bit surprised, and frowned. He said after a while, “Good times are always transient...”

“We can be together, Shi Yan. No matter who you are, as long as you are willing to be with me, I, I’m willing to follow you...” Linda wanted to say something more, but stopped.

“I’m going to Kyara Sea.” Shi Yan waved his head, “I have my ambition and you have your family, Linda. If you want, you can come with me and I will return to Hengluo Sea eventually. However, if I am fighting against the Dongfang Family and the Gu Family, it would be...”

Shi Yan knew himself well. He was not that kind of person that could endure loneliness and followed rules. He would get his revenge from Dongfang Family and Gu Family someday, sooner or later. And he would make himself known across the Endless Sea.

Linda’s family was in Hengluo Sea and was affiliated to Three Gods Sect. If the Three Gods Sect knew that Linda had followed him to Kyara Sea, they would punish Linda’s family.

And that was something Linda was unwilling to see.

There was no benefit for Linda to follow him when he was not strong enough to change the reality. Therefore, he did not dare to make any promises.

Linda suddenly went silent.

After quite a long time, Linda said slowly with her head down, “My family lives on Snow Dragon Island in Hengluo Sea. If you come back to Hengluo Sea and happen to pass by Snow Dragon

Island, please remember to see me in the Jora Family.”

Shi Yan sighed silently and nodded, “You can rest assured; I will come to see you. Someday when I’m powerful enough, I will go to Snow Dragon Island. Then I will no longer be afraid of the Three Gods Sect and I will be able to protect you and your family from any harm.”

Tears were welling up in Linda’s eyes, but she gritted her teeth to stop the tears from coming down. She stared at Shi Yan and said, “Remember your promise, Shi Yan! I will be waiting for you! Always!”

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 162 - Extort a Confession

The next morning, the boat finally landed on Clouds Island.

Upon arriving, Shi Yan parted with Linda and left alone.

Standing on the deck, Linda silently watched Shi Yan's disappearing back.

Jett shot a yellow signal flare and with Nano and the others, waiting for someone from the Gu Family to come pick them up.

“Linda really cares about that guy. We even don't know who he is or what he is doing here. Poor Linda. Obviously, that guy loves to sleep around. I'm afraid Linda will never see him again.”

“Exactly. I never expected that even a woman as powerful as Linda could not keep him for herself. If I could win Linda's love, I'd do anything and everything for her. I would never leave her!”

“Yet, this is for the best. For us, as long as Linda is here, our life in the Three Gods Sect will be fine.”

“That's right.”

Jett and the others were whispering while waiting for the Gu Family.

Linda was standing on the deck, her long hair dancing in the wind made her breathtakingly beautiful.

Carmon, staying in the corner, was looking at Linda while gritting his teeth, feeling quite happy. “The bitch deserves this! She gave him everything, and look at what she got in return. The guy took what he wanted and just left! This is what she asked for!”

“Indeed!” Hodger was also full of hatred, whispering, “Carmon, we don't know who that guy is and why he went to Clouds Island. Will he do something bad to Gu Family? Should we tell the Gu Family about him? Maybe they will know who he is and will deal with him.”

Carmon frowned, meditated for a while, and then he shook his head, said, “No, not for now. Besides his name, we know nothing about him. There’s not enough information for us to identify him. Let’s wait until we have something on him. Then I will not only deal with that guy, but also Linda!”

Hodger agreed.

Shi Yan was heading to the South side of Clouds Island by himself.

Clouds Island was about half the size of Tianyun City. Although the Island belonged to the Gu Family, most of the warriors and residents on the Island were not members of the family.

The Gu Family occupied Clouds Island, they took possession of the three mines on the island, and made the regions they thought were valuable into forbidden areas reserved only for the Gu Family, where other warriors and residents of the island could not enter.

Every few years, the warriors living on the island had to hand in money and goods to the Gu Family for the right to live on the island. While the residents on the island had to hand in goods and coins to the warriors. There was a rigid hierarchy on the island.

The South side of Clouds Island was where the base of the Gu Family was. There were dense forests, numerous pools, and lakes. It was very beautiful and had very few inhabitants.

Shi Yan intended to go there to see if there was any chance for him to find Gu Swordsong, the person with whom he would settle the issue they had on Monroe Island while waiting for someone from Yang Family.

Shi Yan had learned from Linda that the Yang Family would dispatch the Shura Blood Guards to Clouds Island. The Shura Blood Guards would ride the Cyan Blood Bat. As long as he saw a Cyan Blood Bat flying in the sky, he would know that the Shura

Blood Guards of the Yang Family had arrived. At that time, Shi Yan could expose himself, and then go to Immortal Island in the Kyara Sea.

The Yang Family was one of the fifteen powerful forces in the Endless Sea and had many prominent warriors. Since he could put on an identity, Shi Yan would use it willingly. He also wanted to take advantages of Yang Family to improve his own power.

In addition, he wanted to see Xia Xinyan again. Therefore, he had to go to Kyara Sea with the Shura Blood Guards.

Shi Yan passed by several villages on his way, but there was not a single person in these villages.

Dead silence reigned in the villages, but many of the houses were clean and tidy. Dishes were set on the tables in some houses, but the villagers were all gone.

It was as if the villages had all vanished all of a sudden.

Shi Yan was confused, unknown to what had happened. Frowning, he chose to keep on heading south.

He came to a dense forest at night while walking in the cold moonlight.

Suddenly, the icy and evil qi, which he had sensed before, reappeared on the island. The qi came out and began converging on some place in the South from all directions, releasing all kinds of invisible power.

Shi Yan's soul was quivering. He could clearly sense an attraction from somewhere in the South.

There was more and more qi being drawn from a river beside him to the South.

Shi Yan tried to feel it carefully. His face suddenly changed and he hurried towards that river.

Five warriors, wearing black robes and bamboo hats, were

dragging along many residents, whose mouths were stuffed by cloth. They were killing them one by one and after the residents were dead, they pushed the bodies into the river without hesitation.

There were many swollen human bodies in the river and among them were the elders, women, and children. With a single glimpse, Shi Yan found that there were at least hundreds of bodies.

“Plop! Plop!”

The sound of dead bodies dropping into water filled the silent forest. The five warriors, who were at the Nascent and Human rank, kept pushing the dead bodies into the river.

By the time Shi Yan had arrived, the last few residents had been killed and thrown into the river.

Many souls, who were hardly visible, rose from the river. However, instead of dispersing, they were all flying rapidly to the South of Cloud Island, as if being drawn by some kind of force.

There was a powerful attraction force coming from South of the Island. Drawn by this force, the residents' souls would not disperse immediately after they die, but were instead, taken away by it.

“What are you doing?” Shi Yan appeared on the river bank abruptly, asking, “Who are you? Do you enjoy killing defenseless residents?”

Shi Yan knew too well that he was no good guy himself, but he kept his baseline; he only killed those who deserved to be killed, but never defenseless women and children.

These people however, had no humanity, and could be called animals. They even killed the helpless elders and children.

They could not be called human.

“Hey boy, mind yourself and leave from here.” A warrior in the Third Sky of the Human Realm warned coldly, “Which warrior

sect are you from? Didn't you receive the message?"

"What message?" Shi Yan scorned.

"Then you are not a warrior from the Island." The man interrupts between them and then says, "Take my advice, leave Clouds Island now and go as far as you can or else you'll be dead before you know it."

Shi Yan sneered. "It looks like you won't be honest until I kill some of you."

Having said this, Shi Yan immediately ran towards them.

Three minutes later.

Four of the five warriors were dead, leaving the warrior who opened his mouth first as the sole survivor. His bamboo hat had been torn off and was under Shi Yan's foot now.

This warrior, while lying on the ground, was staring at Shi Yan in shock as he asked, "Who on earth are you? Do you know who you are dealing with? To be our enemy, you are asking for trouble!"

"Now tell me, who are you? Why did you kill these people?" Shi Yan asked.

"You'll regret this!" the man on the ground gritted his teeth.

"Ka!"

Shi Yan picked up a dagger and cut off the man's left hand. Without any expression, he said, "I ask and you answer. I don't want any of your bullshit."

The man on the ground was screaming out in pain. Sweat ran down his forehead and his body was cramping.

"Ka!"

Shi Yan cut off his right hand and said coldly, "I count screaming as bullshit."

“How dare you! How dare you to do this to me! I’m one of the Gu Family! You’ll be sorry! You’ll die a very ugly death!” the warrior screamed.

“Ka!”

With one more move, the warrior’s foot was also cut off by Shi Yan, who kept asking, “Why are you killing these people?”

“I don’t know! I know nothing! I was just following orders. We were ordered to kill 300 residents at a particular moment! Besides this, I know nothing!” The man on the ground screamed fearfully. “Many others like me received the same order. We don’t know why, we really don’t!”

“Ok, that’s the truth.” Shi Yan nodded and cut off the man’s head. Then he stood up and kicked the five warriors’ bodies into the river, one by one.

Throwing away the dagger and washing the blood off his arm, Shi Yan continued to go South.

On his way, Shi Yan found that many bodies were piling up by the rivers, in sealed caves, and in deep pits. Their souls were all acting abnormally.

All the souls were of common folk. Hundreds of thousands of them were killed by the warriors of Gu Family.

Shi Yan had killed another three groups of warriors of the Gu Family as he traveled. He absorbed their qi but wasn’t able to obtain any other information from them.

It seemed like these warriors who had received orders to kill these people, truly didn’t know the reason. They were simply obeying orders.

Then the sun started to rise above the horizon.

The force attracting the souls to the South suddenly became extremely powerful!

Shi Yan, who was now among many old trees, clearly sensed the abnormality on the island. Even his own soul was attracted by this horribly powerful force, acting as if it wanted to leave his physical body.

The Blood Vein Ring on his hand was also shimmering like a bulb that was about to explode.

Looking at the ring, Shi Yan was shocked. He could vaguely sense that the Ice Cold Flame sealed in the ring was having a very strong reaction to something.

Frowning, Shi Yan concentrated his mind into the Blood Vein Ring to see what had changed in it.

“Soul Collecting Bead! Soul Collecting Bead! The bead is on the Island!” The consciousness of the Ice Cold Flame was heard from the ring for the first time.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick, Eli, and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 163 - Soul Gathering Beast

Ever since its emergence on Munro Island, the Cold Ice Flame had not uttered a single word... not even when it took over Shi Yan's body and consciousness. All it aimed for, was to gain a full control over Shi Yan.

On the other hand, Shi Yan also presumed that this Ice Cold Flame was only crudely equipped with a primitive consciousness that forbade any possibilities of communication. Therefore, it is not difficult to imagine his shock when receiving the first message sent by the flame inside the Blood Vein Ring.

Only now did he realize that this Ice Cold Flame, was in every way capable of communicating with its consciousness. The only reason why it had not made the move earlier, was that, it did not care to talk at all.

Actually, for the Ice Cold Flame, there was absolutely no need to talk to Shi Yan, this weak wretch whose soul could be occupied in a minute.

This time however, when the Ice Cold Flame detected Shi Yan's soul consciousness entering the Blood Vein Ring, it immediately responded. It showed a mood of intense delight which proved that it must have been attracted by something.

Under an ancient tree, Shi Yan was sitting with a face full of calmness. His soul consciousness had already plunged into the depths of the Blood Vein Ring, causing his eyes to glitter and flash.

“The Soul Gathering Bead! Here's the Soul Gathering Bead!”

Inside the ring, the Ice Cold Flame was still lost in its reverie, shouting excitedly. It had condensed into a small flame that swayed softly, “The Soul Gathering Pearl! I need it!”

Knitting his eyebrows, Shi Yan held his breath and concentrated. He engaged in a conversation with the flame through his soul

consciousness.

“You want the pearl? Wait until you find a way to get out of the ring!”

“You bastard! How dare you insult me! Don’t you believe that I can get out immediately, freeze your soul, and crack it?”

“Wow, can you? Don’t make me remind you that tried to do that for the past three years! But did you succeeded?”

“I would have controlled you if it weren’t for this stupid ring of yours! Mind you, you better let me out soon, or you’ll regret it for your whole life!” Assuming its usual arrogant air, the flame kept shouting words of threat inside the ring, blind of its poor situation.

“Not interested.” Shi Yan’s face was full of contempt as he slowly withdrew his soul consciousness from the ring. However, the ring kept blinking since the Ice Cold Flame had no desire to end this conversation yet. It struggled desperately inside the ring in order to exude its coldness to draw Shi Yan’s attention. However, this attempt failed, and Shi Yan, who did not show the slightest notice, resumed his journey to the southern area of the Clouds Island.

On his way, more bodies of the slaughtered common people came to view, with hundreds of corpses piled in every hidden corners like hills.

Shi Yan’s face took on a sullen look and a deep hatred rose in his heart for the Gu family.

The hair-raising deeds by the Gu's approached those of the wicked sects; the way that the innocent people were murdered savage, bloody, and utterly inhumane.

The strong soul power he had sensed earlier in the southern part of the island did not last long and disappeared after a short while. Secretly, he tried to detect more souls fleeing from that area but he didn’t found any, which meant that someone must have known that all the souls had been absorbed and thus, turned the evil

power off.

The Soul Gathering Bead?

Shi Yan tightly knitted his eyebrows - he had never heard of this pearl. But judging from the tone that the Ice Cold Flame had when it shouted that name -- extremely aroused -- the Ice Cold Flame must know the origin and utility of the Soul Gathering Pearl.

It was tempting to exact some information about the pearl from the Ice Cold Flame, thought Shi Yan, but it was equally tempting to first tone down its rampant flame a bit. Otherwise, the Ice Cold Flame would keep behaving ridiculously arrogantly, even to the extent of throwing threatening words to Shi Yan.

The Blood Vein Ring continued its glittering even more fervently.

Shi Yan gave a scornful smile, knowing that the Ice Cold Flame inside the ring had reached the limit of its patience. Ignoring the glittering ring, he continued his journey.

Inside the ring, after a hard endeavor, the Ice Cold Flame realized that Shi Yan will not talk again in a short time, eventually lost its hope.

All this while, Shi Yan had been observing the ring. Satisfied after seeing the ring fall into a slumber again and not glittering anymore, a proud smile played across his lips as he went advanced on.

Three hours later, Shi Yan jumped into another ancient tree whose thick foliage constituted the best shelter to conceal himself. There, he once again plunged his soul consciousness into the ring.

“So can we talk peacefully now?” Shi Yan asked.

“Sure! Sure!” the Ice Cold Flame immediately replied.

“Good. Then tell me the origin of the pearl. I need to know what it is and how can it be used.”

“The Soul Gathering Pearl is a kind of demon crystal belonging to the Soul Gathering Beast, who is one of the most ancient demon beasts that has ever existed between the heaven and earth. It feeds on all kinds of living beings’ souls and the more souls it absorbs, the more quickly it evolves, eventually becoming extremely powerful. Soul Gathering Beasts of Level Seven, Eight and Nine can produce a kind of demon crystal -- which is exactly the Soul Gathering Pearl -- that can absorb souls and turn them into pure soul power. Very precious, I’d say.”

“Then does it benefit you, the soul power accumulated in the pearl?”

“Of course! It will benefit to all living creatures that have a soul! If we can get this pearl, my soul and life form can evolve to perfection. It’s the same for you. With the soul power gathered from the pearls, your life form can improve too. You may even form a sea of consciousness! “

Shi Yan’s heart jumped to his throat.

The Sea of Consciousness was formed when a warrior enters the realm of Nirvana by gathering his soul consciousness. Its value is beyond imagination. However, unless a warrior enters this realm or above, there is no way for him to have a sea of consciousness. But the Ice Cold Flame had just divulged a piece of news of thunderous importance - with the soul power accumulated in Soul Gathering Pearls, he can improve his life form and obtain a sea of consciousness! If so, this Soul Gathering Pearl will beat even the Divinity medicines and pills!

“How’s that possible, forming a sea of consciousness?” Shi Yan asked with caution, trying to get more information from the Ice Cold Flame.

“The Soul Gathering Beast is one of the most mysterious demon beasts in this world. Its existence per se, is a miracle. The reason I came to know about this beast and the pearl is that once, many

powerful guys had wanted to absorb me. When they tried to take over my consciousness, I obtained their knowledge and memory in return. The origin of this Soul Gathering Beast, I read from a memory of a Divine warrior's. And that was a hundred thousand years ago. Now that so many years have passed, it's probably no longer a secret any more..."

"So it's true that a sea of consciousness can be formed?"

"Sure. There are two aspects in martial arts practice: physical exercise and soul improvement. You warriors are born with a physical body so you begin with the first aspect. Later, you experience a gradual transition to soul improvement. However, for us or those who do not have a physical body, we begin by improving our souls. Then comes the need to seek a physical body."

After a brief pause, the Ice Cold Flame continued its speech, "So basically, all of us need to struggle for a better body and soul, to repair our defects and climb to the higher rung in the ladder of evolution. In the earth and heaven, there exists many mysterious things that can help us accelerate our improvement. The Soul Gathering Pearl is just one of such a treasure that can strengthen your vitality and improve your life form. The pure soul power in it can restore your soul and facilitate the making of a sea of consciousness that beats every other warriors of your rank!"

Throughout the long years, the Ice Cold Flame had come to obtain a great deal of knowledge and memory from powerful warriors, hence its good command of information concerning human warriors. Its speech had been quite logical and easy to understand, giving new knowledge to Shi Yan about the ultimate truth of a warrior's life even though he had only heard about it once.

"So this Soul Gathering Pearl really is beneficial for me!"

"Of course. The soul power residing in it is wondrous. Also, when

the pearl is drenched in water, it can transform into Soul Mirror - used to beckon powerful spirits from other spaces. In earlier years, there seemed to be a wicked sect that used the Soul Mirror to get powerful spirits from other spaces to fight for them. Normally, those spirits are bound by rules of the heaven and the earth, so once they enter our world, their vitality will be greatly reduced. Therefore, even if they could force into our world successfully, it is still hard to say if they can use their power to the fullest extent. However, it is a different story with the spirits beckoned by Soul Mirror. They can get rid of the rules and give free rein to their soul power, not reduced in the least...”

“Soul Mirror? Powerful spirits from other spaces?” Shi Yan murmured to himself. Suddenly his eyes flashed as he felt the sensation of a cold and wicked air. The sensation seemed similar to the air emitted by the Demon King, Bo Xun. So could it be that someone from the Fourth Demon Area had arrived in this island? But why would they?

And the Gu Family. They had killed every resident in the island they saw so that they could put the dead’s souls into the Soul Gathering Pearl. What is their purpose? Could it be that they were trying to beckon the demons from the Fourth Demon Area? What could they do with the demons?

To destroy the Yang Family!

A train of thought quickly flitted across his mind, sweeping away the doubts. Gradually, his eyes regained the brightness of clarity with his thoughts becoming organized. Now he was sure that the Gu Family was bent on beating the Shura Blood Guards of the Yang’s. As is known to all, the feud between the two families was unshakable. With the assistance of the Soul Mirror, powerful demons of the Fourth Demon Area could be beckoned, and it would be a breeze for a demon above the God Rank to exterminate a powerful warrior of the Third Realm of the Sky Rank. A warrior is utterly destroyed when his soul is devastated by the demon’s

soul power, leaving no chance of recuperation left for him. This is even more horrible than destroying his body.

Shi Yan was struck dumb with fear. The Ice Cold Flame's words corresponded with his long-term observation, which assured him that he had known the fiendish plot of the Gu Family.

The three Shura Kings of the Yangs were all of the Sky rank. Thus, whichever one was sent here would be mercilessly destroyed by the demon beckoned from the Fourth Demon Area, since the gap between their rank was huge.

Shi Yan sank into a thoughtful silence. Only after a long while did he speak again to the Ice Cold Flame inside the ring, "Do you have a way to obtain the Soul Gathering Pearl?"

"Sure I do!" The Ice Cold Flame instantly replied, rather excitedly.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 164 - Promise

South of the Hengluo Sea, a clear blue sky, where the sky and sea merged and it looked like the azure sea.

Under the clusters of white clouds, dozens of Cyan Blood Bats carried Shura Blood Guards while slowly flying towards the direction of Clouds Island.

On the bodies of the Cyan Blood Bats, the Shura Blood Guards stood with cold expressions. The demonic atmosphere on them was as if they just returned from the bloody battlefields.

In the front, on a level six Cyan Blood Bat, Mo Duanhun slightly squinted his eyes as if he was asleep.

Next to this Cyan Blood Bat, there was a pure white flying lion. Flying lions were born with wide wings that flashed with electric sparks and had the force of wind and thunder when flying.

Wind Thunder Lion, a level six demon beast, it was fast as the wind and its wings could form lightning. It was the most powerful demon beast tamed by the Evil Wonderland of the Kyara Sea.

On this Wind Thunder Lion, there were two girls sitting. They both wore veils and their eyes were as bright as gems. Their exposed necks were fair as snow and had a porcelain glow under the sun.

“Sister Xinyan, why did you decide to come here?” He Qingman stretched while saying lazily: “There’s nothing on Clouds Island, only a pile of stupid rocks. You don’t even care about that; why would we come here to waste our time?”

“I didn’t tell you to follow me here.” Xia Xinyan curled her lips, and then said lightly: “You had to come and run around with me instead of staying still in the Evil Wonderland. I didn’t ask you; you asked for it yourself.”

He Qingman’s amorous eyes, having an intoxicating flavor to

them, slightly squinted, “In the past three years, instead of returning to the Xia family, you insisted on following the Yang family to get involved against the Gu and Dongfang families. Why? I’m very curious; I heard from someone that you’re doing this for a man?”

Xia Xinyan’s pretty brows furrowed, “Who did you hear that from?”

“This, you don’t have to worry about.” He Qingman’s beautiful eyes were smiling while her hair flew in the sea wind. Her body was curvy. While wearing a tight leather suit, big parts of fair skin was revealed on her body causing her to look very sexy. “Sister Xinyan, is it really true?”

“Even if you don’t tell me who it is, I still know who told you about this.” Xia Xinyan snickered, “Was it your senior disciple Xie Kui? He wants to use you to get information out of me, right?”

“Sister Xinyan is so smart.” He Qingman squinted. She didn’t try to deny it, and smiled delicately: “My senior is passionately devoted to you. For years he’s been pursuing you all along, but got no reaction from you. This time you went out of the sea to find a fake Gate of Heaven and even ignored him even more than before. My senior didn’t understand why, so he spent a lot of time to inquire about it. Then he finally heard that when you were at that remote place, you met a kid that was abandoned by the Yang family for many years. I even heard that kid died...”

“Who said that he died?” Xia Xinyan snickered while she said with emphasis: “Even if he were dead! I would never accept Xie Kui!”

“Sister Xinyan, you really do have something for that guy?” He Qingman exclaimed; this time she truly revealed her curiosity, “I was only teasing you before. Although my senior kept talking about this, I didn’t believe that sister Xinyan would favor a guy in the first sky of the Disaster realm. I heard that the guy lived in that

remote place all along. Sister Xinyan, you only knew him for such a short amount of time... how did this happen?”

He Qingman's eyes were filled with astonishment as she sat up straight, seeming very interested about this.

The shadow of a figure suddenly appeared in Xia Xinyan's mind...

Under He Qingman's stare, Xia Xinyan's pretty brows were wreathed by faint sadness. Her clear and beautiful eyes, also started to grow hazy and distracted. She started to recall some memories, as if forgetting everything around her.

He Qingman quietly watched Xia Xinyan, as her mind was filled with curiosity about the man that Xia Xinyan had been so concerned about all this time. She wondered what methods that guy used, to have actually become so unforgettable to the precious girl of the Xia family.

Her senior, Xie Kui, was incredibly talented in the Evil Wonderland. Not only was he good-looking, the power he had was even more profound. He was the strongest disciple with the most potential in the Evil Wonderland.

He Qingman was very familiar with the charm of her senior; she knew how many female junior disciples were secretly in love with Xie Kui.

If such an outstanding man couldn't move Xia Xinyan, what gives Shi Yan the chance? He had been dead for so long, yet he still made Xia Xinyan unable to forget him?

“Aii, too bad he's already dead. Or else, I really want to meet him to see why he's so special.” After a long moment, He Qingman sighed in regret. She shook her head and murmured: “I really don't believe he's better than my senior. My senior, is in the second sky of the Earth realm. No matter how hard that guy works, he will never be my senior's enemy.”

Xia Xinyan frowned as she said lightly: “His realm was indeed not

as good as Xie Kui's."

"Of course. My senior is a famous cultivation madman in the Kyara Sea. At twenty-seven years old, he's already in the second sky of the Earth realm. Such a young age with such a high realm, you really can't find many people like that in our Kyara Sea." He Qingman's eyes were smiling as she glanced sideways at Xia Xinyan, "Sister Xinyan, he can't compare to my senior in any way, right?"

"He started cultivating at age seventeen and used one year to enter into the first sky of Disaster realm. He has at least three martial spirits on him." Xia Xinyan didn't even look at He Qingman as she said coldly: "Speaking of talent and cultivation speed, let alone Kyara Sea, even the young talents of the entire Endless Sea can't compare to him!"

He Qingman was shocked.

After a long moment, she finally glanced quietly at Mo Duanhun in the distance. She clicked her tongue quietly and murmured under her breath: "Indeed a freak! Luckily that guy is not around anymore, or else if the Yang family had such a crazy guy, they would probably get even more arrogant. God knows what kinds of appalling things they would then do."

"He's not dead."

Xia Xinyan snorted and said lightly: "When the Yang family got the news about him from me, the head of the Yang family spent three drops of immortal blood to use a great oracle. It indicated that he is still alive... alive and well! Plus, it pointed out that after three years, he should be appearing on Clouds Island. Right now, he should be on Clouds Island!"

"Using three drops of Immortal Blood, just to know if he's alive or not? Yang Qingdi really cares a lot about him!" He Qingman exclaimed and finally nodded, "Indeed, after cultivating for more than a year, he immediately stepped into the first sky of Disaster

realm. With a crazy guy like him, no wonder the Yang family would go through such great expenses.”

Xia Xinyan’s pretty brows slightly furrowed as she sighed, “But the head of the Yang family said that this journey will be very dangerous. He said that some changes might occur on the island. Qingman, I had to come but you shouldn’t have followed me. Now that I have cleared the situation, it’s still not too late for you to leave.”

“No no no!”

He Qingman kept shaking her head. She smiled delicately. “You know I like danger. Since you said that guy is on the island, then I definitely have to see for myself. After you have praised him so much, I have become more and more curious about him. I really want to see what he has that attracts you. Sister Xinyan, did he already take advantage of you? Else, why would you defend him so much?”

Xia Xinyan’s neck suddenly turned red. She intensely rolled her eyes at He Qingman, and then scolded: “Stupid girl. If you keep bullshitting, believe it or not, I’ll throw you off of here.”

“Hey hey hey!” He Qingman smiled and yelled out, “You should know that this Wind Thunder Lion is my mount! Aren’t you being too rude? I know, I hit your soft spot, is that right? Oh sister Xinyan, how could you have been taken advantage of by that despicable guy! Hmph, I haven’t even touched sister Xinyan yet; if I were to see him, I will definitely go deal with him!”

“I’m too lazy to bother with you.” Xia Xinyan shook her head in frustration. She seemed to know that this girl was hard to mess with.

“Seven days until we arrive at Clouds Island.” Then at this moment, Mo Duanhun who was in front of them, suddenly turned back his head and said callously: “This trip will have many unknown dangers. Although I made preparations, but, I still can’t

guarantee that we are perfectly safe. I hope you two realize that this journey will put our lives at risk. From now on, you should be more careful. Xia girl, you should still remember Xiao's misfortune, don't get attacked by someone halfway and not even realize it."

After Mo Duanhun said that, the look in Xia Xinyan's eyes changed as she immediately said: "Understood."

He Qingman stuck her little tongue out. She made a face at Mo Duanhun and giggled. She wasn't afraid, but she didn't continue blabbing towards Xia Xinyan either.

In her mind, there was a deep curiosity and confusion. She didn't know what kind of person Shi Yan truly was, such that he could be so unforgettable to Xia Xinyan.

Clouds Island.

On an old tree, Shi Yan was still bargaining with the Cold Ice Flame.

"If I were to obtain the Soul Gathering Pearl, I want 70 percent of the soul power in the Soul Gathering Pearl, the rest 30 percent will be yours!" Shi Yan said with his mind: "I have a body of flesh; when encountering dangers, I have the highest chance of vanishing my soul completely. You are hiding in the ring so you won't face much danger at all. Besides, your life form is special; you almost unperishable. The danger I will encounter is bigger so I deserve to have more."

"Kid, you are too greedy!" The Ice Cold Flame yelled in the Blood Vein Ring, "What's the use of your body? Without my method and power, once you get near the Soul Gathering Pearl, your soul would disperse! If I didn't tell you, you wouldn't even have known what the Soul Gathering Pearl is!"

"Stop bullshitting, I want 70 percent!"

"I should be getting 70 percent!" The Ice Cold Flame was so mad

it kept releasing cold energy inside the Blood Vein Ring. “The most you can get is 30 percent! Or else even if I don’t do anything, it will kill you!”

“Then I can turn back now.” Shi Yan sneered, “My interest in that Soul Gathering Pearl isn’t that big anyway. Once I step into the Nirvana realm, I can still form the Sea of Consciousness myself; I don’t have to hurry anyway.”

“Stop Lying! Haha!” The Cold Ice Flame laughed creepily, “Your mind can’t lie; I know your true thoughts. You won’t give up on the Soul Gathering Pearl! I know you really want it!”

Shi Yan put up a wry smile. He didn’t know that the Ice Cold Flame’s consciousness was so strangely mysterious, that it could actually see through his thoughts.

After a moment of silence, Shi Yan said again: “Whatever, I’ll take a step back. I’ll have 60 percent, the rest 40 percent will go to you.”

“Your realm is too low; You won’t be able to handle 60 percent of the Soul Gathering Pearl’s power at all!” The Ice Cold Flame mocked: “You will immediately be defeated by the force of the soul power. Kid, you’re too greedy. This will only become harmful to you.”

“How about this,” Shi Yan suddenly said in delight, “I’ll take however much I can absorb. How’s that? The rest that I can’t absorb, will all go to you!”

“Alright!” The Cold Ice Flame immediately agreed. “I thought you were going to share the Soul Gathering Pearl’s soul power with that Xia Xinyan woman. I know that you have that woman in your heart. That woman’s realm is a lot higher than yours so the soul power she can handle is also a lot greater than yours! ... But if it’s just you, then sure! However much you can absorb, you can absorb. You just have to give the rest to me.”

“Deal!”

“Deal!”

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 165 - Scheming With Demon Dwellers

On the south side of Clouds Island, in a hidden valley, many giant trees casted shades that covered the ground and sky.

Inside the valley, there was a grey fog, the fog continued to linger and did not dissipate.

In the fog, the valley was filled with dead silence. There were no demon beasts, nor any trace of warriors.

The condensed fog covered the sky above the valley. The bright sunlight couldn't even go through that fog and into the valley.

When Shi Yan got to the entrance of the valley, he felt that the air was moist, and knew that there had to be some sort of water source inside the valley.

Following that cold evil presence, Shi Yan followed along until he found the valley. When he arrived there, he suddenly felt that the cold and evil presence suddenly disappeared without a trace.

The further he was from this valley, the more he could feel the unusualness of this place. However, when he was actually here, he couldn't feel anything. This gave Shi Yan a feeling that could he have found the wrong place?

Hiding on an old tree, at the entrance of the valley, Shi Yan gazed far into the valley. He realized that the valley was covered by the fog, and nothing could be seen, he didn't know what was inside the valley.

He didn't rush to get into the valley, Shi Yan hid himself on the old tree, and silently waited.

After three days, suddenly a strong soul power came from the thick fog in the valley.

Following that, from all directions on Clouds Island, souls that

couldn't be seen by the naked eye were attracted by the valley and all gathered here. They formed into grey dark lights, flying in the valley, and disappeared within a second.

Shi Yan's face changed, he gazed into the distance, and realized that in the depth of the valley, there were countless dark lights flashing.

If each one of the lights represented a soul, then the souls present in the valley would be up to thousands or even tens of thousands. God knows how many people were killed by the Gu family.

At the same time.

That cold evil presence suddenly spread out from inside the valley. Like drifting smoke, it permeated into the entire sky of the Clouds Island. As if it was gathering something, changing something...

Standing outside the valley, this time Shi Yan clearly sensed this cold evil power. It definitely came from the demon dwellers of the Fourth Demon Area.

At this moment, Shi Yan finally confirmed his guess.

The Blood Vein Ring on his hand flashed. The Cold Ice Flame inside seemed to have something to say.

Shi Yan looked at the Blood Vein Ring, and sank his consciousness inside, "What is it?"

"It's in the valley! It's the Soul Gathering Pearl of the level eight Soul Gathering Beast! The Soul Gathering Pearl is in the water, the water is filled with souls, it can be confirmed that the Soul Gathering Pearl sank into the water, it can form a soul mirror to connect two dimensions!" The Cold Ice Flame screamed with delight.

"The Soul Gathering Pearl of a level eight Soul Gathering Beast?" Shi Yan was surprised inside, "Then wouldn't the soul power inside be even more strong?"

“Of course.” The Cold Ice Flame seemed very excited, “You don’t need to use your mind power to probe around the valley anymore. Someone set very heavy constraints inside the valley. There are people stronger than you who are inside the valley, if a corner of your mind power were to be revealed, you might be immediately discovered.”

“That cold evil soul, should’ve come from the Fourth Demon Area. Could it be that he’s already here?”

“The Fourth Demon Area?” The Cold Ice Flame felt a little strange, “In my memory, this Demon Area has the least number of strong masters. In the Four Demon Areas, the First has the strongest demon dwellers, followed by the Second and Third, and the demon dwellers in the Fourth Demon Area are the most useless. I knew that the First Demon Area was sealed a long time ago, so no one can enter. Are the Second and Third Demon Areas sealed too?”

When the sky and earth were first born, the Cold Ice Flame already had a simple consciousness. In its long life, many strong masters tried to absorb it. Those masters were, without exception, all top figures of Grace Mainland. These people’s memory and knowledge was also extraordinary.

From those people’s memories, the Cold Ice Flame learned about many secrets that very few warriors knew now. It’s understanding on the different Demon Areas, may even exceeded the head of the Yang family, Yang Qingdi.

“You know things about the Fourth Demon Area?” Shi Yan was surprised.

“Of course I know. I obtained a lot of knowledge and memory, which includes the Four Demon Areas. In the Four Demon Areas, the Fourth is actually the weakest. From many people’s memories, I’ve seen them go to the Second and Third Demon Areas, plundering precious resources from the demon areas, and battling

with strong demon warriors. They fought incredibly hard, almost tearing open the Demon Mountain Cloud Sea of the Demon Area...”

In this regard, the Cold Ice Flame didn't mind Shi Yan knowing. Just some casual words, already made Shi Yan shocked to his heart.

From the Cold Ice Flame's explanation, it wasn't difficult for Shi Yan to realize that the guys who tried to get a hold on the Cold Ice Flame, all had invincible powers.

One of which, could even leisurely walk through the two dimensions, without the help of a Gate of Heaven! His heavenly powers were limitless, such that he almost had no opponents while going through both dimensions!

“So many strong figures, there were just no one who could truly absorb you?” Shi Yan was surprised, “That guy, Nie Tian, you mentioned, he had no opponents throughout many dimensions. A figure like such, was he also not able to absorb you?”

“I, I once merged into his soul.” The Cold Ice Flame immediately became dispirited, “He was too strong, I couldn't fight back at all. I merged into his Sea of Consciousness, and became one of the three soul powers inside. There was also two other strong living consciousnesses, they were also enslaved by him. This guy was too terrifying, I couldn't fight back at all...”

“How were you able to escape?”

“When he was rising from the third sky of the True God realm, into the King God realm, he was bombarded by many masters of the same realm. While he was having a breakthrough his soul couldn't be distracted, and at the same time his body was destroyed by many warriors of the same level. The other two guys and I, secretly escaped from his Sea of Consciousness. He lost us, the three soul powers, and his body was also already destroyed. So, he was probably completely destroyed.”

“Third sky of the True God realm!” Shi Yan was stunned, “That guy really was frightening. In his soul’s Sea of Consciousness, there were actually two other life forms merged in? Those two guys, were they like you, also sky fires?”

“They weren’t sky fires, but they were two of the most extraordinary lives in the world. We’re different from you humans, we naturally only have souls, and no bodies. Hmph, the gods purposely did this to us, if we had natural bodies, then you humans would never be our opponents!”

Shi Yan was filled with surprise, he realized that when conversing with the Cold Ice Flame, he could obtain a lot of incredible old knowledge.

Some experiences of the Cold Ice Flame, were truly like a book of ancient history and strong masters. Its understanding of masters and cultivation, was definitely more thorough than those of many God realm warriors in the Endless Sea now.

“Don’t worry, right now the soul that is overflowing from the valley is too scattered. It’s only the extending of consciousness, without the accumulation, it wouldn’t be the true arrival of the soul.” The Cold Ice Flame thought Shi Yan was scared, it consoled him: “The reason why there are so many people here, is to use these souls to form the soul bridge, and let that person’s consciousness split and attach to these souls. When his consciousness is completely divided into thousands of pieces, and form into one, then his soul would be able to truly arrive.”

“How do you plan on getting the Soul Gathering Pearl?” Shi Yan asked.

“When that guy comes here.” The Cold Ice Flame explained: “The Soul Gathering Pearl, naturally, has the power to absorb souls. On normal conditions, once you and I get near the Soul Gathering Pearl, our souls would be immediately influenced by the power of the pearl. I can still endure it, but your soul would be

immediately sucked in by the Soul Gathering Pearl. But, once the Soul Gathering Pearl forms into the Soul Mirror, the soul power of the pearl would be used to operate the Soul Mirror. Then at that time, it won't have its soul absorbing power. As long as you jump into that water on right time, I will use my power to seal everything in ice, by then you would be able to obtain the Soul Gathering Pearl.”

“If that demon dweller's soul is also near the Soul Gathering Pearl, wouldn't I be immediately killed by the demon dweller? And, if the Soul Mirror is removed, then the soul absorbing power of the pearl would come back, at that time what would I do?”

“The Demon Dweller is here to do something important, so he wouldn't be near the Soul Gathering Pearl all the time. Once that demon dweller leaves, we can re-enter into the water that's hiding the pearl. When you get the Soul Gathering Pearl, I will immediately tell you the methods to control the pearl. By that time, even if the Soul Mirror were to disappear, you won't have to worry about the Soul Gathering Pearl causing any harm to you.”

“What if the demon dweller's soul comes back?”

“Haha, then he'll be seeking his own demise! Without a body, a demon dweller with only a soul can't hold against the soul absorbing power of the pearl at all. The biggest use of the Soul Gathering Pearl, is to absorb souls. Souls with bodies still have a foundation, the influence they receive from the pearl would be many times smaller. But once the soul leaves the body, and if it gets in the range of the Soul Gathering Pearl, even a God realm master would have a very difficult time escaping from the soul absorbing power of the pearl. If that demon dweller realizes that you can control the Soul Gathering Pearl, when he meets you, he would escape much faster than you do, haha!”

A smile suddenly appeared on Shi Yan's lips, “So, if I gain control of the Soul Gathering Pearl, I'll have the power to go against that demon dweller?”

“Of course, at that time I will tell you how to control the Soul Gathering Pearl, once we get the pearl, you should go find that demon dweller immediately. A demon dweller that dares to bring his soul from the Demon Area, has to be very strong. If his soul were to be absorbed into the Soul Gathering Pearl, it would have more soul power than tens of thousands of civilian souls combined. You can’t put it to waste.”

“Mm hmm!”

“Then you just wait. Once that demon dweller’s soul leaves the valley, we will enter into the valley. The constraints in the valley, has no use against me. By then I will release my power, and freeze all of the constraints, you will be able to go straight through.”

“Good!”

“Let me think, hmm, even if the Soul Gathering Pearl has to maintain the Soul Mirror, once you touch it, it can still form soul attacks to fight you. You only have to hold against one very weak soul attack, then you can get the soul gathering pearl. But, your realm seems to be too low, you might not even hold against one soul attack from it. Forget it, I’ll teach you a kind of Soul Defense martial skill from Nie Tian. Although your realm right now is very low, but once you master that guy’s skill, you should be able to hold against one wave of soul attack from the Soul Gathering Pearl.”

“Nie Tian’s martial skill...” Shi Yan’s eyes suddenly brightened.

“Hmph! Don’t get so happy yet, I will only teach you the basics, lest you come to go against me in the future!”

“Basics are fine too, hehe.”

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 166 - Cultivating a Fake Soul!

A martial skill that had been cultivated by a True God realm third Sky Master, even with only basics, it still made Shi Yan ecstatic.

To make Shi Yan obtain the Soul Gathering Pearl, the Ice Cold Flame really went through great pains.

Not only did it clearly explain the origin and use of the Soul Gathering Beast as well as the Soul Gathering Pearl itself, it also gave him a type of martial skill from its memory just to make Shi Yan capable of defending against one soul attack of the Soul Gathering Pearl.

Shi Yan's face was full of joy as he hid in the dense leaves of the old tree, and sank his mind into the Blood Vein Ring. He carefully listened to the Ice Cold Flame's introduction.

“During the cultivation route of you human warriors, you will get influenced by thoughts of hate, greed, delusions, obsession, and resentment. These are collectively called as demons of the mind; they can drive you to insanity and destroy all the cultivation in your body. However, there are also strong-powered and strong-minded warriors, who not only don't fear the demons of the mind, they can put them to some use.”

“Demons of the mind?” Shi Yan was surprised for a moment, “The martial skill you're about to tell me, is related to the demons of the mind?”

“Exactly! By using your demons of the mind such as hate, greed, delusion, obsession, and resentment, with a special method to gather them into a cluster of demonic feelings and then using your soul to leave an imprint in the demons of the soul, you can temporarily form a demonic soul. The demonic soul can count as a fake soul of yours. When you encounter the soul attack of the pearl, you only need to release the demonic soul. The soul power of the Soul Gathering Pearl will destroy your fake soul, but your real

soul will be unharmed.”

“Demonic soul? Only a fake soul?”

“Hmph!” The Ice Cold Flame was a little impatient, “Of course the demonic soul cultivated by that guy was not only this! He could use the demons of the mind to form into a real demonic soul. The real demonic soul, is a second soul that has magical powers, and even has a second Sea of Consciousness. Once he finds the right body, the demonic soul can even form a second him! The demonic soul is made from the demons of the mind; it has the life imprint of the main soul as well as the memories and knowledge of the main soul. As long as the demonic soul is weaker than the main soul, it will be controlled by the main soul. But once the demonic soul becomes stronger than the main soul, it can even control the main soul, turning a God realm master into a bloodthirsty monster!”

“Then according to what you said, having a demonic soul is like having an extra life?”

“Exactly! When the demonic soul is cultivated, at crucial moments, the main soul can sacrifice the demonic soul to escape. As long as you live, you can keep forming more demonic souls; the worth of it is endless. Between the main soul and the demonic soul, as long as one lives, the other one can be reborn. They’re complementary to each other; it’s very amazing.”

“Hehe, the cultivation method of the demonic soul is sure amazing.”

“Hmph! I won’t tell you the method to cultivate the demonic soul. The one I’m teaching you is only to form the fake soul. You can only sacrifice it; it has no other powers. If I let you know the cultivation method of the demonic soul, you would certainly use it to go against me in the future. Don’t even think about it.”

Shi Yan chuckled. He knew that obtaining the cultivation method of the demonic soul from the Ice Cold Flame in a short time was not very realistic. He didn’t insist and continued to

communicate: “Then tell me the method for forming the fake soul.”

“It’s like this: you have to gather the thoughts of hate, greed, delusion, obsession, and resentment, plus the different negative emotions in your body to form into a soul cluster in your mind. Once the soul cluster is made, put your soul into the fake soul and quickly leave. Then this way you will be able to leave an imprint of your soul in the fake soul, giving the soul cluster your soul imprint and forming the fake soul.”

“It’s that easy?”

“Of course it’s not just that. Halfway through it I will control a portion of power, to comb through your soul cluster for you. Then you can finally put in your soul. If I don’t help you a little, you will immediately be trapped by the fake soul and the demons of your mind will control your everything. You will become a bloodthirsty monster, with no independent consciousness.”

“You will help me halfway? How do you plan on helping me?” Shi Yan snickered, “Don’t think about getting out of the Blood Vein Ring!”

“This stupid ring keeps constraining me, my soul can’t get out at all, but my consciousness can be revealed a little. Hmph, if my soul could leave this stupid ring, I would’ve left long ago!”

“Alright, then let’s try right now.”

As the owner of the Blood Vein Ring, Shi Yan could control the Blood Vein Ring a little bit.

However, he already made up his mind. No matter what, he will never remove the power in the Blood Vein Ring that was constraining the Ice Cold Flame. This Ice Cold Flame was too evil and strong; it constantly wants to occupy his soul and seize his body.

Compared to the Soul Gathering Pearl, he was more afraid of the

Ice Cold Flame!

So from the beginning to the end, he had always been emphasizing that he will not open up the Blood Vein Ring a single bit.

“Stop the nonsense! Let’s start quickly; the Soul Mirror formed by that Soul Gathering Pearl can summon the soul of the demon dweller at any time. Once that demon dweller’s soul comes out, we will have to immediately get to the Soul Gathering Pool. You have to obtain the Soul Gathering Pearl before the demon dweller gets to you; only then can you use the pearl to absorb him. Else, you’ll be at a dead end.”

After the Ice Cold Flame said that, Shi Yan didn’t dare to hesitate. He took in a deep breath and slowly took his consciousness away from the Blood Vein Ring.

Sizing up his surroundings, Shi Yan felt that this place was a little unfitting. This place was at the valley entrance of where the Soul Gathering Pearl was at, and there was a chance of a Gu family member walking around. If a strong warrior of the Gu family were to come and also just happened to release his soul consciousness to search, he might find his tracks.”

After thinking about it for a moment, as a precaution, Shi Yan jumped down from above and quickly left the valley.

After a few hours, Shi Yan arrived next to a dirt hill. He dug a dirt hole inside the hill and climbed in to form the fake soul.

When his meridians didn't purify the power yet, the negative emotions that were able to affect his mind seemed to hide itself inside the meridians.

The mind power that Shi Yan let out, purposely gathered a portion of the negative emotions in his meridians, and then slowly moved it into his mind.

The different thoughts of hate, greed, delusion, obsession, and

resentment, all repeatedly surfaced in Shi Yan's mind. Under the detailed explanation of the Ice Cold Flame, once these thoughts surfaced inside his mind, he immediately merged them with the negative emotions, and then slowly gather them inside his mind.

After a very long time, in Shi Yan's mind, there was an extra grey cyclone. Inside the cyclone, there were many negative emotions and demons of the mind; these emotions formed into an air mass. It kept influencing Shi Yan, making him gnash his teeth as the bloodthirsty murderous thoughts continued appearing in his mind.

This was similar to when Shi Yan's meridians were purifying those powers, however, it was still weaker. It didn't actually completely destroyed Shi Yan's mind, and made him fall into a state when he didn't even know who he was.

"Alright, I will change it for you a little." A wisp of the Ice Cold Flame's consciousness flew out of the Blood Vein Ring and into Shi Yan's mind.

Shi Yan was on full guard; he wasn't worried about the cyclone in his mind, but instead, was scared that the Ice Cold Flame would suddenly cause trouble.

He cautiously sensed around. He sensed the strand of consciousness from the Ice Cold Flame but realized that this consciousness wasn't strong. Inside, there seemed to be no memory or wisdom mixed in it. Like his mind power, this was purely just a flow of mind energy; this mind energy didn't bring any invasiveness.

Shi Yan didn't dare to relax, he secretly took precautions. He was ready to immediately defend at any cost, if that mind energy from the Ice Cold Flame were to have any harmful actions to him.

He was worried that the Ice Cold Flame would play some tricks.

Fortunately, this flow of mind energy from the Ice Cold Flame

seemed to really have no bad intention. This flow of icy energy all went into the center of that grey air mass.

Once this flow of cold soul energy was put in, the different demons of the mind of that air mass inside Shi Yan's mind was evenly spread out. Even the negative emotions that he gathered seemed to have become more tame under the Ice Cold Flame's cold energy.

“Alright, let your soul crawl in, and then immediately get out!” The Ice Cold Flame released the signal.

Without hesitation, Shi Yan concentrated his mind and gathered his consciousness. He slowly gathered his soul presence, and then formed it into a beam of light that fiercely pierced into the Fake Soul.

In a mere second, Shi Yan entered into layers of hallucinations: the early death of his parents, the boring nature of his life, the suffocation at the desperate moment of his adventure, —all flowed into his mind.

Different green-faced fanged monsters also surfaced in the hallucinations. They all flared their claws and came at him, trying to drag him into the land of the dead...

There were also enchanting peerless beauties; they were dressed in revealing clothes. Their beautiful bodies were shown and they posed in seductive positions...

The different hallucinations all appeared from the fake soul. Shi Yan's soul light beam, in the mere instant as it went through, actually saw endless evils and temptations.

Finally, the different evils and temptations quickly disappeared. When Shi Yan realized that he went through all those temptations, he was abruptly stunned.

In that fake soul, there were actually many miniature soul shadows of himself that appeared!

Those miniature shadows were in all different hallucinations. Their expressions were ferocious and evil, with the fierce bloodlust that seemed like it could destroy all. None of the miniature soul shadows in the hallucinations were normal!

“Those are the miniature shadows left by your soul imprint. Your soul imprint awakened the fake soul, giving the fake soul a part of your consciousness. Don’t worry, the fake soul has no powers; it can’t influence you. You only need to make the fake soul stand in front of you when touching the Soul Gathering Pearl. Then you will be able to defend against the soul attack of the Soul Gathering Pearl, and then grab the Soul Gathering Pearl.

“Fake Soul...” Shi Yan was stunned, “Why, why do I feel like I’m still in those hallucinations. Why, why do I feel like I didn’t walk out of there at at? The me inside the hallucinations seemed like the real me. What, what is going on?”

“You left a soul imprint in there. Although the fake soul has no powers, but it’s still a miniature shadow of the demons of your mind; it’s interworking with your real soul. It’s normal that you have those feelings. Once you form the real demonic soul, what you will experience would be even more intriguing. But I will never tell you the true method of cultivating the demonic soul!”

Demonic soul! Demonic soul!

Shi Yan retreated his consciousness from the Blood Vein Ring. His eyes suddenly brightened as he murmured under his breath: “Sooner or later I will get it out of you! Hmph!”

When his consciousness left the Blood Vein Ring, the Ice Cold Flame couldn’t hear him talking to himself, but it still kept flashing.

Three days later.

Shi Yan, who had been observing the sky, suddenly noticed there were many black shadows on the sky. Those shadows were lined

up as they slowly flew towards the biggest mine of the Gu family.

Shi Yan looked up and immediately recognized that the black shadows were the Cyan Blood Bats that he once rode.

His face changed. Shi Yan judged the situation and realized that from his location to the Gu family's mine, it would take at least half a day to get there.

However, going to the valley of the Soul Gathering Pearl would only need two hours!

After pondering for a moment, Shi Yan quickly made a decision; he immediately sprinted towards the valley where the Soul Gathering Pearl was at.

He knew that the situation was going to change very soon!

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 167 - Every Minute Counts

Carrying Shura Blood Guards on their backs, the Cyan Blood Bats were slowly flying upon the Clouds Island. On the front Cyan Blood Bat, Mo Duanhun looked serious with dazzling light in his eyes.

It was the second time that he had come to the Clouds Island.

Last time he came here, he swept the Clouds Island with his Shura Blood Guards, and killed all the experts of the Gu Family.

Generally, the Gu Family wouldn't dare to play any tricks, but Mo Duanhun was still quite cautious. As soon as he arrived at the Clouds Island, he used his consciousness to observe the surroundings on alert.

Before he came to the Clouds Island, Mo Duanhun received a message from King Yang Qing to remind him that it might be a dangerous journey.

King Yang Qing was busy dealing with the Demon Dwellers in The Fourth Demon Area, so he couldn't come in person to the Clouds Island to talk with Gu Lie. But since he predicted that Shi Yan would come to the Clouds Island, he reminded Mo Duanhun to be careful.

Mo Duanhun believed in King Yang Qing, so he made good preparation for the journey.

With King Yang Qing's reminder, Mo Duanhun was extremely careful, and even the Cyan Blood Bat flew unusually slow.

On the back of the Thunder Lion, Xia Xinyan and He Qingman were both silent.

The two women's eyes shone brightly as they looked down to the Clouds Island cautiously.

Especially Xia Xinyan, with sorrow in her eyes, she knew Shi Yan

was on the Clouds Island, so she wanted to see him so much, but she didn't know how to find him.

He Qingman looked relaxed, as she looked down, and then looked to Xia Xinyan, as she kept getting more and more curious.

According to Xia Xinyan's behaviors, she really cared about Shi Yan a lot.

Along the way, He Qingman had heard a lot about Shi Yan from Xia Xinyan, so she wanted to meet Shi Yan in person, to see the one who managed captured the daughter of the Kyara Sea.

“Be careful, we are about to land.” Mo Duanhun yelled as he controlled the Cyan Blood Bat to land slowly.

In the stoney yard, many Gu Family nervously moved to make room for the Cyan Blood Bats.

As Cyan Blood Bats landed one by one, Mo Duanhun got off the Cyan Blood Bat frowning. After looking around, he asked, “Who is in charge?”

An Earth Realm minister of the Gu Family stood out politely, “Lord Mo, please wait for a moment, my master is not here right now. He is signing a paper on a quarry, and will be here as soon as he receive the message.”

Mo Duanhun sneered, “Who is Gu Lie? How dare he keep me wait?”

“Forgive me Lord Mo! I'm so sorry!” That guy bowed while sweating and said in a trembling voice.

As the head of the three Shura kings, Mo Duanhun was famed for his ferocity. In all the battles, Mo Duanhun killed all the experts every time!

Among the three Shura kings, Mo Duanhun talked the least, but killed the most. Once he took action, he never left anyone alive.

“Half an hour.” Mo Duanhun frowned, “If he still doesn't show

up, I will bury you people together with him. I have blood washed the Clouds Island once, and a second time will be fun too.”

The members of the Gu Family turned pale after hearing that, and some low realm warriors even started shaking their legs.

They might not care if it was said by anyone else, but it was Mo Duanhun, so they became severely frightened.

Mo Duanhun never made jokes, and did what he said. He had the capability to slaughter the Clouds Island.

“Lord Mo, I will send the message to my master at once!” That guy wiped the sweats on his face, bowed and dashed to send a message eagle.

Standing there like a tree, Mo Duanhun didn't utter a word. Narrowing his eyes, he seemed to be resting.

Without any word, he already put huge pressure on those Gu Family members.

Soul Gathering Pool.

As the soul gathering flags flew in the air, one after another soul was captured while it showed a hideous face.

There were also many stone colorful pillars standing in the valley, which were sculptured with all sorts of patterns and gave out strong energy waves.

With the fog upon the valley, dull lights formed a veil to prevent Soul consciousness.

Countless souls were floating in the waves of the Soul Gathering Pool.

There were tens of thousands of souls floating at every corner of the Soul Gathering Pool.

Those ghost like souls had different faces, but they all sent out same deadly hatred filled smell.

Beside the Soul Gathering Pool stood only two people, Gu Lie and Gu Jiange.

Gu Lie frowned, staring at the Soul Gathering Pool rigidly.

Gu Jiange also got nerves as he walked around the Soul Gathering Pool to check if everything's okay.

A messenger eagle flew through darkness and came near.

Gu Jiange casually caught that eagle and looked over the letter on it, "Dad, Mo Duanhun said, if you don't appear there in half an hour, he will blood wash the Clouds Island."

Gu Lie's face turned rigid as he grunted, "Leave him alone."

"How are they there?" Gu Jiange thought for a second, "All sacrificed?"

"Let's see." Gu Lie looked indifferent, "it would be their luck if Demon Dwellers came early. Only you and me know this and we disappeared for a while. If the people above us found about it, we can't escape either. Maybe it's not bad to die."

"Got it." Gu Jiange nodded.

"You checked everything? Any problem?" Gu Lie asked.

"It's ok. We can begin."

"Good! I will call the Demon Dwellers souls here. Be careful and stay around me. Before the Demon Dwellers soul came, don't let anyone know about here, or Mo Duanhun would come at once!"

"Don't worry father. I know what to do."

"Ok."

Shi Yan kept rushing with a rigid face, running for the valley with Soul Gathering Pearls at his fastest speed.

As Mo Duanhun came, the Gu Family would definitely take actions.

From now on, Demon Dwellers could appear at any time!

The Demon Dwellers were coming here for Mo Duanhun, so they would dash at Mo Duanhun at the first sight of him.

During the time those Demon Dwellers left the Soul Gathering Pool, Shi Yan could enter the valley and break the barrier with the Cold Ice Flame, and get Soul Gathering Pearl in the Soul Gathering Pool.

Shi Yan was not quite sure if Mo Duanhun could defend against those Demon Dwellers, but it was too late for him to tell Mo Duanhun now.

Right now he could only stick to his plan and grab the the Soul Gathering Pearl as soon as possible.

Once he got the Soul Gathering Pearl, he could defend against the Demon Dwellers.

It would be fine if Mo Duanhun was still present there till then.

Shi Yan had thought of many ways and finally fixed on this plan.

The Blood Vein Ring was shining brightly, and the Cold Ice Flame was excited inside it, as the Soul Gathering Pearl was extremely attractive to it.

Ten minutes later.

An overwhelming energy wave gushed out from the valley!

Dense demonic air controlled the sky upon the Clouds Island!

In it, a stream of strong soul energy was gathering rapidly.

Soon there formed a strong soul wave upon the valley, which shocked Shi Yan a lot.

Once the soul showed appeared in the valley, all the demon air gathered and it turned the valley like dark night.

Even Shi Yan found it hard to clearly see the surroundings.

At the same time, another strong soul wave came from the quarry of Shi Family, and a green spot inclined in the sky like a

star.

That spot was bright as the sun and the moon!

Although Shi Yan's eyes were blurred by the demon air, he could still see the light spot clearly as it was too dazzling.

That bright spot was the head of the three Shura Kings, Mo Duanhun!

Shi Yan felt that the green spot was sending out murderous smell and he ready to have a good fight against Demon Dwellers.

Staring at the green spot, Shi Yan regained more confidence. He believed that Mo Duanhun could win the soul attack of the Demon Dwellers.

Thus he dashed to the valley without hesitation.

The Demon Dweller soul had already flew out of the valley to the green spot at Mo Duanhun.

That was the best timing for Shi Yan to retract the Soul Gathering Pearl!

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 168 - Demon Master Mojito

Clouds shifted quickly upon the Clouds Island and blocked the sun.

A ferocious soul stretched out from vastness to grab the Clouds Island.

Every warrior on the Clouds Island who had formed spirit perception power could feel the pressure from that horrible soul.

Mo Duanhun jumped out and turned into a flame of green light and then into a tornado, hitting the sky.

At the quarry of the Gu Family, Shura Blood Guard mounted the Cyan Blood Bats one after another.

Xia Xinyan and He Qingman were surprised as they looked up to the sky at the dense demon cloud.

“It’s Demon Master Mojito under Demon King Bo Xun!”

Xia Xinyan blinked and through the Incarnation Martial Spirit, she detected who was it.

“Mojito!” He Qingman yelled in astonishment, “Mojito is merely a demon master; how dare he tear the space barrier and enter our space? The demon master would be severely injured after the breakthrough, finding it hard to fight. Is he crazy?”

“Who knows what he is thinking about!” Xia Xinyan shook her head, “Qingman, it’s a rather dangerous journey, be careful. We should leave on our Wind Thunder Lion if the situation turns for the worst. Mojito is at God Realm. Even if he is badly crippled, he could take us easily.”

He Qingman nodded at once, “Yes, the Gu Family is crazy to work with the Demon dwellers.”

“They are. The Yang family hates whoever involves themselves with the demon area. The Gu Family will face a ferocious revenge

from the Yang Family after this. Well, I hope Lord Mo will be fine and not to be taken down by Mojito.” Xia Xinyan shook her head and sighed.

“Get ready to leave anytime.” He Qingman urged Xia Xinyan, “Get on the Wind Thunder Lion and be prepared to leave the Clouds Island. The Gu family is doing something really major. Maybe they will kill everybody; we must be on alert.”

“Okay.” Xia Xinyan nodded and mounted the Wind Thunder Lion.

After mounting the Wind Thunder Lion, He Qingman patted its neck and the lion flew up to leave the Clouds Island.

“Boom, boom, boom! Boom, boom, boom!”

Great thunders came from the dense demon clouds above Clouds Island, shaking the earth.

Soon the clouds gathered and covered every corner of the Clouds Island.

The Wind Thunder Lion reached the sky and was just about to leave the Clouds Island, until it was blocked by the dense barrier.

Xia Xinyan screamed in fear, “The demon flame had blocked the island.”

Bunches of demon clouds covered the Clouds Island like a black bowl.

No one could go in or get out of the Clouds Island anymore.

The Clouds Islands was sealed!

“We are finished.” He Qingman smiled hopelessly, “It’s so out of expectation that the demon master came and sealed the island. Although Lord Mo is at Sky Realm, if even he was trapped by Mojito; then we can’t escape this time.”

“Now that we can’t leave, we should help the Shura Blood Guards kill the Gu Family.” Xia Xinyan frowned, “No matter what the

result is, we won't let the Gu Family have an easy time.”

“Sure!” He Qingman's eyes flashed with a callous light while her slim leg kicked the Wind Thunder Lion, urging it to decline quickly to the quarry.

The Profound Qi was boiling between Shi Yan's legs while he was shuttling swiftly in the woods.

He saw what happened on the Clouds Island clearly. Since the demon dweller sealed the island, he had to get the Soul Gathering Pearl as soon as possible or else he will be killed together with the Yang Family members.

Only by obtaining the Soul Gathering Pearl could he control the demon dweller and change the situation!

Half an hour later.

Shi Yan dashed into the valley soaked in sweat. Regardless of the seal in the valley, he moved forward.

“Break the seal!” As his consciousness dived into the Blood Vein Ring, Shi Yan sent a message to the Ice Cold Flame.

“Paaa!”

Oval light loops showed up upon the valley and struck toward Shi Yan in silver sparkles.

At the same time, gray ripples rippled away.

The ripples moved and seemed to influence Shi Yan's profound Qi; he couldn't control it for a moment.

Shi Yan was in danger. He was stopped suddenly by the two sorts of seals.

“Coming!” The Ice Cold Flame responded.

Freezing air gushed out from the Blood Vein Ring with the sound of “hiss hiss”.

The earth, trees, stones were suddenly covered by white frost.

The cold air moved while the space was frozen. The surroundings changed quickly, and then the veil outside the valley was revealed.

A milky white light covered the valley and hid the stone pillar, soul gathering flag, and the Soul Gathering Pool.

The cold air from the Ice Cold Flame froze the light cover and the latter showed cracks on its surface.

Through the light cover, Shi Yan could see through the valley and found the stone pillar, soul calling flags, and the Soul Gathering Pool.

He could also see Gu Jiange!

Gu Jiange was standing beside the Soul Gathering Pool in surprise as he looked over in Shi Yan's direction.

The cold air from the Ice Cold Flame moved and soon took the whole valley. The valley was sealed and every sort of energy was frozen.

As a one of a kind of Sky Fire, the Ice Cold Flame was born a long time ago.

Ed: meaning that it has had plenty of time to increase its power on top of its OP potential.

It had been tamed by Nie Chen, and with his power of the Third Sky of God Realm, he had sealed the whole Munro Island. If it was freed from the Blood Vein Ring, it could even fight against the demon dweller.

It was too easy of a take for it to freeze a valley.

“Paa!”

The milky light shell finally exploded into endless ice chips.

“Shi Yan!”

From the valley came Gu Jiange's voice as he was smiling warmly, “Brother Shi, I didn't know you were from the Yang

family when we were at the Munro island. I have to apologize to you.”

Gu Jiange smiled and bowed towards Shi Yan, and then pretended to be surprised, “But why is brother Shi on the Clouds Island? Why are you here?”

Shi Yan frowned slightly, not willing to respond Gu Jiange, so he kept silent as he ran to the Soul Gathering Pool beside Gu Jiange.

At that time, the cold air of the Ice Cold Flame had frozen the valley, so it was the best chance for Shi Yan to get the Soul Gathering Pearl.

“Shi Yan, what are you...” Gu Jiange cried in fear.

“Shoo!”

The Dragon Slaying Sword flew out from the back of Gu Jiange’s neck and the Hornless Fire Dragon flew toward Shi Yan at once.

With fear on his face, Gu Jiange grabbed the Dragon Slaying Sword and slashed out a light beam to strike Shi Yan apart.

Ed: Like Cloud’s light slash from the Final Fantasy series. It’s the neutral special on Smash 4.

Gu Jiange was born with the Sword Spirit Martial Spirit, allowing him to communicate with the sword, which made his skills looked extremely fluent.

With the smile returning back on his face, Gu Jiange shook his head slightly, “Brother Shi, why in such a hurry?”

The Hornless Fire Dragon and the light beam chased up to Shi Yan at once.

Shi Yan looked callous and never turned his eyes towards Gu Jiange at all, but instead, headed for the Soul Gathering Pool.

Freezing air gushed out from the Blood Vein Ring and during his actions, Shi Yan’s body froze and turned into a little glacier.

The Hornless Fire Dragon and the light beam could not damage the ice at all.

“Pooh!”

Shi Yan didn't pay attention to Gu Jiange, but instead, jumped into the Soul Gathering Pool.

Gu Jiange was shocked.

He wasn't worried about Shi Yan fighting him, but that Shi Yan was heading to the Soul Gathering Pool!

The Soul Mirror inside the Soul Gathering Pool connected the two spaces. If it was ruined by Shi Yan and Mojito was restrained, and if they couldn't kill Mo Duanhun then they would surely get into trouble.

The moment Shi Yan showed up, Gu Jiange had already sent a message to his father.

He had to keep Shi Yan out of the pool and wait for his father.

Gu Jiange assumed that Shi Yan would take revenge first.

However, Shi Yan came directly for the Soul Gathering Pool!

So, what Shi Yan did was totally out of Gu Jiange's expectation.

When he was prepared to defend, he found Shi Yan had already jumped into the Soul Gathering Pool. Thus, he became very anxious since he couldn't jump in it after Shi Yan.

“Jiange, what happened?” With a crossing lightning, Gu Lie showed up with a gloomy face in the valley. “Why call me back?”

“Shi Yan went into the Soul Gathering Pool!” Gu Jiange was anxious.

“Shi Yan?” Gu Lie was surprised and then he realized, “The guy taken by the Ice Cold Flame? He is still alive?”

“No, and he could even use the cold power of the Ice Cold Flame.”

“He could control the Ice Cold Flame!” Gu Lie’s expression changed, “I will inform Mojito at once to fight against the Ice Cold Flame!”

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 169 - Octagon Demon Formation

Inside the Soul Gathering Pool.

Souls were floating in every corner of the dark pool water.

Dead smell filled the Soul Gathering Pool, so once Shi Yan fell into the pool, he could feel certain coldness in his heart.

Endless Souls starting popping up!

Those souls waved their claws and scratched on Shi Yan's body, trying to eat him up.

The cold air from the Ice Cold Flame was freezing the pool water quickly.

Even the souls were frozen by the cold air from the Ice Cold Flame and couldn't approach Shi Yan.

“Forget about these souls, go down the pool!” The Ice Cold Flame was shining in the Blood Vein Ring.

Shi Yan was excited too, since he could finally adapt to the cold air, the frost on his body was not hard at all.

The frost on him was like a soft armor and it did not influence his move.

Holding his breath, Shi Yan dived down deeper into the pool.

Before souls after souls could approach him, they were frozen by the the Ice Cold Flame; The numerous quantity of souls in the Soul Gathering Pool posed no threat to Shi Yan.

Without any distraction, Shi Yan focused his gaze at the bottom of the pool.

However, since there were too many souls in the Soul Gathering Pool and as the water was black, Shi Yan couldn't see his surroundings clearly.

“Down left!”

The Ice Cold Flame started instructing as soon as it went down the Soul Gathering Pool.

It was not only helping Shi Yan evade from the souls, it also pointed out the position of the Soul Gathering Pearl for him. It was trying its best to obtain the Soul Gathering Pearl.

The Ice Cold Flame had special life structure, so it could easily send out its soul power to detect the Soul Gathering Pool, but Shi Yan couldn't.

Since his eyes were blurred, Shi Yan followed the Ice Cold Flame's instruction. With its help he could easily move.

“Keep going!”

“Down!”

“Attention! Almost there!”

The Blood Vein Ring kept sparkling, and the Ice Cold Flame was excitedly sending out messages.

Under the instruction of the Ice Cold Flame, Shi Yan dived down the Soul Gathering Pool and changed his positions accordingly.

A few minutes later.

A bunch of light showed up in the black pool.

Shi Yan looked at the direction where the light came in amazement.

There was an ancient octagon formation!

At the eight angles of the ancient formation, there were eight colorful Demon Crystals, each having energy waves, showing eight layers of light, and covering that ancient octagon formation.

At the center of the ancient octagon formation, there was a Demon Crystal as big as a fist, on which there were black spots which look like a ghost if looked carefully.

On the eight angles of the ancient octagon formation, there were

eight Demon Crystals, which seemed to be protecting the black Demon Crystal at the center.

Apparently the eight layers of barriers were from the eight Demon Crystals on the angles, which were protecting the Soul Gathering Pearl at the center.

At the center of the ancient Octagon formation, the Soul Gathering Pearl was shining and producing mysterious soul waves.

On the surface of the Soul Gathering Pearl, everytime a black spot blinked, a soul flew out and went through the barriers of the ancient formation into the Soul Gathering Pool.

Countless souls gathered on the surface of the Soul Gathering Pool and formed a strange mirror on the pool.

Shi Yan looked up at the pool surface and found a black hole which was letting out boiling demonic air. The demonic air flew out from the Soul Gathering Pool and concentrated in the sky, becoming the energy resource of demon dweller.

From the outside of the Soul Gathering Pool, Shi Yan couldn't find this scene.

Now he could see the mysterious Soul Mirror from the bottom of the Soul Gathering Pool!

The Soul Mirror was connecting two spaces, which let out demon air from the Fourth Demon Area, supporting Mojito to fight against Mo Duanhun.

It was the Soul Gathering Pearl which made the Soul Gathering Pool produce the Soul Mirror. The thousands of souls released by the Soul Gathering Pearl made the Soul Mirror.

Once the Soul Gathering Pearl was taken out from that formation, the thousands of souls in the pool would go back into the Soul Gathering Pearl.

At that moment, the Soul Mirror would disappear naturally.

Since the bridge between the two spaces was gone, Demon Master Mojito's soul also couldn't get back to the demon area by the Soul Mirror! And the demonic air also couldn't get into the Clouds Island!

The key to everything was the Soul Gathering Pearl!

As he was approaching the Soul Gathering Pearl, a couple of ideas popped up in Shi Yan's mind. He gazed at the octagon formation of the Soul Gathering Pearl and communicated with the Ice Cold Flame, "There are barriers! How to break it!"

"Octagon Demon Formation!"

The Ice Cold Flame cried, "It is that faction! That faction could form Soul Mirror with the help of the Soul Gathering Pearl and call for outside demons to take part in the battle. The Octagon Demon Formation was one of the vicious strategies of that heresy. They made the Level Eight Demon Crystals as the formation eyes to protect the Soul Gathering Pearl. The Octagon Demon Formation produced eight light waves and provided solid defense."

"Eight Demon Crystals from Level Eight demon beasts are formation eyes to protect the Soul Gathering Pearl? Damn!" Shi Yan cursed, "How to break it?"

"This is not the real Octagon Demon Formation. These eight Demon Crystals are from Level Seven demon beasts, which don't contain demon soul and had weaker power. This Soul Gathering Pearl is the Demon Crystal of a Level Eight Soul Gathering Beast."

"The Soul Gathering Pearl from the Level Nine Soul Gathering Beast could defend the Octagon Demon Formation formed by eight Level Eight demon beast Demon Crystals?"

"Sure! At the prime of that faction, a Soul Gathering Pearl from a Level Nine Soul gathering beast could form a Soul Mirror, and call for demons."

"What to do now?"

Shi Yan had come to the Octagon Demon Formation, but dared not take any action. He asked the Ice Cold Flame.

“Use your strongest move to strike at one Demon Crystal! The light barriers on the Octagon Demon Formation are connected together. But once one of the Demon Crystals breaks, the octagon Demon Formation will break too!”

“Demon Crystals from Level Seven demon beast! Hmm, It will not be easy to break.”

The Demon Crystal on a demon beast was the hardest thing on it. A Demon Crystal from a demon beast was even harder than a Soul level weapon. Shi Yan could barely break it.

“These Demon Crystals had existed for thousands of years, and some of their demon energy had been consumed. Hmm, the blue Demon Crystal had lost seventy percent of its demon energy. I would also help you and you may break it. If you can't, we have to leave and give up the Soul Gathering Pearl.”

The Ice Cold Flame responded quickly.

“Let's give it a try.”

Shi Yan took a deep breath and stared at the blue rhombus Demon Crystal.

After some stimulating his negative energy, the negative energy in his body began to boil and it started moving all over his body, thus his energy suddenly doubled!

The First Sky of Rampage!

At the same time, from the Ice Cold Flame flew out cold energy and it concentrated on Shi Yan's arms and legs, getting ready for a fight.

His blood was boiling, and the negative energy inside his meridians gushed into the blood.

With cold air, his blood boiled and a strong energy ran through

his body!

Shi Yan's energy suddenly doubled!

The Second Sky of Rampage!

“Yes! This energy! It can break that Demon Crystal!” The Ice Cold Flame spirited up, “You can produce such strong energy! Doubled! Enough! Definitely enough!”

Shi Yan focused to trigger his seals of life and death and combined them to create the Seal of Life and Death.

With the Seal of Life and Death, a stream of cold air gushed out from his palm and rushed to the rhombus blue Demon Crystal.

“Paa!”

That rhombus blue Demon Crystal directly exploded into small chips after being struck by the Seal of Life and Death, shooting in all directions.

The eight-layer light suddenly disappeared from the Soul Gathering Pearl.

Shi Yan at once tried to catch the Soul Gathering Pearl in joy.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 170 - Got it!

The eight-layer lights of the octagon demon formation dispersed because of the explosion of the blue demon crystal.

The power of the other demon crystals at the other seven corners weakened greatly upon the explosion of the blue one. The lights they gave out also faded gradually.

Seeing that the octagon demon formation was broken, Shi Yan went to grab the Soul Gathering Pearl without hesitation.

“Hold on!” the order of the Ice Cold Flame was heard from the Blood Vein Ring.

Shi Yan was a little surprised, and stopped his hand mid way.

All of a sudden, numerous ferocious ghosts and souls were flying from the Soul Gathering Pool, in the form of hundreds of black lights, into the Soul Gathering Pearl.

“The Soul Gathering Pearl is at its weakest when it is gathering souls. Now, move! And remember to use fake souls to resist the attack of the souls!” the Ice Cold Flame ordered, “Remember! Once you get the Pearl, spit on it! Do not forget this! Spit on it once you get it, so the Pearl will not be able to use the soul attack on you any more!”

“Shit! How can I spit here? It’s all water!”

“I will use ice to form a barrier to stop the water from you once you get hold of the Pearl!”

“Okay!”

After the short communication with the Ice Cold Flame, Shi Yan went on fetching for the Soul Gathering Pearl, and grabbed it.

In an instant.

Numerous souls were attacking Shi Yan’s soul like billions of sharp swords shooting from the Pearl!

The souls in the Pearl were pouring out as if they had found a long-sought outlet at the moment Shi Yan grabbed the Pearl. They went along Shi Yan's arm and were rushing into Shi Yan's mind.

At this crucial moment, Shi Yan's mind went blank, without a single thought.

The fake soul in his mind, however, was extremely active, and it let out intense hatred!

The billions of souls pouring out from the Soul Gathering Pearl immediately found their target, and they all attacked at the center of Shi Yan's fake soul.

Shi Yan felt a sharp pain in his mind: the illusions made by the fake soul were shattered under the attack of the souls from the Soul Gathering Pearl, and Shi Yan felt as if he himself was killed for hundreds of times.

For a moment, Shi Yan's mind went blank. With the stigmas in the fake soul shattered, he was going through the process of death again and again, and his major soul went unconscious for a period of time.

“Spit!”

At this moment, an icy coldness was sent out by the Ice Cold Flame from the Blood Vein Ring.

Shi Yan came to himself, suddenly, and found that water had been kept away from him before he had noticed it.

Having no time to hesitate, Shi Yan spat on the Soul Gathering Pearl in his hand.

Miracle happened!

The spit immediately formed a white thin film around the Pearl, covering 1/5 of the Pearl's surface.

“Keep spitting! But do not seal the Pearl!” the Ice Cold Flame urged again.

Dare not hesitate, Shi Yan spat on the Pearl twice more, and the thin film was formed again around the Pearl, now covering $\frac{3}{5}$ of the Pearl.

Thinking twice, Shi Yan thought it was not safe enough, and was about to spit once more.

“Enough! Once the film covers all of the Pearl’s surface, the power of the souls it gathered will be sealed temporarily!” the Ice Cold Flame reminded Shi Yan to stop him.

Shi Yan stopped and stared at the Soul Gathering Pearl in his hand.

The souls’ power, the Pearl gathered, kept flowing out from the $\frac{2}{5}$ part of the Pearl which had not been covered by the white thin film.

More ferocious ghosts and souls were drawn out from the Soul Gathering Pool into the Pearl.

The Soul Gathering Pool, which was originally as black as ink, was turning clearer and clearer as the souls in it were vanishing into the Soul Gathering Pearl. The pool water was recovering to its normal state.

Overhead, cracks were appearing on the Soul Mirror formed by tens of thousands of souls. The Mirror was about to crush down.

“Soon, all the souls here will be gathered by the Pearl and the Mirror will vanish.” the Ice Cold Flame boasted, “Only I know how to seal the Soul Gathering Pearl. Once anyone else drops a single drop of his blood on the Pearl, he will be devoured without a single trace left by the souls in the Pearl. The Soul Gathering Pearl is different from any other normal treasures, it does not recognize its master by blood; it can only be sealed by spit. Every time you want to use it, you just need to remove a part of the spit around it!”

Shi Yan was holding the Soul Gathering Pearl, and the ghosts and souls were gathered by the Pearl. Everything was going along the

plan, and the Ice Cold Flame seemed to be excited.

Shi Yan felt relieved and gathered the other seven demon crystals used to form the octagon demon formation. After this, he began swimming to the surface of the pool.

On the sky over the Clouds Island.

In the dense demon clouds, the icy evil soul had been fighting with Mo Duanhun for several times, and was unable to destroy Mo's soul yet. At this moment, it received a message from Gu Lie.

Mojito abandoned Mo Duan Hun out of fear, and rushed towards the valley where the Soul Gathering Pool was located in.

After sending out the message, Gu Lie did not dare to stay in the valley any longer and hid in a corner together with Gu Jiange, in the fear of being attacked by the Ice Cold Flame.

Both Guile and Gu Swordsong knew the horrible power of the Sky Fire, especially the Sky Fire that has obtained a matching physical body; that would be the most horrible creature in the world!

Both Gu Lie and Gu Jiange took it for granted that the Ice Cold Flame had obtained Shi Yan's physical body, after they realized that Shi Yan could use the icy power of the Ice Cold Flame. They could never expect that the Ice Cold Flame had been sealed by Shi Yan's Blood Vien Ring. With its consciousness sealed, the power that the Ice Cold Flame could give out was limited.

If it had not been sealed by the Blood Stripe Ring, the icy power of the Ice Cold Flame could easily freeze the whole of Clouds Island. Now, it could only freeze the valley, which was much weaker than its original power.

Gu Lie and Gu Jiange could not thought of this, of course. They were too afraid of the Ice Cold Flame, and were one hundred percent sure that Shi Yan was already dead with the Ice Cold Flame was controlling his physical body, after they found that Shi Yan

dared to enter the Soul Gathering Pool.

Both of them had experienced in person the mysteriousness and terribleness of the Soul Gathering Pool. If Shi Yan was merely a warrior in the Disaster Realm, how could he dared to enter the Pool?

Gu Lie and Gu Jiange chose to hide themselves, waiting for the Demon Master Mojito's soul to come and help.

On the Clouds Island, Mo Duanhun's face went pale. Floating in the sky, he released his spirit to Scout the surrounding.

The Ice Cold Flame had frozen the valley, and the Demon Master Mojito's soul was also heading for the same valley. Mo Duanhun, of course, also released his spirit to focus on the valley. When he felt an extremely cold qi from the valley, he immediately recalled what Xia Xinyan had once told him.

He immediately knew that Shi Yan was in the valley!

Shi Yan was dragged into the depth of the glacier by the Ice Cold Flame. The icy qi in the valley was so strong that it must be from the Ice Cold Flame. Before he came here, Mo Duan Hun knew that Shi Yan was not dead but would appear on the Clouds Island from King Yang Qing. Then, analyzing all these, Mo Duan Hun knew for sure that Shi Yan was now in the valley.

Mo Duan Hun's facial expression was complex. Floating in the sky, many thoughts were flowing in his mind.

“That guy will somebody become the future head of the Yang Family! No matter what, you have to bring Shi Yan back to Immortal Island safe and sound!”

The words of Emperor Yang Qing reappeared in Mo Duan Hun's ears. After a short period of hesitation, he changed into a flash of green light and flew to the valley.

The warriors in the three mines of the Gu Family were all killed by Shura Blood Guard, Xia Xin Yan and He Qingman.

At this moment, Shura Blood Guard and Wind Thunder Flying Lion were also flying in the sky, seeking for Gu Lie and Gu Jiange's traces on Clouds Island.

“Strange!” Xia Xinyan cried, “Demon Master Mojito and Master Mo both went to that valley!”

He Qing Man lowered her head, looking into the direction of the valley. She also found the situation strange, “What’s going on? Demon Master Mojito is so powerful, why he went to the valley on his way? And so is Master Mo. Why doesn’t he leave Clouds Island now but followed the Demon Master?”

“As long as Master Mo does not use his power to destroy the Demon Fire that is confining Clouds Island now, we cannot leave the Island.” Xia Xinyan lamented, “Let’s go nearer to see what’s going on there.”

“Okay!” He Man Qing moved her legs and Wind Thunder Flying Lion immediately knew her decision, flying to the valley.

“It’s so cold!” After a few minutes’ flying, He Man Qing couldn’t help shaking, “What’s going on? Why’s that valley so icy cold? Why, sister Xinyan?”

Xia Xinyan was also shaking, and tears were welling up in her eyes. She was choking with sobs, “It’s him! It’s him! He in the valley!”

“Who?” He Qing Man was confused at first and then realized whom she meant, crying disbelievingly, “You mean Shi Yan?”

“It must be him!” Xia Xinyan nodded affirmatively, saying as if smiling when crying, “That guy was dragged into an ice hole by the Ice Cold Flame, and now, the icy qi in the valley is clearly from the Ice Cold Flame. Then, if the Flame is in the valley, he must be there too.”

“If the Ice Cold Flame is there, can he be alive?” He Qing Man found it unbelievable. After second thought, she said with a

strange expression, “But if his soul was controlled by the Ice Cold and then it makes sense that his physical body still exists... He’s not dead, to some extent. Does the Master of Yang Family mean this by saying that Shi Yan is ‘alive’?”

Xia Xinyan’s body shook, and then, she stared at He Qing Man angrily, “Qing Man, stop telling this kind of joke! It’s not funny at all!”

He Qing Man was surprised. Knowing that Xia Xinyan was genuinely angry, she shut her mouth, not daring to utter another word.

She only sighed silently. It was so cold in the valley and obviously the Ice Cold Flame was there now. How could Shi Yan, a warrior in the Disaster Realm, survive there?

Even if he was alive, he must be a walking dead now?

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 171 - The Royalty Level Secret Treasure

Sponsored by: Bornemisza Peter, Daniel Lee and EGE ARIKAN

Grabbing the Soul Gathering Pearl, Shi Yan was swiftly swimming towards the surface of the Pool.

Numerous souls in the Pool were turning into black lights and going straight into the Soul Gathering Pearl.

The Soul Gathering Pearl whose $\frac{3}{5}$ area was covered by Shi Yan's spit still generated huge attraction to the souls, collecting all the souls in the Pool into itself.

Shi Yan finally surfaced on the Pool. After taking a deep breath of fresh air, he began to climb onto the edge. Then, there came the Ice Cold Flame's order, "Don't come out!"

Shi Yan was surprised and confused, but he obeyed the Ice Cold Flame's warning and took several breath of fresh air and went back into the Pool.

He was originally good at challenging his extremes and had always played the game of holding breath under water. Thus, staying underwater for a long time was a piece of cake to him.

In this world, even without practicing martial arts, he could stay for 7 to 8 minutes under water.

Now, his body was no longer the same as the normal people and had much more power compared to before. Now, he could easily stay for half an hour under water.

After taking a deep breath of air, Shi Yan went back into the water, and then asked the Ice Cold Flame, "What's wrong?"

"There's a very tough guy hiding in the valley right now.

According to the ranking of you human beings, he is in the Nirvana Realm. My power is confined by the Ring and I'm unable to kill that guy. Only if you let me out of this Ring would I be able to, or else, you cannot deal with him on your own." the Ice Cold Flame thus explained.

"A warrior in the Nirvana Realm?" Shi Yan was shocked. After a moment of meditation, he realized that the guy the Ice Cold Flame was talking about was probably Gu Jiange's father, Gu Lie.

On his way to Clouds Island, he heard something about the Gu Family from Linda. He was told that Gu Lie and his son Gu Jiange stayed on Clouds Island to plan the negotiation with the Yang Family, and Gu Lie was in the Nirvana Realm.

In this valley, first, there was only Gu Jiange. Now, there was another warrior, meaning that it was very likely to be Gu Lie.

Most of the Ice Cold Flame's power was sealed in the Ring and could not be fully used.

Although the Soul Gathering Pearl was very powerful, it was powerful only to souls. Gu Lie still had his physical body, so the Pearl would only have very little impact on him. It was impossible to control him with the Pearl. If Shi Yan came out of the Pool and Gu Lie truly wanted to kill him, then Shi Yan would not be able to go against Gu Lie.

Ironically, Shi Yan had no idea that Gu Lie was actually more afraid of him!

"You have to wait until he has left. While you're in the Soul Gathering Pool, he does not dare to come in to kill you. Now, slow down gathering the souls in the Pool so that the pool water will not be too clear. Be careful and once you find someone else in the Pool, sink down immediately."

Shi Yan nodded in the water, "Okay!"

After replying to the Flame, Shi Yan dived down a little bit and

kept his face up to watch closely at the surface of the Pool.

Many souls had been collected by the Soul Gathering Pearl and the Soul Mirror over the Pool had vanished.

Without the Soul Mirror, the channel connecting the two realms no longer existed. There was no more Demon qi coming in from the Demon Realm.

Shi Yan was a little bit nervous. Concentrating on the Pool's surface, he was alert and ready to react to any changes.

At a secret corner in the valley.

Gu Lie and Gu Jiange were hiding. They were even more cautious than Shi Yan; they had spotted Shi Yan coming from the water, but neither of them dared to take action. Instead, they were waiting for the Soul of the Demon Master Mojito.

The flying speed of souls was much faster than those of human bodies. As soon as Demon Master Mojito received Guile's message, Demon clouds began gathering over the valley.

The Demon clouds were forming an enormous Demon shadow at the center of the Demon clouds. An evil qi dashed down towards Gu Lie all of a sudden.

“Where's the Soul Mirror? Gu Lie! You cheated me! How dare you! I'll show you no mercy!”

“Please, don't be angry!” Gu Lie was petrified. He said, “I really wanted to help you; that's why I killed so many villagers and gathered newly-born souls to open us the channel for you to connect the two realms. But I never expected that something would happen on the way. A type of Sky Fire had obtained a man's physical body and controlled the man down into the Soul Gathering Pool to destroy the Soul Gathering Pearl...”

Gu Lie was so terrified that he explained the situation rapidly, and added, “I've always wanted to cooperate with you and I never expected that things would turn out this way.”

“Sky Fire?” Mojito’s consciousness was heard from the Demon clouds, “Then go down into the Pool to see if the man got the Soul Gathering Pearl or not. As long as he has not obtained it, I have my ways to deal with him. But if he knows how to use the Pearl, then even I do not dare to fight with him head on!”

“Me, going down?” Gu Lie forced a smile on his face, “The Ice Cold Flame is very powerful, and once I get into the Pool, I will be frozen to death!”

“If you don’t go down, I will destroy your soul right now!” Mojito’s consciousness said brutally, “Stop saying any more rubbish! Go down into the Soul Gathering Pool now! If you waste my time, I’ll kill both you and your son!”

Gu Lie’s face went pale. He took a glimpse of Gu Jiange by his side and gritted his teeth, “Okay, I’ll go!”

“Woosh!”

At this moment, a flash of green light flew across the sky.

The detached-looking Mo Duanhun suddenly appeared over the valley.

Frowning, he spread his mind over the whole valley and immediately sensed the location of Gu Lie and Gu Jiange. “Gu Lie, how dare you! You ganged up with the Demons! Do you know what the Yang Family hates the most?”

Gu Lie, who was just about to take action, looked over at Mo Duanhun surprisingly. Fear filled his eyes.

Gu Jiange lowered his head and kept silent; he had no idea what to do at this moment.

It didn’t matter if was the Demon Master Mojito or the top of the three Shura Kings, Mo Duanhun, as long as they wanted to kill them, they had no chance to survive.

At this moment, he dared not to take action, for he does not want

to annoy Mo Duanhun, who could destroy his soul in an instant.

Gu Lie was in a dilemma. He could not answer Mo Duanhun of course, and could only send a message to Mojito via his soul, “What do I do now?”

“Stop hesitating! Go down the Pool now and see what happened. Leave Mo Duanhun to me. As long as I’m here, there’s nothing he can do!” the Demon Master Mojito replied impatiently. Then, the Demon clouds began changing forms. All of a sudden, the Demon shadow distorted and covered Mo Duanhun like a black veil.

Although it was Mojito’s soul that had come, it had the power of the God Realm. His soul could gather demon qi to form various forms of powerful attacks.

The Demon clouds covered Mo Duanhun and numerous evil qi began to attack him. These forces could destroy the souls of all creatures, and they were all rushing towards Mo Duanhun’s soul.

Sounds of explosion were heard in the valley. The attacks of the evil qi were just as powerful as physical attacks.

The valley, which had been frozen by the Ice Cold Flame, was exploding. Ice and stones were flying everywhere, giving out blinding lights.

The attack of the Demon Master Mojito had destroyed the solid ice which sealed the whole valley.

Mo Duanhun became a shining spot in all the evil qi. Then a flashing light came out of the explosion. From this light, trees, flowers, grass, creatures, people, countries and landscapes were vaguely visible...

“The Image of Universal Nature!”

A woman’s cry was heard from the valley. He Qingman was screaming full of surprise, “This is the Image of Universal Nature, the Royalty Secret Treasure of the Yang Family! This is the most powerful one out of the Yang Family’s Defense Treasures, and it

had rarely appeared beyond the Immortal Island. Master Mo brought it this time... no wonder he could sustain Mojito's soul attacks for such a long time!"

Xia Xinyan's eyes also shined, "The Image of Universal Nature encompasses all the creatures and landscapes in the world, all the lives, trees and grass, demon beasts, countries and landscapes. The Yang Family had spent much effort on producing it. It not only encompasses all the creatures and landscapes in the world, but can also resist any attack, including soul attacks!"

"Royalty Secret Treasure is truly powerful!" He Qingman was very excited, "I've only heard about the Image of Universal Nature before; this is the first time I have seen it in person! How amazing!"

In the sky, Mo Duanhun was standing in the center of the Image of Universal Nature as a shining point. Around the shining point, all kinds of images were projected and kept changing.

The Demon Master Mojito's soul attacks needed to pierce through all the layers of images projected by the Image of Universal Nature. However, the power of the attacks weakened after going through every layer.

Mo Duanhun knew that his soul was not in the same realm with that of Mojito, so he did not dare to fight soul to soul with Mojito. He only used the Image of Universal Nature to resist Mojito's soul attacks and did not have a way to fight back.

At this moment, Gu Lie was heading towards the Soul Gathering Pool under Mojito's order.

"Shi Yan is probably at the bottom of the Pool!" Mo Duanhun shouted all of a sudden, "Do not let Gu Lie go into the Pool!"

Since the Level 6 Wind Thunder Flying Lion was faster than the level 4 or 5 Cyan Blood Bats, the Shura Blood Guards had not arrived in the valley yet. Now, only Xia Xinyan and He Qingman

were floating over the valley.

Hearing Mo Duanhun's shout, He Qingman pursed her lips and whispered, "Gu Lie is in the Nirvana Realm. I cannot beat him. What's worse is that the Demon Master Mojito is here. If I go to fight against Gu Lie now, I'm very likely to be attacked by Mojito. I cannot act rashly."

"I'll go!"

Knowing that Shi Yan might be at the bottom of the Pool, Xia Xinyan, without any hesitation, drew a deep breath, activated her Reincarnation Martial Spirit, jumped from the back of the Wind Thunder Flying Lion while entering the Sky Realm. She then rushed towards Gu Lie, who had reached the side of the Pool.

Seeing Xia Xinyan descending from the sky, Gu Lie's face turned as pale as death. He froze there as if waiting for something.

A flash of a soul attack suddenly came from the Demon clouds. Xia Xinyan, who had been flying in the sky, suddenly fell down; her mouth full of blood.

"Sister Xinyan!" He Qingman cried. She tapped the Wind Thunder Flying Lion, whom then flew rapidly towards Xia Xinyan and caught her before she dropped onto the ground.

He Qingman tore down Xia Xinyan's veil and found that her face was as pale as a white piece of paper. The lights in her eyes were fading and blood was streaming down from her mouth.

"Sister Xinyan! Xinyan!" He Qingman was extremely worried. She took out a pill from her pockets and put it into Xia Xinyan's mouth. Then, riding the Flying lion, she took Xia Xinyan away from the Soul Gathering Pool.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 172 - The Demon King was Alarmed

In the Soul Gathering Pool.

Shi Yan looked up at the surface of the Pool, guarding cautiously against Gu Lie who might come down at any time.

Being in the Pool, he was not aware of what was happening outside. He did not know that in such a short period of time, both Demon Master Mojito and Mo Duanhun had arrived in the valley.

Since a large number of souls had been absorbed by the Soul Gathering Pearl, the Soul Gathering Pool looked much clearer than before.

Being in the Pool, Shi Yan sensed a violent tremor coming from the valley as if the earth was shaking. This made him more alert, looking out for any trace of danger from above.

All of a sudden, a familiar figure appeared over the Pool.

Xia Xinyan!

Although he could not see it clearly from the Pool, Shi Yan immediately recognized Xia Xinyan through her perfect body.

Xia's beautiful figure flew past the Pool, suddenly she started falling and was caught by a Demon Beast.

All of this happened in an instant, and when Shi Yan realized that Xia Xinyan was injured, she had disappeared, carried away by the Wind Thunder Lion.

Shi Yan felt a surge of rage!

No longer hiding, Shi Yan swam up towards the surface of the Pool as fast as he could.

“What are you doing! That guy must be still there!” The Ice Cold Flame responded soon.

Shi Yan did not reply. His face looked ferocious, and an aura of

evil, craziness and hatred surrounded him.

Suddenly, Shi Yan entered the Two fold Sky, and his power doubled!

“Don’t go out!” The Ice Cold Flame shouted anxiously.

Shi Yan turned a deaf ear to it.

“Splash!”

Waves appeared on the surface of the Soul Gathering Pool. Shi Yan jumped out of the Pool, and stood on the bank with a fierce-looking face.

Gu Lie, who was about to enter the Pool, was shocked. Seeing Shi Yan appeared, he hurried to hide, running towards Gu Jiange.

Gu Lie had always believed that Shi Yan’s body was occupied by the Ice Cold Flame. Knowing that he himself was no rival to the Sky Fire, so upon seeing Shi Yan, he immediately hid himself to avoid face-to-face confrontation.

Coming out of the Soul Gathering Pool, Shi Yan glanced around himself maliciously.

In the sky over the valley, dense Demon Clouds were surrounding a ball of green light. The impact of the souls attack were spreading everywhere.

Gu Lie was rushing to a mountain cave beside him. He could vaguely see the figure of Gu Jiange at the entrance of the cave.

Faraway, a Demon Beast was leaving the valley, carrying Xia Xinyan. On the back of the Beast, there was another hot woman, who was feeding Xinyan some pills.

“Xinyan!” Shi Yan shouted to the sky, standing beside the Pool.

He Qingman, who was on the back of the Wind Thunder Lion, was rather shocked by Shi Yan’s cry. She looked down and saw Shi Yan, who was both sad and angry.

“She was badly soul-attacked by Demon Master Mojito.” He Qingman shouted back, gritting her teeth, “For you! She was trying to save you!”

Mojito!

Shi Yan looked up at the sky, asking the Ice Cold Flame with his mind, “How can we absorb his soul?”

“Turn the part of the Soul Gathering Pearl which has been covered towards the guy’s soul, and use your mind power to form a connection between his soul and the Soul Gathering Pearl. You only need to release a part of your mind power, get close to the guy’s soul, and the Soul Gathering Pearl will connect with his soul automatically. Then the Pearl will absorb his soul!”

“Got it!”

Shi Yan immediately released some mind power, and this power formed a light beam, shooting straight up into the Demon Clouds in the sky.

Suddenly, a beam of black light shot from the uncovered part of the Soul Gathering Pearl.

Then, streams of soul’s lights started shooting from the Soul Gathering Pearl, feeding into the weird-looking black light which shone at Demon Master Mojito’s soul.

Numerous souls were appearing from the black light and were condensing in the beam.

The souls were tangling with each other, empowering the black light to the extent that Demon Master Mojito’s soul were unable to withstand it any longer!

In the thick Demon Clouds, Demon Master Mojito’s soul was captured by the black light and it could not move a single bit!

The Demon Shadow started wavering and was drawn into the black light generated from the Soul Gathering Pearl.

“Who dares to do this to me!” an enormous mind message was spreading across the whole valley that every warrior in the valley could hear it clearly!

This was the consciousness of Demon Master Mojito!

However, with his soul constrained, this mind message only conveyed his consciousness without the power of soul attack.

“Whoever you are!” Shi Yan sneered, “You will not go back once you came!”

“I’ll kill you! I’ll make you wish you’ve never been born!” The consciousness of Demon Master Mojito was sounding in the valley. But the Demon Shadow formed by his soul was being absorbed into the black light shining from the Soul Gathering Pearl.

The Soul Gathering Pearl was only effective to souls. If it was Demon Master Mojito himself not the soul that had come, then Shi Yan would not be able to beat him even after a hundred years.

Mojito, who was in the Spirit Realm, was one of the four Demon Masters in the Fourth Demon Area, and was the most powerful one under the two Demon King!

No matter in the Fourth Demon Area or the Endless Sea, he was so notorious that everybody was afraid of him.

Common warriors was petrified upon hearing the title of Demon Master, let alone wanting to fight against him.

Years ago, King Yang Qing led a group of excellent warriors from the Yang Family to the Fourth Demon Area, and only killed one Demon Master after going through all kinds of dangers. And they were severely injured by the other three Demon Masters that they barely made it back to the Endless Sea.

And Mojito was among the Demon Master who had barely killed King Yang Qing!

And now, Shi Yan, a warrior merely in the Disaster Realm, was

not afraid of Mojito and was about to destroy Mojito's soul with the help of the Soul Gathering Pearl. This was too shocking to the warriors present in the valley.

Surprise even surfaced on Mo Duanhun's expressionless face. He was now at the center of the Image of Universal Nature, looking down unbelievably at Shi Yan.

The Shura Guards who had just arrived all felt Mojito's consciousness, and all heard Shi Yan's challenge to Mojito.

These Shura Guards were all startled. Some of them rubbed their eyes, wondering if something were wrong with their eyes.

Gu Lie and Gu Jiange were cringing at the entrance of the cave. They were too shocked that their face went pale.

He Qingman, who was on the back of the Wind Thunder Lion, were more than surprised, not knowing what was going on down there.

She had never heard of the Soul Gathering Pearl, let alone that the Soul Gathering Pearl in Shi Yan's hand that could constrain Mojito's soul.

She found the whole thing unreal: Shi Yan trapped Mojito's soul with the black light, and was drawing Mojito's soul into the black crystal ball in his hand...

Shi Yan turned a blind eye to the surroundings, and was coldly staring at the black light and Mojito's soul, that was drawn into the Soul Gathering Pearl.

"Great! Great!" The Ice Cold Flame was excited, "This is the soul of the Spirit Realm Master! This guy's soul is as powerful as hundreds of thousands of common people's souls combined! Getting this soul, the Soul Gathering Pearl can be used to refine the pure soul power, that will be enough for us two!"

Shi Yan kept his silence, concentrating his mind to guide the black light.

Holding the Soul Gathering Pearl, he could feel vaguely that there was some connection between himself and the black light. Through the black light, he could feel how horribly powerful Mojito's soul was.

The qi of Mojito's soul was as enormous as oceans, as high as mountains. Feeling it for merely one second, one would feel awed, and would no longer dare to fight against it.

If Shi Yan had not been so strong-willed, he would probably have broken down under the enormous pressure from Mojito's soul, and would very likely flee.

The shock to the soul was sometimes much more powerful than the attacks on the physical body!

Suddenly, a consciousness of worship was sent out from Mojito's soul in the black light.

A strange type of aura started spreading in the valley as if Mojito's soul was eulogizing something, as if it was praying to some God, praying for a gift from God.

In the valley, Demon air was now gathering a hundred times faster. And in the gray sky, a visible crack appeared.

Demon air was pouring down from the crack like flood breaching the dyke!

A huge white bony hand suddenly reached out from the crack. The hand was as white as jade, yet dense Demon air was coming from its fingers and palm.

In a moment, the whole Clouds Island was covered by Demon air.

The five fingers of the huge white hand curled; each finger as big as a mountain. They came out of nowhere and went straight to fetch Mojito's soul in the black light.

"Shi Yan! Release!" Mo Duanhun shouted in the sky.

"Release!" The Ice Cold Flame also informed.

Shi Yan was shocked.

He does not dare to hesitate and cut off his mind power at once, and covered the black part of the Soul Gathering Pearl with one hand.

The connection between the black light and the Soul Gathering Pearl broke immediately!

The huge white bony hand grabbed randomly, and the black light coming from the Soul Gathering Pearl was shattered like pieces of glass.

The hand did not stay longer, as it only grabbed Mojito's soul and cringed back into the crack.

“Boy, I remember the stigma of your soul.” A consciousness that was powerful enough to destroy the whole world was heard from the crack. All colors of light were shining in the crack and the thick Demon air over Clouds Island was streaming crazily into the crack.

In an instant, all the Demon air had disappeared into the crack without a single trace. Crimson clouds at sunset began to appear in the sky, shiny and beautiful.

Now, it was at dusk.

Cold sweats appeared on Shi Yan's forehead. One of his hand was still covering the exposed part of the Soul Gathering Pearl. Even now, he could not dare to loosen his grip.

Demon King Bo Xun! Skeletal Avatar!

Gritting his teeth, Shi Yan looked up at the sky, his face looked serious but determined.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 173 - The Beauty Fell Asleep

All was quiet in the valley.

All the warriors in the valley were looking up in the sky at the crack that was gradually closing, and the huge white bony hand that was being pulled back into the crack.

It was Demon King Bo Xun! One of the two supremacies in the four Demon Areas!

Seeing Demon Master Mojito being trapped, he used his power to tear apart the space and brought Mojito's soul back to the Demon Area.

If it was not the huge white bony hand of Bo Xun, Mojito's soul would have hardly survived the power of the Soul Gathering Pearl. Even his soul was in the Spirit Realm, it could not get rid of the constraints of the Soul Gathering Pool, and would be among the hundreds of thousands of souls absorbed by the Pearl.

The appearance of Bo Xun's huge white bony hand had shocked all of the warriors in the valley. Under the pressure of the hand's horribly destructive power, even Mo Duanhun felt somewhat helpless.

Fortunately, Bo Xun's aim was merely to bring Mojito's soul back. If he was really determined to deal with the warriors in the valley, then all the people in the valley would probably die except for Mo Duanhun, who might be able to use the Image of Universal Nature to escape.

Shi Yan was looking up at the sunglow; his face looked extremely serious.

This was the second time that he had seen the Demon King taking action. The first time was on his way to the Endless Sea, when Skeletal Avatar suddenly appeared and grabbed Xiao Hanyi into the Fourth Demon Area. This time, Bo Xun's Skeletal Avatar

reappeared and saved Mojito.

The extraordinary power of Bo Xun truly frightened Shi Yan. The huge pressure on people's souls made them feel like they were fighting against an invincible God. No wonder people would easily give up fighting.

If it were not his extraordinarily tough mind, he would be kneeling down at Bo Xun's terrifying power.

Mo Duanhun, too, was watching the crack in the sky closing with a serious look.

He waited until the last trace of Demon air had disappeared on the Clouds Island and then flew down from the sky, standing beside Shi Yan.

"Master Yan," Mo Duanhun bowed slightly, "I was ordered by the family master to come here and take you to the Immortal Island."

Shi Yan frowned, "You knew I'm still alive?"

"My family master used three drops of Immortal Blood and knew that you had not been possessed by the Ice Cold Flame, and that you will be here on the Clouds Island by now. Then, we agreed to reconcile with the Gu Family, and chose to come here since that we knew you would be here too." Mo Duanhun nodded.

"I see." Shi Yan was rather surprised. He was surprised by the Master of the Yang Family, King Yang Qing's methods. He merely used three drops of Immortal Blood and knew whether Shi Yan was dead or alive. This was almost as powerful as God.

It was said that King Yang Qing had entered the Spirit Realm after he had finished cultivating his vital energy, and that his power had been enhanced substantially. It seemed that the rumors were true now.

"Do we need to deal with Gu Lie and his son first?" Shi Yan was about to say something else until he saw Gu Lie in the cave beside

them.

Mo Duanhun expressionlessly nodded, and then asked for Shi Yan's opinion, "How would you want to deal with them?"

Gu Lie and Gu Jiange looked pale after seeing Mojito's soul being constrained by Shi Yan's Soul Gathering Pearl.

Now, their faces were even more paler. Hearing the conversation between Shi Yan and Mo Duanhun, they looked at each other, and hopelessness filled their eyes.

"How would you deal with people who had colluded with Demon Dwellers?" Shi Yan thought for a few seconds and sneered, "These two used the secret methods of that faction to kill thousands of common people, used their souls to build the bridge for Demon Dwellers, and then guided Demon Master Mojito here. Having committed this kind of crime, do they deserve to be killed?"

"They do." Mo Duanhun nodded, "I'll kill Gu Lie first and keep Gu Jiange alive so that we can take him back to the Gu Family. Then, we can use Gu Jiange's memory to prove what had happened in this valley. At that time, the Gu Family will have to admit what they had done."

"Okay, do as you wish." Shi Yan smiled.

Mo Duanhun said no more.

Mo Duanhun was originally standing beside Shi Yan, but now, his figure became gradually fuzzy as he was disappearing under Shi Yan's eyes.

Meanwhile, a shrill cry was heard from the valley beside Shi Yan.

Soon after the cry, Gu Jiange's scream could also be heard, "Father!"

Shi Yan was surprised, and found that Mo Duanhun's figure had completely disappeared.

Looking over to the cave, Shi Yan found that Gu Lie had already

died. Blood continued to pour out of his eyes, ears and mouth. Mo Duanhun's figure suddenly appeared at the entrance of the valley. Then, he stretched out his hand and pressed against Gu Jiange's head.

Flashes of green light came out from Mo Duanhun's palm and went into Gu Jiange's head.

Gu Jiange's eyes gradually went dim as he screamed painfully. At last, he stopped screaming, and just stood there stiffly.

Grabbing Gu Jiange with one hand, Mo Duanhun flew back to Shi Yan's side, and threw him to a Shura Guard as he ordered, "Take him."

Everything happened so fast that Shi Yan did not see how Mo Duanhun did it exactly. In an instant, Gu Lie was killed, and Gu Jiange was under Mo Duanhun's control after a few cries. Now, Gu Jiange became delirious since his soul had been imprisoned.

The Sixth-level Demon Beast of the Evil Wonderland, the Wind Thunder Lion, suddenly descended from the sky, and stood beside Shi Yan and Mo Duanhun.

"Sister Xinyan's soul had been severely injured." He Qingman who was coming down the Wind Thunder Lion, said anxiously, "She had been unconscious since then. What should we do?"

Shi Yan went towards the Wind Thunder Lion immediately.

The Wind Thunder Lion howled, opening its fierce-looking mouth and staring angrily at Shi Yan, not allowing him to come close.

"Easy." He Qingman slightly kicked the Wind Thunder Lion on one of its wings.

The Wind Thunder Lion immediately became obedient. It just stared at Shi Yan without any movement; it seemed to be very afraid of He Qingman.

Shi Yan came to the Wind Thunder Lion and saw Xia Xinyan whom he had not seen for three years. She was as beautiful as three years ago, but her face was pale now, and there was traces of blood on her lips. Her eyes were closed covered by her long eyelashes.

“Sister Xinyan knew that you were in the Pool and that Gu Lie was about to go into the Pool to find you. Thus, she immediately used her Reincarnation Martial Spirit, trying to stop Gu Lie. But at that time, Demon Master Mojito suddenly interfered and used soul attack to injure her soul...”

He Qingman was very worried, lamenting, “soul injuries are much harder to heal than physical injuries. And Demon Master Mojito is in the Spirit Realm; his soul attacks are terribly powerful. I’m afraid sister Xinyan will never recover from this injury.”

He Qingman and Xia Xinyan were very close. Else, she would not come here together with Xia Xinyan despite knowing that there was danger here.

After Xia Xinyan was severely injured, He Qingman had taken out all kinds of healing pills she had on her, to feed Xia Xinyan. However, Xia Xinyan stayed unconscious and her soul was extremely weak.

He Qingman tried to communicate with Xia Xinyan via her mind, but found that Xia Xinyan’s soul has dispersed, Without a concentrated soul, Xia could not receive the mind message she sent.

After realizing this, He Qingman became more worried from not knowing what to do.

After examining Xia Xinyan in detail, Shi Yan’s face looked serious. Xia Xinyan’s soul has indeed been dispersed, and it could be called a human vegetable state in his world; she might never be able to wake up.

“Lord Mo, come have a look.” Shi Yan suddenly looked up at Mo Duanhun and said, “I don’t want anything bad happen to her.”

Mo Duanhun nodded softly, walked slowly to Xia Xinyan, and stretched out one finger to touch the back side of Xia Xinyan’s head.

Some power of the soul was generating from Mo Duanhun’s finger and was being transmitted into Xia Xinyan’s mind.

Mo Duanhun’s face became grave.

Shi Yan’s heart tightened and his face changed color.

Telling from Mo Duanhun’s expression, Shi Yan knew that Xia Xinyan’s injury must be more severe than they had thought.

And it was true.

Before long, Mo Duanhun pulled back his finger and said seriously, “She’s badly injured and it is very difficult to concentrate her mind. Taking a blow from Mojito, even the souls of warriors in the Nirvana Realm would be destroyed in an instant, let alone the soul of a warrior in the Earth Realm. The reason why her soul was not destroyed was because of her Reincarnation Martial Spirit. If it were not the Reincarnation Martial Spirit, she would have been dead by now.”

“Lord Mo, what are you talking about?” He Qingman asked anxiously.

“Little Xia’s Reincarnation Martial Spirit gathered her souls of her previous lives at the crucial moment, and helped her withstand Mojito’s soul attack. The memory and consciousness of her previous lives and her memory and consciousness of this life were disorganized by Mojito’s attack. Therefore, right now, she has not only the memory of this life, but those of her previous lives, and many lives at that! The memories were too disorganized and too large in number, causing her soul to break down. In this case, she is very unlikely to recover unless we sort her memories out.”

Shi Yan's face changed a little, "Then, what can we do?"

"Nothing." Mo Duanhun waved his head helplessly after a few second, "The injury in soul cannot be healed by pills. She can come around only if she could sort out those messy memories and consciousness by herself. And this process might take one year, one hundred years, or forever."

"What!" He Qingman screamed, "You mean sister Xinyan might never wake up? How can this be?"

"Is there nothing we can do to help? Really?" Shi Yan gritted his teeth.

"There is no way I know of." Mo Duanhun lamented.

Hopelessness filled He Qingman's eyes. Then, she stared at Shi Yan and blamed, "You! It's because of you! If it were not for you, sister Xinyan would not be like this!"

Shi Yan did not know how to respond.

At this moment, the Blood Vein Ring began to shine.

Shi Yan, who was blaming himself, let his mind enter the Blood Vein Ring and asked impatiently, "What are you crying for?"

"It's only an injury to her soul!" The consciousness of the Ice Cold Flame scorned, "How stupid you are! You have the Soul Gathering Pool in your hand. Once it is refined, the pure soul power in it will be the panacea for healing souls. As long as that woman is alive, the soul power of the Pearl is able to heal her and make her as lively as before."

Shi Yan eyes started shining as happiness resurfaced onto his face.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 174 - Misunderstanding

“You’re heartless!”

He Manquing sneered; her bright eyes were chillingly cold. She hatefully stared at Shi Yan and said, “ Sister Xinyan is like this because of you, and you are actually feeling happy? You, do you even have a conscience”?

She kept looking at Shi Yan scornfully after she caught a bit of joyous expression on Shi Yan’s face.

Obviously, she wouldn’t know that after communicating with the Ice Cold Flame, Shi Yan had come with a way to save Xia Xinyan. He Qingman just thought that Shi Yan must be feeling lucky, and immediately started criticising him. She felt bitter in her heart and got angered upon seeing Shi Yan being ungrateful.

Those Shura Blood Guards nearby also got confused. Seeing the happy look on Shi Yan’s face, they also felt something was amiss.

With even Mo Duanhun saying that Xia Xinyan would be hard to treat, it was evident that Xia Xinyan’s soul was injured heavily. At this moment, seeing the joyous Shi Yan made everyone suspect his intentions.

Only Mo Duanhun thought otherwise, and looked at the Blood Vein Ring on Shi Yan’s hand with a thoughtful expression.

Shi Yan was aware of He Qingman’s scolding, but he simply ignored it. His consciousness was deep into the Ring, still in conversation with the Ice Cold Flame.

“In order to convert the souls into pure soul power, how do you refine the Soul Gathering Pearl?”

“It’s very easy.” The Ice Cold Flame was just waiting for this question from Shi Yan, “Burn the Soul Gathering Pearl in a special fire, destroying all the soul impurities inside the Soul Gathering Pearl. What remains will be soul power that is pure enough to be

absorbed.”

“A special fire?” Shi Yan thought for a moment, “You are also one of the Sky fires, will you be able to do it?”

“No no no!” The Ice Cold Flame immediately responded, “You have to use extremely hot temperatures in order to burn away the soul impurities inside the Pearl.”

Although the Ice Cold Flame was one of the Sky fires, it was very special. Usually, most Sky fires were very hot, capable of burning everything in their path, but Ice Cold Flame was chilling to the bone. It had the exact opposite characteristics of sealing everything in ice.

As the Soul Gathering Pearl needed extremely high temperature to refine, the fire from the Ice Cold Flame would be of no use.

“Does that mean that I will need another Sky fire to refine the pearl?” Shi Yan’s heart sank, “Sky fires are the most extraordinary fire in the world. If it is really needed, where in the world I would find it?”

“You won’t be needing a Sky fire exactly.” The Ice Cold Flame said after a moment, “The fire at the center of a hundred thousand foot tall volcano will be enough to refine the pearl. As long as you are able to find a ten thousand year-old volcano, just place the pearl in its center. Let me take a look at it and I will know whether the idea will work out or not.”

“Enter the center of a ten thousand year-old volcano?” Shi Yan’s face slightly changed, “I would probably be burnt to ashes halfway.”

The central region of a ten thousand year-old volcano was extremely hot. Let along a Disaster realm warrior, even an Earth realm, or a Nirvana realm strong warrior, would probably not be able to hold up if he rashly entered into the center of a ten thousand year-old volcano.

The Ice Cold Flame's suggestion made Shi Yan full of despondence.

“Hey, I am talking to you!” He Quigman stood in front of Shi Yan proudly, with her plump and seductive chest. Her eyes were still chilly as she glared at Shi Yan, “What, are you mute? Or have speechless?”

Shi Yan, who was in a deep discussion with the Ice Cold Flame, suddenly woke from He Qingman's shout. Naturally he didn't know what He Qingman had said.

Shi Yan still had some good opinions towards He Manqing. Since when Xia Xinyan's body fell from the sky, it was this woman who ordered her demon beast to rescue Xia Xinyan.

Or else, even if Xia Xinyan's soul were to recover in the future, her body would've been half wasted.

Because of that, Shi Yan felt some gratitude towards He Qingman, and he also knew her worries were all because of Xia Xinyan. So Shi Yan didn't mind He Qingman's unfriendly attitude.

“Sister Xinyan is in this state, and you are happy?” He Qingman clenched her teeth, “I've never seen a heartless man like you! In the Kyara Sea, Sister Xinyan is the most desired girl, god knows how many young men has a soft spot for her. There are way too many who are more handsome, and stronger than you! But just for you, in these three years, Sister Xinyan had been fighting with the Gu and Dongfang families all along. Knowing that you came to Clouds Island, she even risked her life to come and find you! And because of you, she is now like this! But you are secretly feeling happy! You're truly cruel and ungrateful! The most shameless of all!”

The more He Qingman thought about it, the more she disliked Shi Yan. She ruthlessly insulted him.

Shi Yan didn't know if he should laugh or cry from her fierce

scolding. He felt that this woman had some problems inside, and she judged the situation without knowing anything; such an opinionated person.

So Shi Yan once again became silent, and chose to continue ignoring her.

“How do I enter into the center of a ten thousand year-old volcano?” Shi Yan communicated.

“Did you forget about me?” The Ice Cold Flame answered proudly, “With my cold energy as a protection, what kind of volcano can’t you enter? How can a mere Earth fire oppose against me? With me to protect you, what do you have to be scared about?”

Shi Yan immediately realized the truth.

Because of Xia Xinyan’s injuries, his mind was kind of in a mess. He actually forgot about how frightening the Ice Cold Flame’s cold energy was.

Menluo Island, back in the day, was a land where volcanoes gathered. Even this kind of place still became an ice island under the Ice Cold Flame’s cold energy. In this whole world, what kind of volcano can’t it go deep into?

“I understand now.” Shi Yan’s mind settled down, and once again there was a joyous expression on his face.

“Shameless! Shameless!” He Qingman’s clenching teeth made gritting sounds, “I’ve really never seen people like you. How unfortunate that Sister Xinyan actually complimented you all along, this is really an eye opener for me! How could such a smart person like Sister Xinyan fancy a guy like you! I really feel unfair for her!”

After He Manqing taunted for so long, she saw Shi Yan smile again. This really made her anger go through the roof. If Mo Duanhun weren’t next to her, she might’ve not been able to hold

back and attacked Shi Yan to teach him a lesson.

“Uh, is it fun for you to talk to yourself?” Shi Yan’s consciousness returned from the Blood Vein Ring, he slightly glanced at He Qingman, and said indifferently.

If it were anyone else, after being wronged and scolded for so long, they would feel a little annoyed from inside. Shi Yan was no exception.

He Qingman didn’t get the situation at all, and subjectively thought him as a heartless and unfaithful heartbreaker. She clenched her teeth and scolded him for minutes, and seeing that he didn’t speak, she just kept scolding. This made Shi Yan feel that this woman really had problems.

“You! You!” He Manqing pointed at Shi Yan, she was breathing fast, and her breasts were high up, curving into a seductive figure. She was so upset at the moment that she actually couldn’t speak.

Shi Yan looked at her sideways. He knew that this woman had a hot body, and her looks must be extraordinary too. But at the moment his mind wasn’t thinking in this regard, so he was too lazy to bother with her. After glancing once at He Qingman, he turned his head away to ask Mo Duanhun by his side, “Are there any ten thousand year-old volcanoes around here?”

“There are none nearby.” Mo Dunahun was stunned, but he pondered for a second, “But there are some in the Kyara Sea. The biggest ten thousand year-old volcano is in the Fire Cloud Island controlled by the Evil Wonderland. Miss He knows the best about this area, as the current master of Fire Cloud Island is He Luo, her father.”

Shi Yan dazed for a second, his expression immediately became weird. He turned his head and looked at He Qingman once again.

He Qingman was still mad, she clenched her teeth and fiercely stared at Shi Yan, “No matter what you want to do, I won’t help

you! You heartless unfaithful heartbreaker, just looking at you gets on my nerves!”

Then, He Qingman’s hot beautiful body casually moved, and in an instant, she was already sitting on the Wind Thunder Lion.

With the moving of her long beautiful legs, He Qingman shouted, “Let’s go.”

“Wait.” Shi Yan frowned, he suddenly blocked the Wind Thunder Lion and raised his head to look at He Qingman, who sat high above on the Wind Thunder Lion, and said, “You can go, but Xinyan has to stay with me.”

“What gives you that right?” He Qingman’s eyes turned cold, “Sister Xinyan came with me, and now that her soul is heavily injured, I have to use the greatest speed to escort her back to the Xia family. When the Xia family knows that Sister Xinyan has been injured so badly, they would definitely use all their power to find a way to save her! Unlike you, they will never do nothing and even gloat around!”

The Wind Thunder Lion was ready to move. He Qingman sat on top, and condescendingly looked down at Shi Yan, taunting with her words.

The level six Wind Thunder Lion realized its mistress’s anger. Its bell-size dark red eyes fiercely started at Shi Yan, and raised its head to release an angry roar.

A level six demon beast was comparable to a Nirvana realm warrior; after this Wind Thunder Lion’s angry roar, two wind blades formed into shape, and shot at Shi Yan.

“Stupid beast!” He Qingman shouted, and the look in her eyes slightly changed.

Mo Duanhun snorted coldly and just like a phantom, appeared in front of the Wind Thunder Lion. His big hands grabbed out, and actually held the wind blades. He furrowed his brows and looked at

He Qingman, “Do you need me to discipline your demon beast?”

“It’s a misunderstanding.” He Qingman was startled as she hurriedly stomped her foot. She stepped on the Wind Thunder Lion’s head, secretly scolding at how stupid this demon beast was.

With Mo Duanhun so near it, the Wind Thunder Lion had already settled down. It hurriedly laid down again, and didn’t even dare to raise its head. It didn’t dare to look at Mo Duanhun, scared that he might act ruthlessly.

A level six demon beast already had some wisdom.

“Leave Xinyan.” Shi Yan’s face was grim, he stood in front of the Wind Thunder Lion, and coldly looked at He Qingman.

“Even if you’re a Yang family member, you still have no right to command me!” He Qingman gritted her teeth, “Sister Xinyan came with me, so she has to leave with me! I will never give Sister Xinyan to a heartless man like you!”

“I can save her!” Shi Yan said with a deep voice.

“You can save her?” He Qingman dazed for a second, and then said in disdain, “Even Master Mo can’t do anything, what way do you have to save her? Your capabilities are not good, but your tone sure is arrogant.”

“Young Master Yan, do you want to go to the Fire Cloud Island?” Mo Duanhun saw that at this rate there would be no end to this argument, and finally couldn’t help but say, “If you’re going to the Fire Cloud Island, then you don’t need to move Xia. Miss He should be going back to the Fire Cloud Island too, we can just go the same way.”

After Mo Duanhun said that, Shi Yan pondered for a moment, and also agreed, “I am going to the Fire Cloud Island, Master Mo, what about you?”

“Before returning to Immortal Island, I will keep following you.” Mo Duanhun responded.

“Alright then.” Shi Yan nodded, and walked towards the only level six Cyan Blood Bat there, “Then you can escort me to Fire Cloud Island.”

“Alright.”

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick, Chancs, and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 175 - Didn't Come for Nothing!

Inside the valley, the water of the Soul Gathering Pool had already turned transparent. All of the souls inside the pool water entered into the Soul Gathering Pearl.

He Qingman seemed to extremely dislike Shi Yan. After getting Mo Duanhun's approval, she rode the Wind Thunder Lion and immediately flew into the air with Xia Xinyan. They headed out of Clouds Island ahead of the rest.

Shi Yan was in the valley. He sat on the Cyan Blood Bat and waiting.

When he realized that there were no more souls inside the Soul Gathering Pool, he spat a few more times at the Soul Gathering Pearl.

Once the spit fell on the pearl, it immediately formed into a white thin film that completely covered the Soul Gathering Pearl.

Once the Soul Gathering Pearl was completely wrapped by the thin film, it no longer displayed the extraordinary use of absorbing souls.

Mo Duanhun was standing beside him while watching Shi Yan's actions. He saw that the Soul Gathering Pearl in Shi Yan's hand absorbed all of the souls from the Soul Gathering Pool. When he saw Shi Yan spit on the Soul Gathering pearl, his expression became a little strange.

But from the beginning to the end, Mo Dunahun didn't asked about anything.

“Alright, we can get going now.” Everything was ready. Shi Yan carefully kept the Soul Gathering Pearl, and then finally smiled at Mo Duanhun.

Mo Duanhun nodded.

A wave of mind power was casted out, and the Cyan Blood Bat below him immediately expanded its wings and flew up towards the direction of the Wind Thunder Lion.

A level six Cyan Blood Bat had an extremely fast flying speed. However, Mo Duanhun didn't rush but instead, he made the Cyan Blood Bat slow down so that the other lower-level Cyan Blood Bats could catch up.

Ahead of them, the Wind Thunder Lion that He Qingman mounted on, was also not flying very fast. It seemed to be waiting for Mo Duanhun.

Although He Qingman didn't like Shi Yan, she knew that this was still the Hengluo Sea; it was not under the control of the Evil Wonderland and they might even meet strong warriors from the Three Gods Sect, the Gu family, or the Dongfang family.

Before entering the Kyara Sea, she didn't dare to distance away from Mo Duanhun too far.

Clouds Island wasn't small; after Shi Yan went ashore, it still took him a few days to get to the valley.

However, once he sat on the Cyan Blood Bat, it was many times faster flying from the top of the valley towards outside Yunxia Island. In just about half an hour, the Cyan Blood Bats already flew out of Clouds Island.

After leaving Clouds Island, Shi Yan was just about to speak, when he looked down and suddenly saw a familiar boat.

Looking down condescendingly, he could faintly see that next to the messy pile of cargo in the back, there was a slightly vague beautiful figure. The figure had her long hair flying in the wind making her appear beautiful.

Shi Yan sighed in his mind; his expression appeared slightly gloomy. He shook his head lightly.

In the sea, the boat slowly sailed.

On the deck, Jett, Nano, and the rest all raised their heads. They pointed at the Cyan Blood Bats that flew above while shouting.

“Look! Cyan Blood Bats! The Yang family’s Cyan Blood Bats!”

“Shura Blood Guards! The one on the Cyan Blood Guard in the foremost position must be the Shura King Mo Duanhun!”

“Hey, why is there two figures? The Cyan Blood Bat that Mo Duanhun is sitting on should be level six! That Cyan Blood Bat is in the lead meaning that it should belong to the Shura King Mo Duanhun... but who’s the other guy?”

“Who knows. It’s so far away that I can’t see clearly.”

“That’s definitely the most distinguished figure in the Yang family! Or else they wouldn’t have the right to ride a level six Cyan Blood Bat. The Cyan Blood Bats have left Clouds Island; I wonder how the negotiations between the Yang and Gu families went.”

“How else could it be? You think the Gu family would dare go against the Yang family?”

“It’s hard to say. When we left from Clouds Island, didn’t we see the island get covered in darkness? Maybe some changes really happened on Clouds Island?”

“Who cares. Anyway, it has nothing to do with us. We are just in charge of delivering the things here.”

“...”

Jett, Nano, and the rest all raised their heads to look. They chattered amongst themselves.

In the corner of the boat, Carmon and Huo Jie scowled. They also raised their heads to look up into the sky while watching the two blurry figures on top of the Cyan Blood Bat.

Linda stood at the area where Shi Yan often sat, dazed. She didn’t look into the sky and no one knew what she was thinking.

“Hey! That guy! That guy!” Jett’s eyes were extremely sharp.

After staring at the Cyan Blood Bat up ahead for a long while, he suddenly shook, and seemed to have discovered something.

“Jett, what are you screaming about?” Nano casually asked.

“Nothing, nothing.” Jett shook his head. He suspected that his eyes were mistaken. When he wanted to look more closely, he realized that the Cyan Blood Bats were already far away; he could no longer see the figure on top.

After hesitating for a while on the deck, Jett quietly came to where Linda was at.

Seeing that Linda was still standing there dazing, Jett quietly sighed inside. He came to try to persuade her: “Sister Linda, he won’t come back. Before we left, didn’t we wait for two days? He didn’t come, meaning that he will never come back. Sister Linda, you should forget about him.”

Linda’s dazed eyes slowly became sober again. She glimpsed at Jett and said lightly: “What are you doing here?”

“I...” Jett hesitated.

“Spill it!” Linda frowned and said impatiently.

“The Yang family’s Cyan Blood Bats just flew over our heads. Sister Linda, did you notice?”

Shaking her head, Linda said: “I didn’t notice, why?”

“On the Cyan Blood Bat in the lead, there were two people.” Jett continued.

“So there were two people. What’s that got to do with us?” Linda’s pretty brows furrowed as she said impatiently: “Jett, if there’s something you have to say can’t you just say it directly? You keep muttering; what are you even doing?”

“The Cyan Blood Bat in the lead are always of the highest level. The people who mount them also should be the most distinguished figures. It is said that this time, the leader from the Yang family is

the top of the three Shura Kings, Mo Duanhun. The one person sitting on that level six Cyan Blood Bat should be Mo Duanhun, but the other one...”

When Jett spoke to this part, he paused again.

Linda was mad as she shouted coldly: “Would you stop that already? What do you want to say?”

“Sister Linda, you know that my eyes are quite sharp, right?” Jett put up a wry smile.

“Mhm, your stealthy eyes are quite sharp.” Linda nodded, her expression was still cold, “Why?”

“I don’t know if I was mistaken.” Jett’s face was filled with a bitter smile, “I think that the other person that was sitting with the Shura King Mo Duanhun, should... should be Shi Yan!”

Linda’s delicate body shook as her eyes filled with disbelief.

“Someone who can sit with Mo Duanhun is no normal figure. I, I might really have been mistaken. Shi Yan is only in the Disaster realm. No matter how you see it, he’s not qualified to sit with Mo Duanhun. Sister Linda, just see it as I’m bullshitting; I didn’t see it that clearly either.”

Seeing that Linda’s delicate body shook and that her expression drastically changed, Jett was startled. He immediately explained.

Linda was already dazed. Her eyes were unfocused while she blankly looked at the Cyan Blood Bats on the sky that already formed into black dots. Her expression was extremely complicated.

Could it, could it really be him?

“Is uncle Xiao still alive?” On the Cyan Blood Bat, Shi Yan sat steadily when he suddenly spoke out of nowhere.

Mo Duanhun was truly something else. On the way, he was silent; he didn’t ask anything about him, how he got out of the seizing of the Ice Cold Flame, nor what method he used that could

suppress the soul of the Demon master Mojito.

Shi Yan prepared many lies that were originally prepared against Mo Duanhun's interrogation, but he realized that he prepared for nothing.

This guy was clearly curious, but he had held back and did not ask about anything. This made the lies that had Shi Yan prepared, completely useless.

Mo Duanhun and Xiao Hanyi were both Shura Kings from the Yang family, but his personality was the exact opposite from Xiao Hanyi.

Xiao Hanyi was arrogant and audacious; he was also a cultivation freak. But once he had free time, he would still joke with Shi Yan in an ill-mannered way and even tease about Shi Yan and Xia Xinyan's relationship.

But Mo Duanhun was different.

This guy was almost like a piece of wood. Ever since Shi Yan mounted on the Cyan Blood Bat, he hadn't said a thing.

He didn't speak on his own will, but Shi Yan still wanted to know some things about the Yang family and about Xiao Hanyi. Since Yang Qingdi could predict that he was alive, then he must have been able to predict about Xiao Hanyi. Shi Yan greatly appreciated Xiao Hanyi and he really didn't want anything to happen to him; thus, he wanted to ask.

"Alive." Mo Duanhun answered crisp and simple.

"Uh." Shi Yan smiled wryly, "In Immortal Island, or the Demon Area?"

"In the Fourth Demon Area, he is temporarily constrained. The head of the family already went to the Fourth Demon Area just to rescue him." Mo Duanhun turned his head to look at Shi Yan once, and then finally said a few more sentences.

“This time when The Demon King Bo Xun’s Skeletal Avatar reappeared, why did it return so quickly? Why didn’t it attack us?”

“The Skeletal Avatar attacks through the dimensions, its powers cannot be completely exerted. Plus, if it were to attack, it would be greatly damaged afterwards.” Mo Duanhun explained, paused, and then continued: “And he knows that I carry the Image of Universal Nature with me.”

“So that’s why.” Shi Yan nodded, “The Demon Master Mojito used a special method in order to have his soul appear to this place. He was summoned here using the power of thousands of souls. He was summoned here by the father and son Gu Lie and Gu Jiange, so he wasn’t affected by the rules of the dimensions...”

Shi Yan didn’t mention the Soul Gathering Pearl; he blamed everything on the thousands of civilian souls summoned by Gu Lie and Gu Jiange. He hinted that Mojito’s arrival won’t damage his soul and that afterwards, when he returned to the Fourth Demon Area, he still wouldn’t have much injuries.

“The things concerning you, the Ice Cold Flame, and what happened inside the valley, you can explain them in detail when you return to Immortal Island and meet the head of the family.” Mo Duanhun nodded, and then squinted, “I don’t want to ask about much. However, if you choose to tell me on your own accord, I will listen.”

“If you want to listen, I can tell you some things. If you’re not interested in listening, then I have no interest in telling either.” Shi Yan chuckled. He felt that the old guy Mo Duanhun was quite interesting. He clearly wanted to know, but he didn’t forwardly ask. He wondered if that’s him following rules, or just having a weird temper.

Mo Duanhun’s lips twitched; his expression was strange. After a long moment, he finally said indifferently: “You can say it.”

“The Ice Cold Flame is inside my body. It didn’t seize me, but I

can't defeat it either. Right now, we are peacefully coexisting." Shi Yan smirked, and then said lightly.

Mo Duanhun's eyes brightened. He stared at Shi Yan deeply for a long while, and then finally nodded slowly: "It really is the case."

"I heard that to merge with the Ice Cold Flame, you need nine of the most Yang powered and scorching precious treasures. Does the Yang family have precious treasures like that?" Shi Yan smiled.

"Yes, but only three of them." Mo Duanhun's eyes became brighter and brighter, "Although they're not enough for now, but once you meet the head of the family, he should be willing to try everything to gather the rest for you. Once you are really capable enough to tame the Ice Cold Flame, all the materials you lack, the Yang family will think of ways to get them for you!"

"Hehe, I painstakingly came to the Endless Sea. Sure didn't come for nothing."

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 176 - Exactly How Strong?

In Shi Yan's perspective, Mo Duanhun was a complete weirdo. He was always silent and barely spoke. If no one spoke with him first, he rarely opened his mouth.

On the way, unless Shi Yan asked, Mo Duanhun never spoke an extra word. He seemed to have no curiosity for anything.

Shi Yan was determined to gain more understanding about the Kyara Sea. He didn't care whether Mo Duanhun disliked it or not, as long as he had a question he wanted to know about, he would ask about it immediately.

Mo Duanhun never spoke on his own, but when Shi Yan asked, he would answer one by one.

From Mo Dunahun, Shi Yan had gained quite a lot of information.

In the Kyara Sea, there were three big forces. Other than the Yang family, there was the Xia family and the Evil Wonderland.

In those two, the Evil Wonderland's power seemed to be slightly higher than the Xia family.

The warrior forces in the Endless Sea were all unusual. Each had their mysterious and wondrous aspects; the Evil Wonderland was naturally no exception.

According to Mo Duanhun, in the Endless Sea, the Evil Wonderland was a very magical place.

Legend has it that several millennia ago, a married couple accidentally entered into the Evil Wonderland and discovered many strange martial skills and unique treasures inside. They knew that the Evil Wonderland was a mysterious wonderland left from the ancient times, so they occupied the Evil Wonderland.

Inside the Evil Wonderland, there were many kinds of wonders.

The spirit energies there were extremely filling; it was one of the treasured lands in the Kyara Sea with the most vigorous spirit energy.

The most magical thing about the Evil Wonderland, was a “Soul Nurturing Room”. The Soul Nurturing Room was also the foundation of the Evil Wonderland.

When talking about the specific circumstances about the “Soul Nurturing Room”, Mo Duanhun couldn’t explain it very clearly. However, he told Shi Yan that the biggest use of the “Soul Nurturing Room”, was to breed martial spirits!

Normally, if one person in a couple had a martial spirit, then their child will have a chance of inheriting a martial spirit. If both sides contained martial spirits, then their child would have an even bigger chance of having a martial spirit; they could even have the possibility of holding martial spirits from both of their parents.

For instance, Shi Yan’s body contained both the Immortal Martial Spirit from the Yang family, and the Shi family martial spirit. This type of person was someone blessed and loved by God, and was very rare.

However, when it comes to the children of most couples who have martial spirits, they might not be able to inherit martial spirits. The possibility of having double martial spirits was also extremely small.

This natural law, was also applicable in the Endless Sea.

The reason why the “Soul Nurturing Room” was intriguing, was because it could increase the chance of a newborn child having a martial spirit! If a couple in which one of them had a martial spirit had intercourse inside the “Soul Nurturing Room”, then the child they give birth to, will have several times more chance of having a martial spirit compared with normal conditions.

This was extremely magical since it almost countered the rules of

the world.

Every pair of parents who had martial spirits wished that their child would one day inherit their martial spirit. They wanted their own child to become one of the top and become a strong figure that would be seen by all.

Because of that, there were many couples in the Endless Sea that would travel hundreds of li from other seas, in hopes that they could have intercourse inside the “Soul Nurturing Room” of the Evil Wonderland to raise the chances of a martial spirit for their future child.

Of course, it was not that easy to get approval from the Evil Wonderland.

The couples that came to the Endless Sea that wanted to enter into the “Soul Nurturing Room”, had to join the Evil Wonderland first and become their people.

——This was the most basic condition.

Only insiders could have the right to enter into the “Soul Nurturing Room”. In the past millennium, this rule had never changed.

Other than that, there were also many types of other conditions.

Normally, the Evil Wonderland would not accept the warriors from other forces in the Endless Sea. Even if they wanted to join the Evil Wonderland, the Evil Wonderland wouldn't take them in.

To join the Evil Wonderland, one needed to have a clear background. They needed to be carefully inspected by the Evil Wonderland, and they needed to have strong warriors from the Evil Wonderland go deep into their memories and check everything through. Once it was ensured that there were no problems, then they would consider taking them in.

Even people with clear backgrounds still needed go through the Evil Wonderland's test once again. They need to know the level

and strength of the martial spirits of the parents; only those with valuable martial spirits that would be beneficial to the future of the Evil Wonderland, would be allowed passage.

It could be said that the reason why the Evil Wonderland was one of the fifteen great forces of the Endless Sea, was because of the existence of the "Soul Nurturing Room".

Without the "Soul Nurturing Room," the Evil Wonderland wouldn't have been able to gather so many strong and capable warriors, and they also wouldn't have had that many useful strong warriors. Thus, when it came to the usage of the "Soul Nurturing Room", the Evil Wonderland couldn't be more careful.

He Qingman was conceived in the "Soul Nurturing Room"; she had the two different martial spirits of wind and water.

The He family was already a family in the Kyara Sea with some reputation. One of He Qingman's parents had the Wind martial spirit, and the other one had the Water martial spirit. In order to make their child on top of others, He Qingman's parents approached the Evil Wonderland.

After the Evil Wonderland carefully examined He Qingman's parents He Luo and Xu Man, they became people of the Evil Wonderland and obtained the right to enter the "Soul Nurturing Room".

After He Qingman was born, she luckily inherited both of the two different martial spirits from her parents. She was immediately taken to the treasure land by the Evil Wonderland, and was trained as a genius with tremendous potential. She became the most outstanding young talent in the new generation of the Evil Wonderland.

The Evil Wonderland was not a family; they had no Martial Spirit inheritance; they relied on the existence of the "Soul Nurturing Room" to become one of the three great forces in the Kyara Sea.

But the Xia family was different.

Xia Xinyan's Reincarnation Martial Spirit was inherited from the Xia family. All of the descendants that held the Xia family bloodline, had the possibility of possessing the Reincarnation martial spirit.

However, the Reincarnation martial spirit of the Xia family was also differentiated between strong and weak.

Although many people from the Xia family had the Reincarnation Martial Spirit, they were generally all just useless martial spirits. If their past life was not a strong warrior of the martial arts, then even if they had the Reincarnation martial spirit, they still couldn't obtain much useful information from their past life.

Some Xia family members were only gardeners, scholars, or students in their past life. Then the Reincarnation martial spirit that they had, would be nearly no help to their cultivation.

These kinds of people had no importance in the Xia family.

There were also some people who actually were warriors in their past life, but their realm was not high in the past life, being only in the Disaster or Earth realms. After obtaining the Reincarnation martial spirit, the most they would have, was understanding of the Disaster and Earth warrior realms, causing them be on their own after those realms.

These kinds of people had some status in the Xia family, but also did not have a lot of importance.

In the Xia family descendants that had the Reincarnation martial spirit, only the ones who were warriors in their past life and had an extremely high realm, could be considered talented material.

The Reincarnation martial spirit could them use the martial understanding and knowledge from their past life to instantly have a breakthrough and quickly enter into a new realm whenever they

encounter a bottleneck during cultivation. The higher the realm of the warrior in their past life, the faster their cultivation speed would be. Martial cultivation with no bottlenecks had an extreme advantage against normal people.

The reason why the Reincarnation martial spirit had a strong and weak difference was also because of a crucial standard.

In the vast majority of Xia family descendents, they could only obtain the martial insight and knowledge of their past life after they obtain their Reincarnation martial spirit, but they couldn't get the Reincarnation power of their past life. However, there was a few minority that not only could obtain the martial insight of their past life, they could even borrow the Reincarnation power from their past life in times of crisis.

If their realm in their past life was extremely high, the reincarnation power that they would be able to borrow would also be very terrifying.

Xia Xinyan, was such a blessed child.

Using reincarnation power, she could enter into the Sky realm in a short time. That meant that in Xia Xinyan's past life, her strongest warrior realm should've been the True God realm! Only those who had cultivated to the True God realm in their past life would be able to shortly enter into the Sky realm using reincarnation power after they obtained their Reincarnation martial spirit in this life.

This was extremely frightening.

The past life being a True God realm warrior meant that before Xia Xinyan cultivated to the True God realm, she could use martial insight from her past life to prevent bottlenecks during cultivation.

This meant that Xia Xinyan was sure to become a True God realm warrior!

Someday, by relying on this Reincarnation martial spirit and through accumulating and cultivating for some time, under the situation where there was no bottleneck, Xia Xinyan would eventually enter into the True God Realm as long as she stayed alive.

Just by that, the Xia family had no reason not to spend all their efforts on Xia Xinyan.

Think about it, if the Xia family were to have a True God realm warrior in the future, what kind of height would the Xia family reach in the future of the Endless Sea?

And also because of that, Xia Xinyan's status was outstanding in the Xia family.

This time Xia Xinyan's soul was heavily injured and if the Xia family were to know it had something to do with Shi Yan, they would probably become furious. They might even go confront the Yang family because of this.

When Mo Duanhun talked about the wonders of Xia Xinyan's martial spirit, he also hinted that the Xia family would probably become enraged, telling Shi Yan to be careful. When they get to the Kyara Sea and they meet people from the Xia family, he better have a sense of propriety and not speak rashly. Else, he would affect the many years of friendly relationship between the two families.

On the whole way there, Shi Yan learned many things about the Evil Wonderland and the Xia family through Mo Duanhun.

The Evil Wonderland had the "Soul Nurturing Room" and the Wonderland itself was an ancient treasure land that contained many wonderful martial skills. Through the "Soul Nurturing Room", the Evil Wonderland gathered many strong warriors all around and obtained many warriors with different martial spirits. Their force was like a net that spread across the Kyara Sea, having an extraordinary influence in many of the other seas.

The Xia family's Reincarnation martial spirit was mysterious and unpredictable; they could obtain the martial insight of their past life and quickly break bottlenecks during cultivation. Some were even figures that defied the course of nature like Xia Xinyan, who were in the True God realm in their past life, and could borrow the reincarnation power of their past life to enter the Sky realm for a short amount of time.

Whether it be the Evil Wonderland or the Xia family, Mo Duanhun's introduction caused Shi Yan to be stunned.

Compared to the Evil Wonderland and the Xia family, the four families of the Merchant Union was indeed many times weaker. The resources that they controlled was also much worse.

In contrast, the Evil Wonderland and the Xia family were already this strong and terrifying; their forces were extremely magnificent.

But in the Kyara Sea, they still willing to be under the Yang family, and honor the Yang family as the true master of the Kyara Sea.

Then exactly how strong was the Yang family?

According to what Shi Yan knew, the Yang family had been suppressing the Evil Wonderland and the Xia family for centuries!

In these centuries, the Evil Wonderland and the Xia family had never dared to challenge the Yang family's position in the Kyara Sea; they always followed their lead.

Through what power did the Yang family use that such strong forces like the Evil Wonderland and the Xia family would be willing to bow to concede?

Shi Yan was perplexed so he asked Mo Duanhun.

However, Mo Duanhun did not answer this question. He only said that once they get to Immortal Island, he will slowly understand.

Shi Yan was filled with curiosity; he was looking forward to this journey to the Kyara Sea.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 177 - Firecloud Island

Shi Yan bothered Mo Duanhun the entire way. From his words, Shi Yan got a lot of information about the situation in the Kyara Sea.

The Wind Thunder Lion that He Qingman rode, flew ahead of them during the entire journey. It was not too fast nor too slow, keeping a distance from the Cyan Blood Bats.

Time flew by, and after half a month, the Cyan Blood Bats officially stepped into the Kyara Sea.

Six days later, they finally arrived at Fire Cloud Island.

Just when the Cyan Blood Bats entered into the sky above Fire Cloud Island, a fiery ambience appeared in the air. This island's area was similar to that of Menluo Island. There were many volcanos on the island, and the temperature was very high.

But, this island was rich in resources; it had many extraordinary minerals and some precious medicinal ingredients that liked high heat. The natural spirit energies on the island was also much denser than Clouds Island.

Therefore, on Fire Cloud Island, there were many cultivating warriors that were separated into some warrior forces.

However, the warrior forces here compared to the Yang family, the Evil Wonderland, and the Xia family, were much weaker. The strongest of the warrior forces was the He family.

He Luo was the master of Fire Cloud Island, and also the person with the most authority on Fire Cloud Island. The many warrior forces on the island could all agree to that.

Other than that, the He family certainly had outstanding capabilities. Another reason, was that the He family was already a part of the Evil Wonderland. The islands in this area were all under the influence of the Evil Wonderland. The He family was

like a branch of the Evil Wonderland and had made a talented genius like He Qingman for the Evil Wonderland. There was no way that the He family wouldn't flourish.

Under the blazing sun, the Fire Cloud Island was like a giant steamer. Heat waves rolled on endlessly, and even the dirt on the island seemed to contain fire energies.

When they arrived above Fire Cloud Island, Shi Yan finally knew why He Qingman dressed so lightly. The temperature here was so high; if she were to wear more, she would've probably been covered in sweat.

He Qingman stood on the body of the Wind Thunder Lion while her speed slowed down a little; it seemed like she was waiting for something.

Soon, the Cyan Blood Bat that carried Shi Yan slowly moved closer to the Wind Thunder Lion.

On top of the Wind Thunder Lion, He Qingman's eyes were indifferent. She seemed to still hold a grudge against Shi Yan. However, when she was facing Mo Duanhun, she was still quite respectful. She raised her voice and shouted: "Master Mo, since you came to Fire Cloud Island, please go rest in our family. If there is anything you need, we can talk about it then."

The Cyan Blood Bat was the symbol of the Yang family's Shura Blood Guards. When the Cyan Blood Bat arrived at Fire Cloud Island, it had to have startled many warrior forces on the island. If the Cyan Blood Bats went to the He family, then the Shura King Mo Duanhun would be able to stay a night in the He family. To them, that would be a huge honor.

If the warrior forces on the island were to know that Mo Duanhun was residing in the He family, they would definitely respect and fear the He family more.

The Yang family's status in the Kyara Sea was equal to the He

family's status on Fire Cloud Island. As the leader of the three Shura Kings, if Mo Duanhun were to go to the He family, that would greatly raise the status of the He family; it would make the warrior forces on the island respect the He family more.

He Manqing knew this, which was why she would put out the invite; she wouldn't give up this opportunity to raise the He family's authoritative power just because she hated Shi Yan.

Mo Duanhun's expression was stiff as he sat on the Cyan Blood Bat, not immediately answering. Instead he looked towards Shi Yan.

The He Family's head, He Luo, was only in the Nirvana realm; although he claimed power on Fire Cloud Island, in Mo Duanhun's eyes, he was just a insignificant character. In the families that Mo Duanhun killed in the Endless Sea, many were much stronger than the He family, but they were all easily slaughtered by him.

He came this time just for Shi Yan. Through Shi Yan's talent and secrets, he realized that Shi Yan would become an important figure in the Yang family in the future, causing him to look at Shi Yan.

He Qingman saw that Mo Duanhun looked towards Shi Yan, causing her eyes to suddenly turn cold. She snorted in her mind, thinking that her plans were about to come to nothing.

"Sure, we came to someone else's territory; we have to meet the master or else it would be too disrespectful."

Unexpectedly for He Qingman, Shi Yan smiled and actually nodded in approval, "We don't have to rush anyway. Let's rest, and then ask about the situations of the volcanoes on Fire Cloud Island. It would do no harm to my upcoming plans."

"Alright." Mo Duanhun finally nodded, and then said to He Qingman: "Lead the way."

He Qingman dazed for a second, and then finally turned around, riding the Wind Thunder Lion towards the center of Fire Cloud

Island.

On the top of the Cyan Blood Bat, Shi Yan looked down and realized that Fire Cloud Island was really quite similar to Menluo Island; There were many volcanoes on the island as well as plants that only grew in tropical regions.

The Cyan Blood Bats flew across the heat waves. Half an hour later, it appeared in the middle of Fire Cloud Island, and then slowly descended.

This was a manor with hundreds of pavilions. Inside the manor, there were flowing streams and little bridges. Shrubs and plants were scattered around, and the pavilions here were all made of wood. They weren't too big or tall, and they gave a elegant and poetic feel. The Cyan Blood Bats hadn't landed yet, but a line of warriors already walked out with stunned expressions. They each stood in a giant training field and looked up into the sky.

When the Cyan Blood Bats landed, He Luo, who was in the lead, was even more surprised. He stood there at a loss of words.

“Father, this is master Mo. He came this time to Fire Cloud Island for some business, and specially came to our He family to pay a visit to us.” He Qingman was unruffled as she slowly came down from the Wind Thunder Lion and walked straight towards He Luo. She shouted: “Master Mo and I just returned from Clouds Island. We are very tired from this trip. Father, tell someone to prepare a feast quickly.”

He Luo's body was thin; he had wisps of long beard at his chin. He was outstandingly handsome and with a graceful demeanor, had the special charm of a mature man.

Next to him, other than some strong warriors from the He family, there were some leaders of the warrior forces on Fire Cloud Island. Originally, they gathered here today to discuss business. Suddenly, they saw that there were Cyan Blood Bats flying through the sky above causing these people to panic. They didn't know why

the Shura Blood Guards would appear on Fire Cloud Island, and hurriedly came out together to watch.

When He Luo heard that it was Mo Duanhun who came, his face immediately was filled with wild joy. With a radiant face he hurriedly came up, and then bowed in salutation. He said: "Greetings to master Mo. The He family is truly graced, that master Mo could come."

The names of the Three Shura Kings of the Yang family were renowned in the Endless Sea. This was the first time for He Luo who lived in the Kyara Sea, to meet Mo Duanhun. He was pleasantly surprised and nervous at the same time, so he greeted with great gestures.

Mo Duanhun frowned; he didn't say anything, and only slightly nodded.

He Luo didn't think for a bit that Mo Duanhun was roistering. With Mo Duanhun's status, just nodding to him was giving him enough regards.

Indeed, on the faces of the other family leaders of Fire Cloud Island that stood next to him, He Luo saw some signs of envy.

"Master Mo, please come in, please come in." He Luo nodded and bowed, and raised his voice to shout: "Prepare a feast, bring the best wines and dishes. It is the honor of Fire Cloud Island that master Mo can come; this must not be neglected."

"Master Mo, I'll go change my clothes and groom myself. Excuse me." He Qingman slightly bowed towards Mo Duanhun, and then left with the Wind Thunder Lion. In the blink of an eye, she was gone without a trace.

"Master Mo, this way please." He Luo personally went in front, and then tried to lead the way for Mo Duanhun; his attitude was extremely friendly.

Mo Duanhun slightly frowned, and then turned his head to look

towards Shi Yan.

Shi Yan smiled casually, and then lightly nodded.

Mo Duanhun finally approved.

He Luo and the many leaders on Fire Cloud Island were all extremely sensitive people. Their eyes all suddenly brightened, and couldn't help but look at Shi Yan; their hearts were filled with surprise.

Although Mo Duanhun's movements were small, these people still saw it.

As the leader of the three Shura Kings, Mo Duanhun actually personally consulted for this young man's opinion. Who is this guy?

He Luo's face slightly changed; he became a little scared. He feared that he neglected the honored guest, and then hurriedly tried to fix his mistake: "Master Mo, who is this young brother? Uh, the Fire Cloud Island is only a small place, we rarely get the blessing of such honorable guests. My knowledge is not very broad either. I am truly damned that I almost neglected our honored guest."

Shi Yan was stunned.

He Luo had the cultivation level of the second sky of Nirvana realm. The few people next to him were also each dressed in luxurious clothing, most having the cultivation in the Nirvana realm also. Just by standing there they showed this prestige, having a sharp presence on them. They were obviously figures who often gave out commands.

These people, when treating Mo Duanhun, all flattered to please him. It was as if Mo Duanhun nodding to them was the most honor there would ever be.

Through these small details, it wasn't hard for Shi Yan to imagine exactly how distinguished the Yang family was, in the

Kyara Sea.

“Shi Yan.” Mo Duanhun answered indifferently, not bothering to explain.

He Luo and the rest were all obviously dazed; their eyes filled with surprise.

He Luo and the rest, although they never met the young talents of the Yang family, they had heard of their names. They knew which were the strong figures of the Yang family’s younger generation.

But they had never heard of the name Shi Yan.. Shi Yan’s last name was Shi... could it be that he wasn’t a Yang family member?

If he wasn’t a Yang family member, then why would Mo Duanhun consult his opinion? A boy who wasn’t even a Yang family member, for what reason did Mo Duanhun care about him so much?

He Luo and the rest were inexplicably perplexed. They were all filled with confusion, but they didn’t dare to neglect him.

After chuckling for a second, He Luo didn’t dare to ask more as he hurriedly said: “Please come in! Please come in!”

“Master, the Cyan Blood Bats should be fed now.” At this moment, a Shura Blood Guard suddenly called out quietly.

Mo Duanhun nodded and then he instructed He Luo, “Prepare some meats.”

He Luo nodded repeatedly, and then smilingly said: “Do not worry, we will guarantee your satisfaction, master.”

Then He Luo raised his voice and shouted: “For the pride of our Kyara Sea, serve the Cyan Blood Bats well.”

From behind the He family, there came sounds of beasts screaming. Soon, all kinds of fierce wild beasts were led out by He family members from behind, towards the training field.

These lions, tigers, wolves, and leopards were all quite large and extremely fierce. But in front of the Cyan Blood Bats, they were all shivering, seemingly very frightened.

“Take them somewhere else to be fed. Let’s not make their place too bloody.” Shi Yan smiled, and then said to the Shura Blood Guards.

These people immediately nodded, and each warned their own mounts.

The Cyan Blood Bats all suddenly flew up and directly grabbed up the wild beasts here, flying towards the distance. Under the Cyan Blood Bats, these wild beasts actually didn’t fight back. They were all obediently brought up into the sky, and soon disappeared without a trace.

Soon enough, there came roars and screams of dying beasts from the distance.

“Master Mo, little brother Shi Yan, please come in.” He Luo kept on his face full of smiles as he said while bowing.

Shi Yan’s expression remained unchanged; he followed He Luo with Mo Duanhun while walking towards the back of the He family’s manor.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 178 - Wanna Bet?

Fire Cloud Island, He family.

In a giant magnificent hall, there was a display of an array of fruits and delicacies. Aromatic fine wine, was carried bottle by bottle.

The atmosphere in the hall was enthusiastic. He Luo's face was full of smiles, as he kept toasting towards Mo Duanhun.

The other warrior force leaders on Fire Cloud Island, also looked excited. Every time they toasted to Mo Duanhun, they stood up on their own, in the most respectful way.

Mo Duanhun sat at the highest seat in the hall. His face was indifferent, and didn't move at all. Even when people toasted to him, he only slightly nodded, and drained his cup.

Shi Yan sat next to Mo Duanhun, there was a faint smile on his face, as he quietly observed everyone in the hall.

These prominent people in Fire Cloud Island, when facing Mo Duanhun, were all very courteous and smiled in flattery.

If Mo Duanhun slightly nodded at them, they would seem extremely flattered, to Shi Yan that looked very funny.

Mo Duanhun was from the Yang family, and he was the leader of the three Shura Kings. In the Kyara Sea, he was the most distinguished figure. The fact that he could come to the He family, to sit and drink with these people, was giving a lot of regard to the He family. Even the people who came to discuss important business with the He family, were also following along to get the honor.

These people may be considered with a very high status on Fire Cloud Island, but compared with Mo Duanhun, there was an insurmountable distance.

They weren't even qualified to enter Immortal Island.

In the past, they only heard of the famous name of Mo Duanhun, and had never met him. Today they finally caught the opportunity, naturally they wouldn't let it go. They used all sorts of flattery to try to get a closer relationship with Mo Duanhun, hoping that they would leave a good impression in Mo Duanhun's mind.

Even though the fire Cloud Island was under the influence of the Evil Wonderland, but it was what the Yang family say that counts in the Kyara Sea. They have to travel through the Kyara Sea all the time, if some day they were careless and annoyed the Yang family, then if Mo Duanhun could say some good words for them, it could even save their entire force.

Therefore, when they were treating Mo Duanhun, it could be said that they were the most dedicated ever, just in hope that they could leave some good impression.

Of course, because of a small detail from Mo Duanhun before, although they weren't clear of Shi Yan's true identity, they were still very careful. When trying to please Mo Duanhun, they didn't forget Shi Yan, and frequently toasted to him.

Shi Yan didn't reject any of them. Whenever someone toasted to him, he would drain his cup, without a trace of arrogance.

Because the temperature on Fire Cloud Island was very high, the tropical fruits produced here also had their specialties, they were sweet and delicious.

Naturally Shi Yan didn't hold back, he tasted each of these fruits, and seemed quite comfortable.

Midway during the feast, He Luo let out a command, and many beautiful girls dressed in exposing clothing, wearing light veils, and holding instruments, came slowly.

These women's bright eyes were seductive, they exposed their fair-skinned arms and flexible waists, dancing in the empty space

of the hall. They occasionally winked at Mo Duanhun and Shi Yan, with a flattering look that seemed like they were offering themselves.

Mo Duanhun didn't show any reaction to this, his expression was stiff, like he doesn't seem to care about this.

Shi Yan's expression was also indifferent, he didn't overly expose his true nature. He drank his wine, while smilingly looking at the beautiful, slim, and graceful girls at the same time.

The seven girls were all young and beautiful. Their bodies were curvy, and when they danced, their breasts bounced, looking very seductive.

The most rare thing was that these girls seemed to know their mission. They also knew that the ones sitting in front of them were all distinguished figures.

They would dance their bodies in front of Mo Duanhun and Shi Yan, vaguely displaying the most wonderful parts of their bodies, looking as if these men were allowed to do whatever they want.

He Luo's face was full of smiles while he secretly observed. Whenever Mo Duanhun and Shi Yan displayed any interest, he would later make arrangements to make these girls go find Shi Yan and Mo Duanhun at night, to offer up the even better wonders of these women's bodies for Shi Yan and Mo Duanhun to slowly taste.

Mo Duanhun never liked women, this point, most warriors of the Kyara Sea knew clearly.

He Luo secretly observed for a while, and also realized the Mo Duanhun really seemed to have no interest in beautiful women. He had a general idea of things in his mind, so he threw away the thought of presenting these Mo Duanhun.

Instead, he put more attention on Shi Yan.

Although Shi Yan didn't reveal his true nature, but when seeing these beautiful things, he didn't fake or hide anything. His eyes

showed a look of admiration, and he openly looked at the bodies of all these beautiful women.

He Luo's heart felt happy, he slowly got a good idea, and once the feast ends he was planning to let these seven girls go to Shi Yan's room together, and let him select any of them.

Soon, these seven girls quietly left, but before they went away, these seven girls secretly threw winks at Shi Yan, with their amorous eyes.

“Hehe, these seven girls, are the seven gold flowers of our Fire Cloud Island. They are still virgins, and have very high standards. Normally when honored guests come, they would dance to one song and leave quickly. But today I see that these seven girls are quite fond of little brother, they kept looking towards him. Little brother sure has outstanding charms.” After those seven girls left, He Luo laughed, and said casually.

There was a smile on Shi Yan's lips, he slightly shook his head.

Of course he knew what He Luo meant, he also knew these seven girls were definitely the most precious treasures of He Luo. The reason why He Luo would keep these girls as virgins, was to use them at crucial moments. Normally he would be unwilling to take them out, because he didn't find any truly distinguished figures to please.

When He Luo said it this way, it was obvious that he was going to pay a very high price. If Shi Yan nodded, He Luo would probably make arrangements immediately, later these girls might directly appear in his room.

Shi Yan was clear of the situation.

If it were in the past, with his personality, he would probably not pretend to be a good guy all, and would happily enjoy pleasure. But now Xia Xinyan was still unconscious, and it was due to her trying to save him. This gave Shi Yan a giant pressure in his heart, he

didn't have the heart to mess around with girls, and thus shook his head to refuse He Luo's good intentions.

He Luo was slightly surprised, he thought that with Shi Yan's age, he shouldn't have much resistance in front of beauty.

These seven girls were carefully selected by him, each had the most attractive appearances, plus they had sexy bodies, and were all virgins. He Luo had a lot of confidence in these girls, even when he was facing these seven girls, it was often hard for him to control himself.

He secretly observed Shi Yan for a while. From Shi Yan's expression and the look in his eyes, he thought Shi Yan definitely wouldn't refuse this appealing proposal. So when Shi Yan shook his head, He Luo was very surprised.

"Father, to achieve his goal, this guy would sacrifice any incredible beauty, mindless seven little golden flowers." Then at this moment, He Qingman's sweet voice suddenly came from behind the hall.

Just when her voice came, He Qingman slowly walked here, and her beauty shocked all.

He Qingman wore a purple thin dress, the hem of the dress was embroidered with beautiful flowers. Her long hair laid on her shoulders like silk, and her long thin amorous eyes were filled with sparkling charm. After taking off her veil, her cheeks were pink and cute, her beautiful lips were luring. Her skin was fair as snow, with a strange glow like that of jade. Her curvy beautiful figure, was enchantingly attractive.

Inside the hall, the eyes of many warriors brightened, their expressions were all a little intoxicated.

For a while, the hall that was originally loud with chatter, actually strangely became quiet.

Even Mo Duanhun raised his head and glanced at He Qingman,

and was surprised by her impressive beauty.

Shi Yan glimpsed at He Qingman, his eyes also abruptly brightened. Although he didn't like this woman, but he was still mesmerised by her beauty.

He Qingman actually had the same level of extreme beauty as Xia Xinyan.

Xia Xinyan was noble and graceful, while He Qingman was enchanting and charming. Although their styles were different, they were both born incredibly beautiful. Whether it be their faces or their bodies, all were perfect.

“Old He, your little girl really grew to be more and more pretty. I wonder which family's boy would get the pleasure in the future.” A red-faced man called Wu Mu, couldn't help but compliment, “Qingman is really a bright pearl of our Kyara Sea. Aii, too bad my boy's potential is not that great, and didn't get chosen by the Evil Wonderland, he probably won't have a chance in his whole life.”

“Wu Mu, with your family's boy, he dares craving for something he's not worthy of? Hehe, this girl Qingman, would definitely become an important figure in the Evil Wonderland. In the Kyara Sea, even if boys from the Xia or Yang families tried to woo her, the Evil Wonderland probably won't allow it. Let's not think of it.”

“Right, Qingman is the most precious treasure in the Evil Wonderland, only young strong warriors from the Evil Wonderland like Xie Kui, would have the possibility of being approved by the Evil Wonderland, and have the right to pursue Qingman. Old He, you really have amazing luck, you got a good daughter!”

The many people in the hall, all smilingly praised, and admired that He Luo had great luck. He had a daughter, that was not only incredibly beautiful, but also had the double martial spirits of Wind and Water. She was treated as a genius with potential, and help the He family into becoming the master of Fire Cloud Island.

Their future power would definitely increase as He Qingman gets stronger.

He Luo laughed, he was also quite joyful, as he said: “You guys work harder, maybe you would be able to give birth to a good talent in the future, haha.”

He Luo purposely dodged He Qingman’s accusation towards Shi Yan. He didn’t know who Shi Yan was, but he knew that Mo Duanhun valued Shi Yan very much. Just by that, he wouldn’t dare to insult Shi Yan.

Shi Yan frowned, he pretended as if he didn’t hear He Qingman’s words. He only dismissively glanced at the charmingly beautiful He Qingman, and stayed indifferent.

“We can discuss business now.” Mo Duanhun sat up straight, and said lightly.

In his eyes, He Luo and these people weren’t any important figures, they weren’t even from the Evil Wonderland. In the moment, he was only dealing with them, and didn’t say much on the feast.

Because of He Qingman’s outstanding talent, plus she was a strong warrior with potential in the Evil Wonderland, her future was boundless. Therefore Mo Duanhun took a slight bit of attention with that, and only brought up the business about this journey when He Qingman appeared.

“Alright alright.” He Luo smilingly stood up, he glanced at the many warriors in the hall, and smiled: “It’s quite late now, little brothers, shouldn’t you go back and rest now?”

These people were quite understanding, they all stood up when they heard him. With smiles on their faces, they said their goodbyes with Mo Duanhun and Shi Yan.

They actually wanted to stay and listen, but unfortunately Mo Duanhun didn’t open his mouth to say anything, so they didn’t

dare to hang on and stay. In a mere moment, these people all left without a trace.

Soon, the leftover delicacies and wine in the hall were cleaned up by the He family's maids. Then the unimportant personnel all disappeared too.

All that was left was the father and daughter He Luo and He Qingman, sitting firmly in front of Mo Duanhun and Shi Yan.

“Why did you come to Fire Cloud Island, why do you want to find a ten thousand year-old volcano?” He Qingman's eyes were bright, her sweet voice spoke while staring at Shi Yan.

“I want to save Xinyan.” Shi Yan frowned, and said with a deep voice.

“A ten thousand year-old volcano can save sister Xinyan?” He Qingman's face was filled with disbelief, she shook her head, and said in disdain: “I have never heard of that, what has awakening the soul got to do with volcanoes?”

“There are a lot of things you haven't heard of.” Shi Yan was indifferent, he said lightly: “If I said I can save her, then I can! You wanna bet?”

“Bet? What are we betting on?” He Qingman's interest suddenly surged, as her bright eyes sparkled.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 179 - I'll Bet With You!

What to bet on?

He Luo and Mo Duanhun both looked at Shi Yan, wondering what he wanted to bet on.

Shi Yan was slightly dazed too, as his expression froze.

He was only joking, and didn't really want to bet on anything at all. But once the words came out of his mouth, he realized that He Manqing seemed to be very interested, and she immediately replied. This somewhat took him by surprise.

The smile on He Luo's lips, suddenly froze. He said awkwardly: "Qingman, your bad habit is back again."

What Shi Yan didn't know, was that this enchanting beauty He Qingman, liked to make bets with people. Her whole life, she would bother others to make bets because of many small things. He Luo had quite a headache due to her strange quirk, he sometimes wondered why this girl loved betting with people that much.

When Shi Yan casually mentioned betting, He Luo immediately knew that his daughter would definitely ask back, and would never let this bet go.

He knew that He Qingman not only liked to bet with people, but her gambling manners were also not great. When she won she would be cheery and joyful, if she lost she would get furious. Once he heard that Shi Yan was going to bet with her, He Luo couldn't stop smiling bitterly in his head, knowing that this would be bad.

"Father, leave this to me!" He Qingman glared at him, she raised her head and said arrogantly: "All my life, when I bet with other people, I rarely lose."

Right, of course you wouldn't lose. Everyone knows that once you lose you would definitely burst out in anger, and will use all

sorts of methods to get rid of the humiliation. Who would dare to win against you?

He Luo's face was bitter, his expression was turning more and more strange.

“Come on, what do you want to bet on?” He Qingman was excited, her cheeks were flushed, and her amorous eyes were gleaming with mysterious light. She intensely stared at Shi Yan, looking truly like an obsessed gambler.

Shi Yan was stunned, he looked at her with a weird look in his eyes, “How do you want to bet?”

“However you want!” He Qingman snorted lightly, she said arrogantly: “Anyway, I definitely won't lose!”

Fuck!

Shi Yan's brow twitched, his temper got provoked by her. He squinted at her, and scanned her from head to toe, there was a lecherous look in his eyes.

“Asshole! What are you looking at?” He Qingman's bright eyes were filled with rage, “I'll gouge your eyes out.”

He Qingman was in the first sky of Earth realm, in the young generation of the Evil Wonderland, she was one of the top strong warriors. Even in the entire Kyara Sea, it was very rare to have someone so young step into such realms. The Evil Wonderland must have spent a lot of precious medicines and treasures, to make her so overbearing.

What am I looking at?

Shi Yan slightly squinted his eyes, and had an idea in his mind. His smile also slowly became strange. He provoked her: “Naturally I'm looking at you. How about this, if you lose, you'll strip down naked and let me look at ur body for one minute! Dare to take the bet?”

“Bastard! What did you say?” He Qingman suddenly stood from her seat. Her entire face was flushed, and she said in anger: “I dare you to say that again!”

He Luo dazed for a second, his expression also darkened. He snorted, “little brother, molesting my daughter in front of my face, isn’t very appropriate now is it?”

“I was just joking.” Shi Yan laughed, and shook his head, “Then there’s nothing worth betting for. Honestly, I don’t lack anything, so if there is no interesting thing to bet on, I won’t bother betting with you.”

“You!” He Qingman clenched her teeth, and glared at Shi Yan fiercely. Her breasts rose as she breathed, and her eyes were gleaming with cold light.

He Luo snorted lightly, and tried to persuade her: “Qingman, just forget it. I see that he was just joking, he meant no offence.”

“What do you have?” He Qingman bit her bottom lip, she took a big breath in, and sneered: “Want to see my body! Do you have enough for the bargain? It’s not that I don’t dare to made the bet, as long as you have a good enough bargaining chip, I don’t mind making a big bet with you!”

“Are you for real?” Shi Yan’s face was full of surprise, he smiled bitterly: “I really was just joking, are you actually thinking about betting?”

“Qingman!” He Luo roared.

He Qingman’s status in the Evil Wonderland was special, she would definitely become a distinguished figure in the Evil Wonderland in the future. He Luo knew that his girl was what many young talented men in the Lyara Sea dreamed of, and that they were obsessed over her.

He could easily send the seven gold flowers to Shi Yan’s room without hesitation, for Shi Yan to do as whatever he pleased. But

with his precious daughter, he loved her dearly. He didn't want He Qingman to be damaged in any way.

If this time He Qingman were really to lose the bet, then with Mo Duanhun's position in the Yang family, if they were to really hold onto this, he really couldn't deny. If He Qingman were really to be seen naked by Shi Yan, this would have a huge impact on her reputation. It could even make He Qingman unable to find a good spouse. Maybe even the Evil Wonderland would blame them.

He couldn't afford it! He also didn't want to use his daughter's reputation to bet for some item!

"Father! Leave this!" He Qingman insisted, she raised her head, and her face turned cold: "I just won't believe that he can awaken sister Xinyan! Sister Xinyan's soul was heavily injured by the demon master Mojito, the Reincarnation Martial Spirit defended against his one wave of attack, but due to the power of his attack her soul got in disorder. Now her memories from the past few lives are all tangled up together, and she fell into the deepest level of stillness. I don't even know a method to make sister Xinyan wake up..."

He Qingman simply explained what happened in that valley on Clouds Island. He Luo was startled upon hearing that, his expression was extremely appalled.

The demon master Mojito's soul befell, and the demon king Bo Xun displayed his Skeletal Avatar...

The scenes that happened inside the valley, made He Luo dumbfounded. He could never have imagined, that Xia Xinyan's injury was a heavy damage to her soul. Plus that the one who attacked was the demon master Mojito!

A while ago when Xia Xinyan was carried into the backyard by He Qingman's Wind Thunder Lion, He Luo thought Xia Xinyan only got injuries on her body, so he didn't put it to heart. He also knew that once Xia Xinyan's Reincarnation Martial Spirit gets used, and

borrowed the Reincarnation power from the past life, afterwards her body was heavily damaged, and would possibly go unconscious.

He always thought that was Xia Xinyan's situation.

Now that He Qingman said it, he realized that Xia Xinyan's injuries, were much worse than he had imagined!

As the master of Firecloud Island, with his cultivation in the Nirvana realm, He Luo had heard about injuries to the soul. Back then the Xia family also had another strong warrior who had the same type of soul damage, and was mixed in with the memories from the past life. Then he never woke up, and became someone who was as good as dead.

He Luo knew, that even the Xia family, would probably not be able to do anything.

At the time, the Xia family had a strong warrior who had the same situation as Xia Xinyan. In order to wake up that person, the Xia family used all their power, they even went to find the Evil Wonderland and the Yang family to figure out a solution.

The three forces discussed this together, and seemed to have found a method. At last they tried it, but not only did it not make that person wake up, it actually made that person's soul collapse, and caused an early death.

From that time on, situations like this became a difficult problem with no solution. Which was also why when Mo Duanhun knew about Xia Xinyan's condition, he shook his head and sighed.

A type of problem like this that even the three forces couldn't solve together, what makes this kid capable?

He Luo dazed for a moment, then when he looked at Shi Yan again, he also thought that Shi Yan was just kidding. He definitely wouldn't have the power to awaken Xia Xinyan, so He Luo had rest assured.

He Qingman saw that her father stopped talking, she naturally knew that her father realized Shi Yan would not win. He Qingman snorted, and looked at Shi Yan in disdain: “Do you know my worth? You want to look at my body, do you have enough of a bargaining chip?”

“Qingman!” He Luo coughed, and frowned, “Little brother was just kidding, don’t take it too seriously.”

Due to Mo Duanhun’s high regard of Shi Yan, He Luo was also scared that if He Manqing urged too much, Mo Duanhun wouldn’t be happy.

Besides that, even though he knew that Shi Yan would lose, He Luo still didn’t want to use his daughter’s body to bet on such a thing.

After all, if the word of this spread, it wouldn’t be very pretty, and it would still impact his daughter’s reputation.

Seeing that He Qingman was so aggressive, Shi Yan, who was just going to let it go, suddenly frowned. She had actually provoked his anger.

Taking in a deep breath, Shi Yan was silent. He quietly opened the backpack behind him, and took out seven different-colored, but all bright and gleaming demon crystals. These seven demon crystals, all came from level seven demon beasts.

Seven pieces of level seven demon crystals!

Once the seven demon crystals came out, the hall was lit up with light. The bright crystal lights dazzled the eyes, and shone dreamy lights into the hall.

Mo Duanhun’s eyes brightened, he looked at Shi Yan, and felt a little surprised.

“Demon crystals!” He Luo exclaimed, “What level are these?”

“Level seven, they’re all level seven demon crystals!” Shi Yan

said in a deep voice.

He Qingman was also stunned. A strange light flashed across her beautiful eyes, as she blankly stared at these seven pieces of level seven demon crystals.

Level seven demon beasts, were comparable with Sky realm masters. Demon crystals were also the source of power for demon beasts, they had many incredible uses. Not only could they be used as a main ingredient in a medicine, but they could also temper and refine other godly weapons. For some warriors that cultivate secret skills, if they obtain a demon crystal of the same element, they would definitely improve greatly in power.

Even in the Endless Sea, demon crystals were extremely precious items! Level seven demon crystals, were even more rare and precious!

Not to mention, seven pieces at once?

“Seven level seven demon crystals, two in them are of the wind element, one is of the water element.” Mo Duanhun stared at these seven demon crystals for a while, then said these words abruptly.

The father and daughter He Luo and He Qingman both shook, their faces were filled with disbelief.

The martial spirit on He Luo was of the Wind element, and He Qingman had both elements of Wind and Water. If these level seven demon crystals were to fall upon their hands, it could possibly greatly improve their martial spirits! And even evolve the martial spirit one step more!

He Luo felt like his breathing was becoming rapid, the look in his eyes also became more and more passionate.

“Seven pieces of level seven demon crystals, I’ll put all of them as bargaining chips.” Shi Yan’s expression was indifferent. He looked deeply at the beautiful-bodied He Qingman, and said lightly: “Is that enough?”

He Qingman's pretty face was flushed, her breathing was rapid and her bright eyes gave off a stunning light. Her teeth bit on her lower lip, as she stared straight at Shi Yan.

He Luo licked his lips, he wanted to advise He Qingman not to take the deal. But looking at those two pieces of level seven demon crystals of the wind element, he couldn't let any words out.

Those two level seven demon crystals of the wind element, were too perfect for him. His eyes couldn't even move away from those two demon crystals.

“I'll bet with you!”

After a few repeated deep breaths, He Qingman suddenly clenched her teeth and shouted. Her beautiful supple face was filled with determination.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 180 - Depends on My Mood

That night.

The father and daughter He Luo and He Qingman, after Shi Yan and Mo Duanhun left, were still sitting in the hall.

“Qingman, what is the background of that kid? Why would master Mo value him that much?”

“He’s the Yang family’s lost child. He had been living in a remote area all along. After Yang Qingdi came out of his deep cultivation, he seemed to have used the great oracle to find him. That is why he sent people there to escort him back to the Endless Sea.” He Qingman thought for a moment, and then said: “This person is heartless. Because of him, sister Xinyan blocked Mojito’s soul attack. But not only is he not sad, he can even smile at that. He is truly the most faithless person!”

“How would the Xia girl know him?”

“The area where he was sent out a letter, saying that a fragment map of a Gate of Heaven appeared. Sister Xinyan was ordered to go investigate about the Gate of Heaven, and happened to meet him. I don’t know why, but sister Xinyan seems to attach a lot of importance to him. I can see that sister Xinyan seems to have some feelings for him...”

He Qingman explained to He Luo about everything she knew of Shi Yan.

“This kid should be twenty-one years old right now, with the cultivation level of the second sky of Disaster realm, he’s not that weak.” He Luo pondered for a moment, and furrowed his brows: “But in the Yang family, there are many boys who can reach to his level. Why would Yang Qingdi value him that much?”

“I heard from sister Xinyan, that he only started cultivating the martial arts at the age of seventeen. Before the age of seventeen, he

had no trace of Profound Qi on him. Which means that, in the short span of four years, he reached to the second sky of Disaster realm. Even I didn't believe it, I thought sister Xinyan might have been exaggerating."

"What?" He Luo's face changed, "How is that possible? Even in our Endless Sea, there is no one who can step into such a high realm in such a short time! How, how is that possible?"

"I didn't believe it either."

"It shouldn't be true." He Luo was silent for a moment, and then shook his head: "No one can cultivate to such a profound realm this fast. There is no force in the Endless Sea that would be able to do that, needless to say that remote little place."

"Mmm hmm, I also thought sister Xinyan might have been fooled by him." He Qingman nodded.

"Qingman, this bet, really, really shouldn't have been made..." He Luo sighed.

"Why shouldn't I?" He Qingman frowned with her pretty brows, she snorted with her sweet voice: "He was the one that insisted on giving us the demon crystals, it would be a waste not to take it! I don't believe that he can solve a problem that even the three forces combined couldn't solve together!"

"I know he can't do it." He Luo nodded, He naturally thought that Shi Yan definitely wouldn't be able to do anything, "But, if we just took his seven pieces of level seven demon crystals through bet, it's wouldn't be rpopper. Master Mo is watching this, afterwards wouldn't he think that us two are swindling him?"

"Hmph!" He Qingman's pretty face was angry, "This pervert! He dared to have those thoughts about me, then he deserved it!"

"I'm afraid that if the Yang family knew about this, they would feel resentful." He Luo sighed, "It's not easy for the He family to reach its place now. You know about the Yang family's forces in

the Kyara Sea. if the Yang family were to feel discontent, then your father I would have to do everything with caution from here on after. If the Yang family were to catch our wrongdoings, then our entire family would crumble.”

“Father, you’re thinking too much. Although the Yang family is arrogant, they wouldn’t be that unreasonable.” He Qingman comforted him: “Besides, our He family is a part of the Evil Wonderland. Even if the Yang family gives no regard to our family, they would have to give some face to the Evil Wonderland. They wouldn’t act recklessly.”

“Hopefully that will be the case.” He Luo was still a little worried, he pondered for a moment, and said: “Afterwards we will just take those three pieces that are of the Wind and Water elements. Although the rest are just as precious, they are not what we need. Taking four pieces less, means that even if the Yang family were to know, they shouldn’t really become angry.”

“That depends on how he will behave.” He Qingman raised her head, and said angrily: “He is too despicable, how dare he ask of such a rude proposal. If I don’t teach him a lesson, then he’ll really think we’re easy to bully. Hmph, I’m doing this to avenge sister Xinyan too, so this heartless guy can know that women are not to be messed with!”

He Luo shook his head and gave a wry smile, “Oh dear, why would you even take this kind of bet. Fortunately only the four of us know, or else if this news gets out there, it would be very harmful to your reputation.”

“Father won’t tell, I definitely won’t tell either, and master Mo is not that kind of person. This kid will lose for sure, so, naturally, he won’t tell such an embarrassing thing. There is nothing to worry about.” He Qingman didn’t care, “No one will know, so there won’t be any rumors. Father you rest assured.”

After He Qingman put it this way, He Luo thought it for a second,

and also slightly set his mind at ease, “That’s true, no one will know about this, and this won’t affect you either. Hmm, I hope that kid would keep his mouth shut, so he won’t speak recklessly when he gets drunk, or else it would really be bad.”

“How dare he!” He Qingman clenched her teeth, and said coldly, “if I were to know about it, I will teach him a lesson!”

The He family’s backyard, in a spacious room.

Mo Duanhun frowned, in a rare manner he actually chose to speak on his own, “Back in the day there was one person in the Xia family that had the same symptoms as the Xia girl. It’s also a problem with the Reincarnation Martial Spirit, and the memories got in disorder. That person had outstanding talent, for him, the Xia family came to the Evil Wonderland and us to find a solution. The three forces together thought of one method, to try to awaken that person, but failed in the end. And instead, that person died early...”

Mo Duanhun raised his head, and stared at Shi Yan, “Even the three forces couldn’t solve this problem, young master Yan, why are you so confident?”

“You also don’t believe I can solve this?” Shi Yan smiled indifferently.

Mo Duanhun furrowed his brows, “It’s not that I don’t believe, only that I don’t know. I don’t know if there is a method to solve this problem.”

“Hehe, I know you don’t believe me.” Shi Yan smiled, he didn’t really care, “But don’t worry, if I dared to use seven pieces of level seven demon crystals to make a bet, naturally I would have some confidence. With things I am not certain of, I would never accept that straightforwardly. Don’t worry, I won’t be the one to lose.”

“The He family’s girl, has a great relationship with the Xia family’s girl. Even if you won, are you really going to let the He girl

strip down naked, to let you look for a minute?” The look in Mo Duanhun’s was extremely strange.

“Depends on my mood.” Shi Yan chuckled, “Maybe I’ll look, and maybe I won’t. We’ll see.”

Mo Duanhun dazed for a moment, and shook his head.

After a while, Mo Duanhun seemed to suddenly remember something, and then said again: “Young master Yan, are you really going to go into a ten thousand year-old volcano?”

“Mmm hmm.”

“Inside the heart of the ten thousand year-old volcano, the fire is too strong. Even I can’t easily follow you down, If you were really to get in, you have to be very careful.”

“I know.”

“The Core Fire of the ten thousand year-old volcano, is one of the many types of Earth fire. It is one of the nine most scorching Yang-powered strange treasures in the world. If you can see the Core Fire, then you should collect it if you get the opportunity. But the Core Fire is extremely hot, it needs a special container to put in. The materials needed to make that container aren’t very rare, and it is not very hard to make either. Our Yang family has a few, but I don’t have any on me right now. Tomorrow we can ask the He family, to see if the He family has that sort of container.”

Shi Yan’s eyes brightened, he said in joy: “Core Fire! If making the container of the Core Fire is not hard, then since the He family has stayed on Firecloud Island for so long, wouldn’t they know how to gather Core Fire?”

“Impossible.” Mo Duanhun shook his head, “The container for the Core Fire is not very precious, but the Core Fire itself is. Even if they had that sort of container, to obtain the Core Fire, first they have to enter the heart of the ten thousand year-old volcano. Even I wouldn’t dare to go into the heart of the volcano, it would be

even more impossible for the He family to have that capability.”

“Is that so.”

“Young master Yan has the Ice Cold Flame, so you actually have the opportunity to enter into the heart of the volcano. But others don’t have that kind of ability.” Mo Duanhun nodded, “I will ask He Luo tomorrow. If he doesn’t have it, I will send a message to the Yang family, and ask them to send the containers here. But that would take up more time.”

“Alright.”

The morning of the second day.

He Luo personally came to greet Mo Duanhun. Mo Duanhun was very direct, after nodding, he immediately asked: “Does the He family have Purified Bottles?”

Purified bottles, a type of bottles made from combining eight types of cold metals and minerals. It could be used to contain the Core Fire.

The Purified bottles weren’t very precious, but normal people didn’t know how to make them. Because after making the purified bottles, they could only be used to contain the Core Fire, and had no other use.

Only the masters who wanted to collect the Core Fire, would make these in advance. Normal weapon smiths, wouldn’t try to make Purified Bottles.

“Purified Bottles?” He Luo dazed, “The Purified Bottles that can contain Core Fire?”

Mo Duanhun nodded.

“I will go ask my good-for-nothing son, that kid doesn’t learn the right paths, instead he always likes to play with these little things. A while back I heard he wanted to make Purified Bottles, hoping that one day he would have the luck to collect Core Fire. I don’t

know if he made it or not.” He Luo hesitated for a moment, then said: “Please wait for a moment, master Mo, I will send someone to call him here immediately.”

“Okay.”

“Come!”

A haggard-faced old man appeared shortly, he stood firmly in front of He Luo, and said respectfully: “I am here.”

“Call the boy He Lai here, if he has any Purified Bottles on him, then tell him to bring them here directly.” He Luo instructed.

“I will.”

After five minutes.

A lazy-looking He Qingman, with her bright eyes, and a little fat boy who looked somewhere above ten years old, came together.

Under the morning sunlight, He Qingman was radiant, with her beautiful figure, and long beautiful legs she walked in an amorous way. It dazzled people’s eyes.

Shi Yan glanced at her, and quietly praised her in his mind. He had to admit that this woman was truly extremely beautiful. That enchanting temperament, could really make any man’s heart skip a beat.

The little fat boy behind He Qingman looked somewhat like He Luo. Unfortunately his body was fat, the look in his eyes was a little perverted, plus his back was a little arched. Next to He Qingman, he was really tragic to look at.

Mo Duanhun also dazed for a second, he looked at He Lai, and asked He Luo with a strange feeling, “This is your little son?”

“Cough, cough.” He Luo was a little embarrassed, he chuckled dryly: “He was born from me and my wife’s servant. His potential is a little poor, and has an unruly nature, and wants to become a weaponsmith very badly, so he plays with his mess of stuff all day.

But because he doesn't have a fire martial spirit in him, so no real weaponsmith would want to accept him as an apprentice. This kid often borrowed fire from the volcanoes here to make some little things. Although they're hard to make into distinguished places, but sometimes he can really make some useful things.”

“Father, what did you find me for?” After coming here, He Lai said smilingly: “Sister was making me prepare some materials that will assist her in absorbing Wind and Water type demon crystals. I'm busy right now, I don't have any free time.”

“Shut up!” He Qingman threw a glare at the boy.

He Luo was also a little awkward, he kept chucking.

Shi Yan's expression didn't change, but he snorted coldly inside.

From the looks of things, the father and daughter, He Luo and He Qingman seemed to have confirmed that he was going to lose for sure. They actually already started preparing to absorb the Wind and Water demon crystals, they really didn't take him seriously.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 181 - Winning and Losing Are Very Important

“Do you have Purified Bottles?”

He Luo glared and coldly snorted with his face was filled with discontent.

The little fat boy, He Lai, was startled, he secretly glimpsed at Mo Duanhun and Shi Yan. The fat on his face piled up, as he pushed an ugly smile, “There are Purified Bottles, but only semi-finished products. I gathered all of the materials, and put them inside a small volcano’s lava for seven days. But it only made the prototype of the Purified Bottle, the density of the smelting process was not enough, the fire power was not enough either. The temperature of the lava is limited, i still can’t refine all of the impurities in the materials.”

The little fat boy put up a crying face, he took an ugly-looking, dark brown bottle with many spots covering it.

He Luo frowned, “Is there a way to make this semi-finished product complete?”

“If I can find lava with higher temperature, give me half a day, and I will be able to make it into a finished product.” He Lai’s eyes brightened, “But, if the temperature of the lava is too high, I won’t be able to handle it, so I tried to finish it. Plus, I also think that I probably don’t have a chance of obtaining an Earth fire, so I stopped thinking about it afterwards.”

“You brat, you can’t do anything right!” He Luo yelled out in anger, he shook his head and sighed: “If you can put some thought into just one thing, in the end you wouldn’t have achieved nothing at all.”

He Lai was also a warrior, but he was only in the third sky of Nascent realm. He Luo spent quite a lot of efforts on him, every

time He Qingman returned from the Evil Wonderland, she would also use some of her hidden elixirs on her naughty little brother. But this kid was really disappointing, up to now he was still in the third sky of Nascent realm. This gave quite the headache to He Luo and He Qingman.

Although He Qingman and He Lai were born from different mothers, but since He Lai's mother was the servant of He Qingman's mother, and she had been with He Qingman's mother since she was little, she was very close with He Qingman's mother. Plus although He Lai was naughty, he was still very close with his sister, this also made He Qingman like He Lai a lot, and she had been taking care of this little brother all along.

Even though they had different mothers, these siblings were very close. Seeing that He Lai was so disappointing, He Qingman also secretly felt angry, she threw a fierce glare at him.

He Lai felt extremely wronged, he dropped his head low, and murmured under his breath: "You guys won't help me, if you were to have helped me, I would've made the Purified Bottles long ago. I even begged you guys before, to let you guys accompany me to a volcano to refine it..."

"Shut up!" He Luo scolded.

Before when He Luo knew He Lai wanted to make Purified Bottles, he only thought that He Lai was being ignorant and incompetent.

Making Purified Bottles needed some quite uncommon materials. Plus after they were made, if one cannot collect Core Fire, then they would still be useless. Therefore He Luo did not care about this, and when He Lai begged him, he actually yelled at him.

He didn't know that Mo Duanhun would need this thing, now after He Lai spoke, it seemed that he was actually at fault. This really made He Luo so angry that he wanted to punch someone.

“It’s alright.” Shi Yan smiled, “Find a volcano, and we can just refine it again. Let’s go together.”

“I can’t handle volcanoes that are too hot.” He Lai shook his head repeatedly, his face was full of fear, “I’ve tried, I almost got cooked alive. If no one can give me protection, I wouldn’t dare to.”

“This is for you.” Shi Yan thought this kid was quite interesting, he casually took out a Green Moonstone, and threw it to He Lai. He smiled: “Take this stone, from now on if you want to refine something, you can go to a volcano with higher temperature. No need to worry about being cooked in there.”

This piece of Green Moonstone, contained the cold energy of the Ice Cold Flame. Touching it would make one’s entire body cold. With the cold energy’s protection, indeed he should have no fear of entering places of high temperature.

“Hey! It’s so cold!” He Lai caught the Green Moonstone, and immediately exclaimed. He hurriedly used a piece of thick oilcloth to wrap it. He said in joy: “Not bad, not bad! Inside there is very strong cold energy, with this treasure, I would be able to make Purified Bottles. It would definitely be no problem.”

Shi Yan smiled, and then said: “Be careful where you put it. If that thing were to be hit forcefully, it would explode. The Cold Energy inside would all burst out, it can immediately make a Disaster realm warrior freeze to death!”

Hearing this He Lai got startled, the fat on his body jiggled, as he anxiously held on tight to the Green Moonstone.

“Who made this thing?” The little fat boy looked at the Green Moonstone, he observed for a moment, and suddenly shook his head: “This is made very badly. There are still many impurities on the surface, there are even more impurities inside! The fire power is not enough, and the skill used to make this is extremely poor. It’s a pity for the cold energy that it contains. If I were to have material that is as good as this, I would make something several

times better than this! This is truly a waste of great resources. The guy that made this thing is too much of a rookie, such a waste.”

The little fat boy kept shaking his head, and sighed repeatedly, he didn't see the look on Shi Yan's face getting ugly.

“Stop this nonsense!” He Luo saw Shi Yan's face, and angrily knocked on He Lai's head. He said angrily: “You are given this thing, and without even a thank you, you dare to be choosy? You wanna die?”

After He Lai got knocked on the head by He Luo, he finally reacted, and his fat face pushed a flattering smile. He nodded and bowed to Shi Yan: “Big brother, thanks. Even though this thing is really badly made, but it's very useful to me. Thank you, thank you.”

Shi Yan didn't know whether to laugh or cry as he looked at He Lai, he shook his head: “You're welcome, if you can't take care of the Purified Bottle, then I will take the thing back.”

“Don't worry, don't worry, you will definitely be satisfied.” He Lai chuckled, “It's really easy to make the Purified Bottle. If it weren't that I didn't find the right place, I would've made it long ago.”

“If there is nothing else, we can go now.” Shi Yan nodded.

“Alright.” He Luo looked towards Mo Duanhun, and said: “Master Mo, can we follow along?”

“Yes.” Mo Duanhun's expression was indifferent, he nodded, “We will go out on the Cyan Blood Bats together. He Lai you will lead the way, first find a volcano that can refine the Purified Bottle, then go to the biggest ten thousand year-old volcano on Firecloud Island.”

Shi Yan and Mo Duanhun sat on that level six Cyan Blood Bat, He Luo's family, sat on another Cyan Blood Bat. Together they flew out of the He family, towards the closest volcano.

Soon, the Cyan Blood Bats landed on the top of that volcano.

He Lai used a thin silver glove to hold the Green Moonstone, he came down from the Cyan Blood Bat, and gazed towards the opening of the volcano. His fat body walked around, and after a moment, he raised his voice and said: "I need to go a little more down."

The top of the volcano was filled with scorching heat waves, and it was extremely hot. At a gap, there were actually stone stairs going down. The stone stairs were obviously made later, god knows who made them.

He Lai seemed to have come before. He easily walked down through those stone stairs, his fat body slowly descended into the volcano.

He Luo was worried, seeing that He Lai went down, he informed Mo Duanhun, and also followed along. He raised his voice: "Brat go slowly. If you fall down, all that fat on you will immediately turn into oil and water."

"Father, can you not scare me?" He Lai exclaimed from inside, "I've come here before, it's only that last time I didn't dare to go down too deep. But now that I have this stone, and even father is here, there is no risk at all."

"You better be careful." He Luo snorted, although he scolded with his words, but he still followed He Lai into the volcano, and slowly walked downwards.

He Luo actually cared very much about this son.

Although He Qingman had outstanding potential, and it made the He family gain extreme amounts of honor. But He Qingman was only a woman, sooner or later she had to marry. And she was also a strong warrior that was painstakingly brought up by the Evil Wonderland.

To He Luo, He Qingman might become the biggest support of the

He family in the future. However, the job of continuing the bloodline of the He family, cannot be passed onto He Qingman. Instead it was He Lai, who would take on this big responsibility, and he would also be in charge of the He family.

Even though He Luo hit and scolded He Lai every day, but inside he knew that He Qingman could never stay in the He family. There was only He Lai, who would securely stay in the He family, so the safety of He Lai was still very important.

Very soon, the father and son disappeared from the opening of the volcano. Occasionally you could hear He Luo scolding He Lai, and He Lai's complaints.

Shi Yan, Mo Duanhun, and He Qingman, stood on a protruding fire rock not far away from the opening of the volcano, watching the top of the volcano.

The hot wind blew, He Qingman's hair flew in the wind. Her beautiful body was hot and sexy, her pair of amorous eyes stared with brilliance, having an enchanting charm.

Shi Yan frequently looked at the top of the volcano, then looked towards He Qingman, in his mind he kept imagining He Qingman stripping naked, and how stunning the scene would be when her body were to be revealed.

He looked at He Qingman, and the look in his eyes was slowly turning impure. His eyes were shining, as if he had already striped all the clothes off of He Qingman.

He Qingman subconsciously turned around, and lightly glanced at Shi Yan, then she immediately realized the strangeness in the look in Shi Yan's eyes.

“Asshole, what are you looking at!” He Qingman was extremely angry, she suddenly thought about her bet with Shi Yan, and from the look in Shi Yan's eyes, she immediately realized what he was thinking. She was so angry she almost wanted to attack.

Shi Yan lightly smiled, and said: “Nothing, I was only thinking about our bet.”

If he didn't say it it would've been fine, but when he did said it, He Qingman's entire face turned embarrassingly red. She shouted: “I forbid you to think of it!”

Shi Yan shook his head, and didn't bother talking with her again.

He Qingman angrily glared at Shi Yan, her breasts trembled. She secretly clenched her teeth, and shouted coldly: “The thing with our bet, I forbid you to tell anyone about it! If you dare to gossip, I will never let go of you!”

“Usually when I get an advantage, I would secretly enjoy it myself. I'm not that stupid.” Shi Yan couldn't hold back a chuckle. He didn't know why, but just thinking that soon, this beautiful enchanting woman would strip down naked on her own in front of him, his mood brightened. Even with He Qingman's horrible attitude, he didn't feel that resentful anymore.

He Qingman glared at him, “You think you can win?”

“Who knows.” Shi Yan smiled casually, “It's hard to say about anything. Those who think they will definitely win, might not win. Although I don't have a hundred percent confidence, but I won't necessarily lose. All things are unpredictable, until the last moment, no one knows how the result will be. But, I'm really quite looking forward to it, hehe.”

After He Qingman heard him say this, for some reason, her heart felt a little uneasy. Because of Shi Yan's calmness, her confidence was cut down a bit.

He will lose for sure! He will never win! What am I thinking about? I need to have confidence in myself!

He Qingman shook her head, she regained her steadiness, and looked at Shi Yan in disdain. She raised her head and snorted coldly, as she became regained confidence again.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 182 - Under the Flames

At the top of the little volcano.

He Luo and He Lai had already entered into the volcano. He Luo protected He Lai, and occasionally scolded him as they went deeper.

He Lai seemed to have started concentrating on refining the Purified Bottle, as he stopped his rebuttals. Soon, He Luo also stopped speaking, as if he was scared he would disturb He Lai.

On the edge of the volcanic crater, Shi Yan, Mo Duanhun, and He Qingman also stopped talking.

After half a day.

He Lai, whose face was covered in sweat, excitedly held a bright green Purified Bottle, and appeared at the crater. As if offering a treasure, he shouted: "Success!"

The Purified Bottles that were refined again, were now green as jade, and crystal clear. Its appearance was obviously improved a lot.

Shi Yan smiled, and nodded: "Give me the Purified Bottle, that rock is yours."

"Alright." He Lai smilingly walked forward, and passed the Purified Bottle to Shi Yan. He triumphantly said to He Luo, who poked his head in: "Did you see that? I can actually refine Purified Bottles, the reason why many of the things I made before were unsuccessful, is not because I have bad skills, but because the environment isn't hot enough. Hehe, as long as you give me good circumstances, I won't be worse than other people. Actually I have a very high possibility of becoming a weapon smith."

"Without a fire martial spirit on you, don't ever even think about being a true weapon smith in your lifetime." He Luo snorted coldly, "In the future you should be more obedient, and stop

thinking about weapon smiths. Raising your cultivation up is better than anything.”

He Lai put up a bitter face and nodded.

“Let’s go to the ten thousand year-old volcano.” Once he obtained the Purified Bottle, Shi Yan’s objective was reached. He wasted no more time, and looked at Mo Duanhun.

“Alright.”

Mo Duanhun called the Cyan Blood Bat, and the two mounted together. They rode the Cyan Blood Bat flying into the distance.

He Luo’s family, seemed to also be very interested in Shi Yan going into the ten thousand year-old volcano. By this time they should’ve had no more business to do with this, but they still mounted the Cyan Blood Bats of the Shura Blood Guards, and they too flew towards the ten thousand year-old volcano on Firecloud Island.

After an hour.

A towering magnificent volcano that was tens of thousands of feet high, suddenly appeared in front of Shi Yan’s eyes.

This volcano was extremely high, rising straight into the clouds. Wisps of hot firelight, appeared from the crater of the volcano that hid in the clouds. Glancing over the scene, it seemed as if the sky was on fire.

Before they arrived at the crater of the volcano, the heat waves already blew into their faces. It felt like they were in a giant furnace, temperature was so hot that they almost couldn’t breathe.

He Qingman and her family, followed far behind Shi Yan and Mo Duanhun. They watched this area from the top of a level five Cyan Blood Bat.

The level six Cyan Blood Bat under Shi Yan, was also started to get irritated. The closer it came to the crater of the volcano, the

slower its became.

Even ten thousand year-old volcano, has a high temperature that was extremely fiery. It had lava that could even melt metals, and the heat waves made its surroundings lifeless, neither human nor beast would dare to easily get near it.

Although this Cyan Blood Bat was of level six, but its body still cold and icy dark caves. The high heat of the ten thousand year-old volcano, was very unbearable to it.

Mo Duanhun knew that the Cyan Blood Bat under him did not want to get near the crater of the volcano, but he still frowned and patted its neck.

Once patted by Mo Duanhun, the Cyan Blood Bat immediately got more tamed. It fearfully and slowly approached the crater of that volcano.

That Cyan Blood Bat ridden by the He family members, had stopped long ago. All three had a surprised expression on their faces, and looked at Shi Yan from afar.

“Qingman, that kid is really only in the second sky of Disaster realm?” He Luo blankly gazed towards Shi Yan, feeling slightly perplexed: “You grew up on Firecloud Island, you should know how high the temperature is at the crater of this volcano. Let alone Disaster realm warriors, even those in the Earth realm, might still be unable to hold up against the blazing heat wave at the crater of a ten thousand year-old volcano. But that kid, seems to have no issues? I see that Mo Duanhun didn’t helped him either?”

“If he can’t even hold against the heat wave at the crater, how would he dare to go down into the volcano?” He Qingman’s pretty brows furrowed, as she said lightly.

“Into the volcano?” He Lai suddenly screamed, his fat face was filled with horror, “Isn’t it supposed to be Mo Duanhun?”

He Luo’s face also changed, he looked at He Qingman with a

strange expression, “how can it be him who is going into the volcano?”

He Luo and He Lai, both thought that the one who was going into the heart of the volcano, should be the Shura King Mo Duanhun. Now that they heard He Qingman say this, they were completely shocked.

Mo Duanhun was in the third sky of the Sky realm, such a realm, does make it justifiable for him to enter the ten thousand year-old volcano. But what makes Shi Yan capable?

No matter how He Luo and He Lai thought about it, they couldn't figure anything out.

“He was once almost seized by the Ice Cold Flame. Although I don't know what is his relationship with the Cold Ice Flame now, but since he dares to enter the ten thousand year-old volcano, then it's got to have something to do with the Ice Cold Flame. Without the Ice Cold Flame, with just his low cultivation, once he drops into the heart of the volcano, he would be immediately burnt into ashes!” He Qingman said lightly.

“Ice Cold Flame? Sky fire?” He Lai screamed repeatedly, his fat face was filled with excitement, “I'm starting to admire him, that is so cool! Really cool!”

“The Ice Cold Flame couldn't seize him?” He Luo also dazed, his face looked confused.

“The Core Fire is inside the Fire Crystal Jade. Take this Dragon Slaying Sword, it is just the right thing to shatter the Fire Crystal Jade.”

Mo Duanhun had straight up pulled out the Dragon Slaying Sword from inside Gu Jiange's body. He gave it to Shi Yan, and explained: “The Hornless Fire Dragon sword spirit inside the Dragon Slaying Sword is connected to Gu Jiange's soul. As long as Gu Jiange's soul lives, it would be very hard to tame the Hornless

Fire Dragon. I only temporarily sealed the soul of the Hornless Fire Dragon. Fortunately breaking the Fire Crystal Jade doesn't need the Hornless Fire Dragon, you only need the sharpness of the Dragon Slaying Sword, and its fire elemental qualities."

"Alright." Shi Yan nodded, he grabbed onto the Dragon Slaying Sword.

He released a beam of mind power to probe around, and indeed he noticed that the sword spirit inside was sealed by a mass of power, and couldn't move at all.

Normal weapons, inside the lava of the ten thousand year-old volcano, wouldn't be able to handle the blazing heat at all; they could even be burnt into a pool of liquid metal. But the Dragon Slaying Sword was smelted using many kinds of metals and minerals of the fire element. It was not afraid of the high temperature of the lava inside the ten thousand year-old volcano, so it was the most fitting weapon to use to break the Fire Crystal Jade.

"Once the Fire Crystal Jade is broken, the Core Fire would dissipate into the lava very quickly. The power of the Earth fire would be temporarily scatter around. Only until the Core can reform a new Fire Crystal Jade, can the Core Fire gather together again inside the Fire Crystal Jade. To have a new Fire Crystal Jade form into shape, it would need at least a hundred years. So if you want to obtain the Core Fire, you have to use the Purified Bottle to collect it before the Core Fire dissipates into the lava." Mo Duanhun said again.

"Alright." Shi Yan nodded, he said lightly: "Don't worry, I know what to do."

"Be careful." Mo Duanhun frowned, "Whether it be the Core Fire, or other things, they are only an objective of yours. They don't have to immediately be achieved. But you only have one life, and that is the most important thing, remember not to strain

yourself.”

“I know, I’m going down now.” Shi Yan smiled.

Sinking his consciousness into the Blood Vein Ring, Shi Yan finally called upon the Ice Cold Flame, “I’m already at the crater of the ten thousand year-old volcano, guard me on my way down.”

“Alright!”

Wisps of chilling cold energy, abruptly flowed out of the Blood Vein Ring, and quietly into Shi Yan’s body.

Shi Yan’s body quickly froze up, at a speed that was visible to the naked eye. In a mere few seconds, his entire body formed crystal-clear hard ice.

Shi Yan looked as if he turned into an ice sculpture, his body was glistening, there seemed to be pure white lights flowing in the ice.

“I’ll go now.” Shi Yan’s body flew straight towards the crater of the volcano, and suddenly dropped down.

“Plop!”

Inside the crater of the volcano, there suddenly came the sound of a heavy object falling in. Waves of lava splashed out, scaring the Cyan Blood Bats as they screamed and hurriedly dodged.

Mo Duanhun frowned, he stared into the volcano for a while, then he rode the Cyan Blood Bat and left.

The ten thousand year-old volcano was like an upside down funnel. The crater is the pointy end, and as you enter you will realize that the interior gets wider and wider.

The lava inside the volcano bubbled with fire. Strong heat waves evaporated from it, and hot smoke lingered above.

Inside the lava, Shi Yan, who was completely frozen, sank down quickly.

Covered completely by the Ice Cold Flame’s hard ice, inside the

lava, Shi Yan realized the fire lights flashed all around the sea of lava that he was in. Bubbles keep forming in the murky lava, and they quickly floated to the top.

This was a deep pool formed by the lava, and the fire power was strong. The more he went down, the higher the temperature of the lava became.

If normal Disaster realm warriors were to accidentally fall into this pool of lava, then within three seconds, all their flesh and bones would be melted.

With Earth realm warriors falling into the surface of the lava pool, without special protective martial skills and secret treasures as support, they could hold for a short while at most. In the end they would still be melted.

Nirvana and Sky realm warriors, could maybe move around the surface of the laval pool. But once they get deep into the bottom of the lava pool, and sank for a few thousand meters, they would definitely not be able to hold against fiery liquid that was ten times as strong, while it burned away their bodies.

However, relying on the protection of the Ice Cold Flame, Shi Yan was able to slide straight down into the bottom of the lava, safe and sound.

“Be careful, inside this pool of lava, there may be special forms of life. There may also be fire demon beasts that rely on the Core Fire to cultivate. Be alert of these things, don’t suddenly get taken by surprise.” Inside the Blood Vein Ring, there came the Ice Cold Flame’s warning.

“Special forms of life? Fire demon beasts?” Shi Yan’s face slightly changed, his brows furrowed deeply, “In a harsh environment like this, there can still be life that managed to survive?”

“There are countless magical and mysterious things in this world, the miracles of life are everywhere, anything is possible.

Under any extreme harsh environment, there is the possibility of the existence of special living beings. The more extreme the environment is, the stronger the living beings inside will be.” The Ice Cold Flame’s message came, “But inside the lava pool, even if there is some sort of life forms, you don’t need to be too scared. The life forms that live here, have to be of the fire element, My power can suppress them. You only need to be careful. As long as you don’t get killed, you can use my power to fight back.”

“Okay, I’ll be careful.”

“Pop!”

Just when Shi Yan’s words came out, a giant fire bubble suddenly popped next to him.

Then, a cat-like demon beast, with its body as red as burning iron, suddenly leaped towards him.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 183 - The Heart of the Volcano

Sponsored by: FriendsFavor

This demon beast was not very big. Its body was fiery red color, as if it was built by pouring liquid metal with a very high heat.

Shi Yan had just communicated with the Ice Cold Flame, and he immediately realized that a demon beast came out of nowhere. When he saw that demon beast, there were only two meters between them. There was a bright red horn on the head of the demon beast, it sparked with firelight, as it pierced towards him.

Shi Yan was slightly surprised. Without thinking much, he swung the Dragon Slaying Sword in his hand, and slashed towards it.

Under the heavy blow, the body of the demon beast was slashed and it went backed for five or six meters. They cannot step onto flat ground inside the lava, so Shi Yan was also blown back for several meters from the force.

“Fire Horn Beast, level four demon beast. It lives by consuming the fire rocks inside lava, Its horn is very hard, it’s a high quality material for making weapons of the fire element. When making this Dragon Slaying Sword, the horn of the Fire Horn Beast was used. The attack of the Fire Horn Beast, is also mainly depended on its only horn, it’s very easy to fight against.”

The Ice Cold Flame’s message came from inside the Blood Vein Ring.

After getting the message of the Ice Cold Flame, Shi Yan lifted the Dragon Slaying Sword and coldly glared at the Fire Horn Beast. He suddenly concentrated his mind power, and wisps of deep cold spirit plus the mind power formed into a shockwave, that shot straight towards the soul of the Fire Horn Beast.

Level four Fire Horn Beasts have no defense on their soul. Under the impact of the soul attack from Shi Yan, it immediately got heavily injured, and escaped in panic.

Inside the mind power of Shi Yan, there was some cold energy that came with it. Inside this lava pool, against the living souls of fire element creatures, it had an obvious restraining power on them.

After being hit once by his soul attack, the Fire Horn Beast's soul was badly hurt, and it didn't dare to come near him anymore.

The more deep one went into the lava pool, the more spacious it became. Once the Fire Horn Beast escaped, it immediately left no trace behind.

Although the horn of level four Fire Horn Beasts were quite decent forging material, but Shi Yan paid no attention to it. With the extraordinary status of the Yang family in the Kyara Sea, the piles of cultivation material on Immortal Island had whatever he needed. It had a lot of materials that were more precious than the horn of the Fire Horn Beast. Naturally Shi Yan couldn't bother to chase the Fire Horn Beast.

“You are still very far from the earth core of the ten thousand year-old volcano. The more you go down, the higher the temperature of the lava will be. If there really exists special life forces down there, then it will definitely be much more powerful than the Fire Horn Beast. Inside the earth's core, if there are life forces other than the Core Fire, then we will have to leave immediately. If there are really things that can survive next to the Core Fire, then it will definitely be very frightening. No matter what, it's not something you can handle.”

“If I can't handle it, what about you?”

“If you can release me from the ring, then I can freeze this entire ten thousand year-old volcano. No matter what is in the earth's core, I won't be scared. But if you get killed, and I am sealed by this

stupid ring. Left in the earth's core of this ten thousand year-old volcano, I might not be able to resurface the earth again for another few thousand years.”

Shi Yan didn't answer, he just frowned and continued to sink deep into the lava.

With the Ice Cold Flame's reminder, Shi Yan became more careful. He released his mind power, and the mind power that contained the presence of the Ice Cold Flame spread out from him, as it showed deep intention of warnings.

He sank all the way down in the lava pool; Shi Yan used his mind power, and it actually did sense a few living consciousnesses that were not so weak.

Those living consciousnesses were all of the fire element. Shi Yan's mind power peeped at them, and he realized that those life consciousnesses were all like clusters of fire.

With the icy cold energy that went along with his mind power, those life consciousnesses didn't dare to get near him. They all went far out of their way to avoid him.

A few life consciousnesses among them, from Shi Yan's view, seemed to be comparable to the soul strength of Nirvana realm warriors.

“Kid you're pretty smart, you used my cold energy to warn those guys.” The Ice Cold Flame sent out a message from inside the Blood Vein Ring again: “Cold energy from me, contains my presence. I am the natural nemesis of those life forces! The guys that live down here are much smarter than that Fire Horn Beast. They felt the presence of their nemesis, so naturally they ran fast.”

Shi Yan didn't bother with it. He continued to release his mind power. He carefully and cautiously spread it out, while being alert of any life consciousness that might suddenly pop up.

Through the use of mind power for this while, he paid more and

more attention to the pure soul power inside the Soul Gathering Pearl.

Mind power has special uses in some special areas.

Like this time.

If he didn't have the Ice Cold Flame's mind power along with him, he might have had to waste much more effort to battle with the creatures that surrounded him. He would need to block against a wave of their attacks first, in order for them to understand the existence of the Ice Cold Flame, to make them quit.

Some strong creatures could suddenly appear inside the lava pool. If they were really to uncontrollably bombard him, then maybe he won't even be able to hold against one wave of attacks. If he were to be killed directly, then there would be no way for those guys to realize the existence of the Ice Cold Flame.

If he could use the soul power inside the Soul Gathering Pearl to evolve and refine his soul, and form a Sea of Consciousness inside his mind, and have a soul consciousness, then his power would step into an entire new level!

Using the Sea of Consciousness and Soul Consciousness that exceed his level, when in a battle, he would dominate, and the warriors of the same level would play in the palm of his hands.

Thinking about it that way, Shi Yan's eyes brightened a little bit more.

The Ice Cold Flame really didn't seem to be bragging. It seemed to be the true nemesis of the fire element life forces here. When Shi Yan's spreaded out his mind power that brought its presence, the many kinds of fire live forms that Shi Yan could sense, all avoided him, and hid on their own. They didn't want to get near him at all.

After god knows how long.

Suddenly, the Ice Cold Flame sent its consciousness again: "Be

careful now, you are almost at the earth's core of the volcano! Stop first, and we can both sense our surroundings, to see if there are life forces down there. If there is a life that exists, then you and I will leave immediately, and give up on this mission.”

“Alright.”

Shi Yan controlled his body, and used Profound Qi to form into two little swirls under his feet, making his body stay in place.

Releasing his mind power, he slowly reached towards the bottom of the lava pool...

Fifty meters, a hundred meters, two hundred meters...

He had no discoveries, his mind power didn't touch anything that might hide the existence of life.

The lava down below was just more and more thick and hot. It spreaded out evenly, and there was not a specific area where the fire power was extremely heavy.

An area with a fire life, must have fire power that was stronger than other areas. If he didn't feel any place that had such abnormalities, it meant that there really were no fire lives under there.

His mind power continued to search downwards.

Suddenly, a mass of extremely fierce fire power fluctuated from one corner!

When Shi Yan's mind power touched that fire power, his soul felt as if it was burning. His body suddenly shook, and he almost couldn't hold back a scream.

Only a portion of the mind power that he released came back. The portion that touched the fierce fire power, was immediately burnt up by the fire!

A fire that could even burn mind power!

Shi Yan's face changed drastically, he quickly made a decision,

and immediately stirred all of the Profound Qi in his body to float up.

He could feel that inside that fire power there was a very slight life consciousness. It instinctively hated the approach of any sort of life.

The life consciousness of that fire power, was extremely weak. So weak that if Shi Yan wasn't extremely cautious all along, he might not have even sensed it!

But the heat of that fire power could even burn up mind power, this was truly a little too frightening.

He closely remembered the Ice Cold Flame's words. If he sensed that there might be an existence of life down there, no matter what type of life it was, he had to immediately retreat!

Shi Yan already did that.

“Wait! Wait!” The Ice Cold Flame's consciousness, quickly came from inside the Blood Vein Ring, “Wait! The life force down there, should, should be the Core Fire!”

“The Core Fire?” Shi Ya was surprised, “the difference between Earth fires and Sky fires, is that one has a life consciousness, and the other doesn't, it's just a pure fire source. How could the Core fire have a life consciousness?”

“It's already evolving towards being a Sky fire!” The Ice Cold Flame immediately answered, “After the Core fire exists for several tens of thousands of years, it would slowly nurture a life consciousness. The Core Fire down there should be at the moment of transforming into a sky fire. Its life consciousness has just started forming, it has no knowledge of anything, only instincts.”

“The Core Fire is evolving into a sky fire?”

Shi Yan suddenly remembered the liquid Core Fire Essence he got from searching a group of warriors, when he was in the Dark forest.

Back then Mu Yudie once said, that the Core Fire Essence was the Core Fire of a ten thousand year-old volcano. It was a precious and wonderful thing that was formed before transforming into a sky fire. The Core Fire Essence was in between the state of a solid and a liquid, it was very magical, and could greatly improve fire type martial spirits.

Remembering back to that experience, Shi Yan immediately realized that the Core Fire in this ten thousand year-old volcano, should've also been at the time of transformation, rising from an Earth Fire to a Sky Fire.

“Mmm Hmm, it's transforming into a Sky Fire, this moment is relatively safe.” The Ice Cold Flame sent out the message.

“Then tell me what to do?”

“Don't release your mind power to search, instead just go directly into the bottom. Transformation from an Earth Fire to a Sky Fire also needs a process. It might need a year, or even ten years. At this time, the consciousness of the Core Fire is at its most simplest. If someone were to put their soul imprint inside the Core Fire at this moment, they can, they can rein it in...”

The Ice Cold Flame's consciousness became a little reluctant in the end. It seemed to be hesitating a little, and didn't continue.

“What? Rein in the Core fire?” But Shi Yan heard it loud and clear. His face was full of joy, as he hurriedly sent a message to the Ice Cold Flame, “Tell me what should I do? Ha! I didn't think I would have such great luck.”

“You have to promise me first, if I can help you collect this Core Fire, you can't have ideas about me again. When you reach the Nirvana realm, you have to let me go, and cannot restrain me any more. If you obtain this Core Fire, and your cultivation rises to the Nirvana realm, by that time I won't be able to do anything to you anyway.”

Shi Yan didn't immediately answer.

The Ice Cold Flame was a Sky Fire, after the Core Fire obtains a life consciousness, it would also be a Sky Fire.

However, there is a difference between higher and lower ranked Sky Fires. Whether it be the wisdom or the power, Sky Fires that were made through later transformations, like the Core Fire, would not be as wonderful as a fire that was formed when the world was first born, like the Ice Cold Flame.

The reason why Shi Yan had to make Purified Bottles on this trip to gather the Core Fire was to prepare for taking a hold of the Ice Cold Flame in the future. The rumors about the type of Sky Fires like the Ice Cold Flame, had long been deeply embedded in Shi Yan's mind. He knew that if he could rein in a type of Sky Fire like this, it would have immeasurable benefits to his future.

Now the Ice Cold Flame was willing to help him collect this Core Fire that was almost transformed into a Sky Fire, but decided to propose the condition of leaving the Blood Vein Ring. This made Shi Yan a little conflicted, he was hesitating at the moment.

Of course, he could pretend like he promised the Ice Cold Flame, and go back on the promise in the future, after he collects the Core Fire.

——But he was not that type of person.

“So you are someone that values promises.” The Ice Cold Flame sent out a happy message from inside the Blood Vein Ring, “I am happy you did not immediately agree. If you did, then I would definitely know you were being insincere. But you are not talking, and instead you are weighing your options, that means you value your promises, and you don't want to lie to me.”

Shi Yan continued being silent.

“If you immediately responded me, and lied to me, I definitely would've killed you. Because, if you were to really obtain the Core

Fire in the future, and manage to find enough resources, then when you reach a higher realm, you really would be able to control me. Instead of being controlled by you, I would rather kill you, and wait for other opportunities here.”

Shi Yan was still silent.

“Since you really are weighing your choices, then I really can make a deal with you. Because you value promises, so I can really dare to make a deal with you.” The Ice Cold Flame seemed to finally made a decision after gaining this understanding about Shi Yan, “How’s this, before you reach the Nirvana realm I will use all my knowledge to help you breakthrough faster. In my soul, there are the memories of the martial understanding of a few God realm masters. These are utterly useless to me, but to you, these unseeable things might be more precious to you than obtaining me myself!”

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 184 - Approve

Sponsored by: FriendsFavor

Shi Yan suddenly flipped.

Ice Cold Flame was indeed very precious, but for Shi Yan the memories that it obtained from God realm warriors and the knowledge about martial arts were rarer!

If the Ice Cold Flame was really willing to bequeath the memories from the God realm warriors and the knowledge of martial arts to him, then wouldn't his acquisition be similar to the Reincarnation Martial Spirit from the Xia family?

The reason why the reincarnation martial spirit from Xia family was so mighty, was because they can get the memories from their past and also the knowledge about martial arts, allowing them to not only take detour during cultivation, but also can reduce or even completely avoid the bottleneck during cultivation.

This was indeed a horrid talent.

If he can obtain the insight of martial arts from the God realm warriors through the Ice Cold Flame, then Shi Yan's cultivation will skyrocket.

In order to merge with the Ice Cold Flame, he needs to gather nine extremely hot Yang powered treasures and materials, and also step into a higher realm.

For Shi Yan, these conditions were still in an unforeseeable future and he doesn't know when he can attain them.

However, once the deal between him and the Ice Cold Flame was done, he will immediately get benefits from the Ice Cold Flame and also a chance to merge with the Core Fire that was transforming into the Sky fire.

After weighing the pros and cons for a while, Shi Yan felt that this deal was beneficial.

"I promise you!"

After being idle for a long time, Shi Yan finally agreed the agreement to the Ice Cold Flame within the Blood Vein Ring.

"Good!"

The Ice Cold Flame was more excited than him, and immediately replied: "You will not be dissatisfied, believe me. With my knowledge, your cultivation will be faster than the others! With my help, your insight toward the martial arts, may even become deeper than the current God realm warriors !"

"What do I do now? I mean, how can I merge with the Core Fire."

"At this moment, the Core Fire is in the process of becoming a Sky fire, the current Core Fire is very pure, just like a newborn baby. At this time, as long as you constantly communicate with it and send a friendly thought, it will deeply remember you and treat you as a loved one!"

Shi Yan was stunned.

"You are lucky." Ice Cold Flame continued: "After its a life form, you can only merge with it by force. This would require your power to completely suppress it! Make it fear you and never dare to revolt against you. With that, you can merge with it, enslave it, and then make it become a part of your strength and control it as you want".

"This kind of merge is very dictatorial; even if you had merged with it, once you are seriously injured and can't control it anymore, it will immediately counterchange and try to detach from you or maybe kill you. This method has its advantages and disadvantages. Currently, you don't have the required power, so don't even think about it."

"Before its consciousness is formed, use my method and keep

sending a friendly thought to it and treat it as your closest friend. Thus, before its consciousness is formed, you can leave your imprint in its soul. After its consciousness is formed, the imprint that you left in its soul will never disappear; it will treat you as a loved one and later, you can obtain its power and help you to fight with your enemy, even when you are seriously injured. It even has the power to detach from you; it won't do it, but instead, will help you."

"Of course, this method also has a weakness; because you are in the same relationship, it's difficult for you to sacrifice it in order to live when you are in danger. When it meets with its natural enemies, it also won't listen to you, and probably will hide and not dare to battle. This means that you can't control it as you want or sacrifice it."

"I just released my spirit power to search it, but it was aware and immediately counterattacked; I can't get close to it at all."

"That was because there is my presence in your spirit power just now. My element is the opposite from it, so it instinctively loathes me. Next time when you use your spirit power, don't add my presence to it. End with a friendly thought, slowly close in, taking care not to scare it, and gradually it will accept you."

"I see...."

Shi Yan was stunned and immediately said: "I will try it."

"Ok. Remember, don't get close to it too fast. At this moment, it is very cautious and very defensive; you need to take it easy and not be too hasty. Let it recognize you first so that it will not be wary of you. Also, keep sending friendly thoughts, and after it has felt that you really don't want to hurt it, it will lift its guard against you."

Shi Yan was secretly surprised.

The method to merge with Core Fire from Ice Cold Flame, in fact, it was the same as to tame a ferocious cub, you need to step by step

make it accept you a bit by bit, and gradually let it adapt to you, after that it will put down its guard, and will take the initiative to close you and will treat you as the closest friend.

After communicating with Ice Cold Flame, Shi Yan felt benefit greatly, this guy don't know have live many years, obtained the life experience from the God realm warriors, and has a profound understanding toward oddity of heaven and earth.

Shi Yan held his breath, and once again, trying to dissipate the spirit power, and quietly approach that area.

This time, there wasn't any presence of Ice Cold Flame in his spirit power, in his mind, there was only friendly thought, and there was no trace of evil thoughts in his heart.

Gradually, Shi Yan spirit power approached that intense and dire fire field.

The intense Flame, as if a group of dazzling sun, continue to release an amazing fire energies, among those fire energies, there was a very weak consciousness

Shi Yan carefully closing his spirit power which full of friendly thought, inch by inch toward that fire field as directed by Ice Cold Flame.

At the moment when his spirit power and that fire energy in contact, the weak consciousness in that fire energy suddenly became alert, seemingly ready to attack Shi Yan's consciousness.

Shi Yan was a little shocked and became more cautious.

Don't dare to too hasty, Shi Yan maintain his spirit power in the early contact state and didn't go through again, but he keeps send out the friendly thought from his mind.

The simple consciousness in that fire energy seems to be confused, and didn't immediate attack, but became stronger bit by bit and seems to became a thread that was hard to see with naked eyes, covered the Shi Yan spirit power and slowly felt out the

friendly thoughts from Shi Yan.

The Core Fire awareness and the instinctive guard were more than what Shi Yan had thought. Although that spirit halo that covered Shi Yan spirit power didn't immediately attack, but it was ready to attack at any time.

Shi Yan was a bit nervous, fearing that Core Fire suddenly attack, he didn't dare to act frivolous and only keep sending friendly thoughts.

"Come back first, try again after a while. try to give it some space to think, with that, the next time your spirit power enter it, it will not be so tense again. At this moment, its consciousness isn't complete, so giving the ability to think to it also help to fasten formed his life form"

Ice Cold Flame contacted.

Shi Yan slowly withdraw his spirit power and him clearly felt the Core Fire consciousness, that when he withdraw his spirit power, it seems hesitant, hesitated to attack or not

Shi Yan was very nervous and slowed down his withdraw process as if pulling a thread inch by inch

He understood that the fire energy from Core Fire was enough to burn clean his spirit power, and it can even directly kill his soul through the link of his soul and spirit power.

If the Core Fire really does so, then his soul probably will be seriously injured or maybe completely burned.

This was extremely dangerous.

Shi Yan concentrated and didn't dare to relax a bit, but also didn't dare to too nervous, afraid that the withdrawing process will be too quick and make Core Fire misunderstood and launched an attack.

Just like passing a thread through needle's eye, it must be

extremely accurate and if it is careless, then it's possible to fail.

If he failed, then the price that he needs to pay may be his life.

Time passed quietly.

Shi Yan felt afraid that even after a century passed, the spirit power that he had released into the Core Fire would not be pulled back completely.

In this process, the Core Fire awareness didn't relax for a bit, just until he withdrew all of his spirit power, the Core Fire stopped its pursuit.

"Fiuh !"

In the weird soft ice that the Ice Cold Flame constructed, Shi Yan sighed, his spirit power was too fatigued, and said "It was so dangerous, this was more difficult than fighting a warrior that is high one level from me"

"Not bad, the first step has already met the expected result, next time your spirit power enter it will not be so tense again, and when you withdraw your spirit power, just follow this rhythm, and you will be okay".The Ice Cold Flame assured him.

"Alright."

At the next period, Shi Yan follow the Ice Cold Flame's guidance, separated releasing his friendly thought and gentle spirit power and slowly approaching the Core Fire spirit halo

At the second time, it was really easier than the first time, after the Core Fire felt Shi Yan spirit power approach again, although it was still quite cautious, but it seemed to really relaxed a bit.

And when Shi Yan withdrew his spirit power, the Core Fire wasn't pursuing so hard anymore, to ready to attack him anytime.

At the third time, the Core Fire was even more relaxed.

When Shi Yan's spirit power approached Core Fire, the Core Fire completely put down its awareness and didn't even plan to fight

back.

Shi Yan was secretly surprised, and kept using this method, releasing his friendly thoughts toward Core Fire.

After for a long time, Shi Yan also didn't know how much time has passed.

At that time, when Shi Yan withdrew his spirit power from Core Fire, he felt for the first time that the Core Fire was a bit unwilling to be separated from him!

It was unwilling!!

This feeling was so clear, like Shi Yan was seeing a child, who showed a sad feeling when his friend left.

"Good! It has already approved you, as long as you continue again, It won't be too long before we can get closer to it."

Translated by: Wiyi

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 185 - The gift from Ice Cold Flame

Inside the volcano

Shi Yan repeatedly kept sending his friendly thoughts and spirit power to the Core Fire.

Gradually, he also started to treat the Core Fire as his friend.

The Ice cold flame using his knowledge taught Shi Yan step by step, its method was really advantageous, by using its method, Shi Yan was gradually getting the approval from Core Fire and made the Core Fire lift its guard against him

one day.

When Shi Yan spirit power entered the spirit halo where the Core Fire resided, he immediately sensed hilarity from Core Fire.

The weak consciousness from Core Fire wrapped and pulled Shi Yan's spirit power, then rolled into the midst of the fire like a naughty child.

The Core Fire has already treated Shi Yan as its friend, A life that hasn't formed its life form was really pure, After Shi Yan keep sending his friendly thoughts, the Core Fire gradually began to entrust him, and when his spirit power entered, it immediately revealed an elated emotions like pulling and playing with Shi Yan spirit power.

Each time when Shi Yan want to pull back his spirit power, the Core Fire appeared unwilling.

On several occasions, it even wrapped Shi Yan spirit power and don't let his spirit power leave.

This really made Shi Yan happy, even in his heart, there developed a loving affection, he felt like the Core Fire was his child, so attached to him and innocent.

In his heart, he already no longer had any bad intention towards

the Core Fire, After being together for some time, he has started liking this little guy.

In the several times when Shi Yan discussed with Ice cold flame, he often repeatedly asked if this method will harm the Core Fire.

The Ice cold flame was also aware the slight change in Shi Yan, After getting along with the core for some time, he knew that Shi Yan already loves the Core Fire.

The Ice cold made it clear that as long as he does not use the dictatorial method, his approach towards the Core Fire wasn't harmless, but it will also quicken the forming of Core Fire's life. This will only benefit the core file and not harm it.

With the Ice cold flame's guarantee, Shi Yan finally calmed down and treated his approachment toward the Core Fire as a hobby.

He found that with the contact of his spirit power, the emotions from the Core Fire seemed to become more and more like a person, Joy, Unwillingness, and a slight sadness

Shi Yan felt that the Core Fire life was slowly changing.

Another day.

When his spirit power tried to leave from the Core Fire's spirit halo, the Core Fire using his fire power tightly wrapped Shi Yan spirit power and don't let Shi Yan leave.

Just like a child who was pestering his parents and don't want to leave the embrace of their parents.

Shi Yan resigned and only can temporarily slow down the withdraw process of his spirit power to let this little guy pulled his spirit power, playing and rolling in the midst of the fire.

It only released his bound toward Shi Yan when it became tired, only at this time Shi Yan can get out.

"You can go in now" The Ice cold flame relayed again, "I believe that even your body can go near it, now it won't attack you. Its

devotion to you already far surpassed its fear to me, even if there is my presence in your body, it will still treat you as a family"

After waiting for so long, this moment finally came, but Shi Yan hesitated a bit and said "We are going to use its power to train the soul gathering pearl, it will not affect it right?"

"No" the Ice Cold Flame replied with a strange emotion "You have really treated it as loved one, and began to care for him. This is good, It can feel your care towards it, the life form like us are very sensitive, we can directly sense from your soul that you are earnest or not, by treating it like this, it can feel it, our operation until now is already a success"

Shi Yan was stunned "Success?"

"As long as it doesn't resist you and treat you as a family, the next thing will be only a matter of course" The cold ice flame replied, "But, if you want it to follow you, you need to do something more, you must use its fire energy to refine your body, so that in your body there will be a fire energy of him. We don't need to do too much, as long as there is a presence of it, that is enough"

"How to do it?"

"Using the fire energy to refine your body also had a big opportunity for you. I had said that I will use my knowledge to help you, now I will tell you a method of refining the body, that will also remove the impurities in your body and will make your body more powerful"

"In fact, the warriors of past were very accentuated with their body, the training for body was as important as cultivating the profound qi, there body was very tough, and just with their body strength alone without using the profound qi, they can make the earth tremble! The toughness of their body can bring out their power to the greatest extent, and nowadays, you guys are only focus on your soul and profound Qi, and don't train your body, which is actually a great disadvantage"

The Ice Cold Flame slowly explained in detail about the fundamentals of the body, profound qi, and soul for a warrior.

According to Ice Cold Flame, the warrior in the past were very concerned about the body, profound qi, and soul, and for some warriors which had unique martial souls, their body toughness even surpassed their soul and profound qi cultivation.

This kind of warrior will use various methods to hone their body, just with the body strength alone, it's already really powerful.

They used the method of refining divine weapon to temper their body, so that their body contain a great power, and even have all sorts of oracle

The warrior with the powerful body has a more powerful spirit power than the same level of warriors, and also their use of profound qi and soul was also more powerful that the same level warriors. During the battle, the warrior with the powerful body has more advantage and almost always win against the warriors that didn't focus on refining their body.

Shi Yan easily agreed with the Ice Cold Flame, the twin martial spirit in his body, the petrification martial spirit, and immortal martial spirit were also related to the body.

If he really refines his body and gave priority to body refining, then his acquisition will be much further that the ordinary warriors.

However, he rarely heard any method of refining, most martial skill only focused on the use of profound qi, there were very few martial skills that focused on the body.

The finger gun from Shi family, barely can be regarded as a martial skill that refines the body, but the finger gun limitation was too big which can only be used on the finger.

This martial skill can't be considered as a martial skill that refines the body because it can only train the fingers.

But the Ice Cold Flame has lived for a very long time and also has the knowledge from many God Realm Warriors, the method of body refining was precisely the thing Shi Yan needed the most right now!

If Shi Yan didn't have a deal with the Ice Cold Flame, the Ice Cold Flame won't be so straightforward and teach him the method of refining the body, even in the difficult situation, it will certainly not tell him.

But now, the Ice Cold Flame wasn't only explaining the importance of body refining and the relation between body, soul, and profound qi. But it on its own initiative was willing to teach him the method to refine the body.

Shi Yan really felt it was the right thing that he agreed with the Ice Cold Flame.

"Let's go down first" After the Ice Cold Flame finished explaining, it urged Shi Yan to go into the bottom of the lava "Now you can be rest assured, the Core Fire won't attack you, after you go near to the fire crystal in which the Core Fire resides, you just need to take out the soul gathering pearl and put it on the fire crystal, you don't need to do anything, the fire energy from the fire crystal will itself refine the soul gathering pearl"

"Alright, I know it"

Shi Yan nodded and finally no longer continued to stay on there and dive towards the bottom.

After a while

A group of dazzling colorful light suddenly greeted him.

In the crimson red lava, there was a fist size fire crystal jade that released light and heat, like a summer sun in the noon, overflowing with red light and strong heat.

This plate size fire crystal jade was very beautiful and embraced by Ambient light.

Among them, there was fist size crimson flame that was swaying in the center of that jade crystal, sending out hot and intense fire rings.

The red flame that as big as a fist was very strange and it was constantly changing, a flower for a while, a red fruit for a while, a face for a while and didn't have a fixed form.

This flame was indeed not dead, it seemed to have been constantly changing and its vitality was very vigorous like an ever-changing small sun, releasing a dreadful light through the crystal.

Shi Yan who was far away from that crystal within the condensed ice from Ice Cold Flame also felt the heat wave.

This heat seemed to be able to penetrate the ice that covered his body and directly penetrate his soul, which made him uncomfortable.

'That is the Core Fire?' Shi Yan stared at it and was secretly surprised.

"yes, that is the Core Fire" the Ice Cold Flame replied, "you don't need to worry, with my ice that is covering your body, although it can't fully offset the infiltration from the flame, but it can reduce half of it. This is only just the beginning, after you put the Soul Gathering Pearl on the crystal, I will gradually reduce the protection toward that flame, and you will feel more fire energy flowed into you, you need to spread that fire energy throughout your whole body flesh, meridians, bones, and cells, just like refining a divine weapon, use the fire energy to refine your body "

The cultivation for flesh was harder than the profound qi and soul! During the cultivation, the pain was so intense that many people can't endure it and that's why nowadays warriors gradually abandoned body cultivation.

"Rest assure, my endurance is much stronger than ordinary people, the pain that can't be endured by others, for me, that's not

a problem" Shi Yan confidently said.

Before he arrived in this world, he was an extreme mad man that loved to challenge his limits and that's why his endurance toward pain was much stronger than ordinary people.

After arriving here, he used his advantage on the cultivation road to its fullest.

The training for finger guns, the training for rampage

Every kind of martial skills must begin with the courage to be cruel to oneself.

With this fundamental, he was fearless

"Hopefully so, if really like so, then our speed will be much faster and you will get greater advantages, perhaps, after this refining, the martial souls inside your body will also evolve"

Translated by: Wiyi

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 186 - Extreme refining

Shi yan was gradually closing in to the fire crystal, which was slowly floating above the crystal.

The heat from the fire energy was flowing out from the crystal, even in the help of ice, shi yan body's felt like it was being roasted in the midst of the fire.

The ice that has been formed by the Ice Cold Flame can't even resist the heat from the ten thousand year Core Fire and that intense flame power directly penetrated in.

Shi Yan carefully took out the Soul Gathering Pearl.

Ten meters above the crystal, he calmed his mind and concentrated his spirit power, then added energy to the Soul Gathering Pearl and suddenly released it.

The Soul Gathering Pearl immediately went down.

"Chi chi chi!"

The white membrane that covered the Soul Gathering Pearl suddenly burnt up, and only for a moment, that membrane complete disappeared.

At the same time, A huge force of soul power suddenly bursted out from the Soul Gathering Pearl.

Shi Yan's soul was rattled and he suddenly felt an out of body illusion, he hurriedly focused his mind and held his breath and didn't dare to release a bit of spirit power.

The Soul Gathering Pearl that has lost its membrane, in it, there were some souls that were dancing and slowly crawling densely inside the pearl like entangled ten thousand black silks, it really made people scalp numb.

"Dang!"

The Soul Gathering Pearl fell on the fire crystal jade.

Slip.

A black mist that can be seen by eyes suddenly came out from the Soul Gathering Pearl and spread out in the lava before it gradually disappeared.

That huge soul energy that bursted out from the Soul Gathering Pearl also disappeared without a trace, the Soul Gathering Pearl fell on the fire crystal jade and seemed to be stuck on the crystal. The fire dispersed from the fire crystal, embracing the Soul Gathering Pearl while burning it.

The ten thousand year Core Fire behaved abnormally inside the fire crystal, changing into various forms while releasing amazing heat.

The Core Fire seemed to know that something has fallen on the fire crystal, its nature was quick-tempered so it immediately drove its fire energy and tried to burn the Soul Gathering Pearl into ashes.

Under the ten thousand Core Fire combustion, the impurities souls inside the dark bright Soul Gathering Pearl were quickly refined and transformed into black smokes, and when the smoke appear, it was immediately engulfed and quickly fused into the lava.

With the heat coming, Shi yan also felt slightly uncomfortable and even his body had some traces of sweat.

The usage of profound qi was needed to float above the fire crystal jade, after shi yan stopped for a while, he found that the Soul Gathering Pearl has been completely covered by the flame and after consulting with Ice cold flame and hearing that it was okay, did he finally calmed down.

Shi Yan quietly went away from the crystal and settled on a red rock 30 meters away.

Not far from there, the Soul Gathering Pearl was covered by the

ten thousand year Core Fire and the dregs among it was refined and dissolved in the lava.

Shi yan was slightly relieved after looking at the dark bright Soul Gathering Pearl becoming more and more translucent, in his heart, there was an unspeakably delighted emotion.

"The Soul Gathering Pearl won't change anymore, the flame power from the thousand years Core Fire was enough to refine it and form a pure soul power. Now you can rest assured with the things related to the Soul Gathering Pearl. It is the time for you to be careful"

The Ice Cold Flame relayed.

Shi Yan was stunned, with a slightly doubt he said: "What should I be careful with?"

"You think?"

In the next moment

The intense fire energy rapidly flew into Shi yan, who was in the ice, and suddenly his body was covered in red.

The fire energy penetrated through the ice and directly went in.

Shi Yan, who was sealed in the ice, found that he has been surrounded by the fire energy and his body was like being refined in the fire.

His every cell seemed to be inflamed.

An unbearable pain spreaded out in his body like a tide and Shi yan who was like being burnt immediately roar up.

"This is just the beginning!"

The Ice Cold Flame reply suddenly became a little cold-blooded "I promised you that I will help you so that you can use the ten thousand year Core Fire to refine your body, and now, it has already began"

"This is too sudden"

Shi yan screamed, his body in ice was covered with sweat, and the sweat that flowed out from his body quickly froze and covered his skin under the power from the ice-cold flame.

However, the ice doesn't seem to be able to block the fire energy, as Shi yan didn't feel cold at all, and his body was still sweating.

"It has started!"

The Ice Cold Flame seemed to be gloating and said "Didn't you say that your endurance toward pain is much stronger than ordinary people? Hehe, So from the beginning, I hadn't treated you like an ordinary person and I don't want you to adapt to it a bit by bit, but immediately feel despair!"

Shi yan secretly regretted, but was helpless, and screamed: "In that case, now you can tell me the method of refining the body right?"

"This method of refining was from a warrior in the third sky of the spirit realm, which was called "Extreme refining", it will push you through limit one after another! You must remember this, keep consciousness, and never be unconscious! once you are unconscious, then you will never be able to wake up again !

"You need to have a little sense of proportion!"

"Relax, I have my proportion. But, if you disappoint me and faint during the process, then even I can't save you"

"Alright then, tell me how to do the extreme refining!"

"You must listen carefully, this kind of refining is same as refining divine weapon, by using the flame to remove the impurities from the body, then guide the fire energy into your meridians. I will tell you which path you should take, then spread the fire energy in your body through the meridians path, and fuse your mind with the fire energy and burn the bones, meridians, flesh, organs, even every cell again and again!"

Shi yan startled.

"Your body was different from the others, it doesn't have many impurities, I don't know how you did it, But now, you only need to follow my guidance and guide the fire energy into your body through the special meridians path, you can do it step by step. Remember, no matter what, you must remain consciousness and never be unconsciousness!"

"My body is different from the others ?"

"Yes, when you were cultivating in the Menlo island, your body has a strange absorption that even absorbed the cold energy that I spread out. I immediately found that your body seems to have been refined and didn't contain any impurities, so I thought to take this advantage by infusing my energy into your body to make your body adapt to my energy, after that I can plunder it"

Shi yan was stunned for a while and suddenly remember the reason.

The blood pool!

When he arrived in this world for the first time, he found that he was in a cave.

The blood pool inside the cave contained a very evil energy, he rushed into the blood pool without hesitation, and his body sucked all of the blood in that blood pool. After he regained his consciousness, his body had formed a blood cocoon.

After that, he had a feeling of being reborn again, and in his body, there was profound qi.

The blood from the blood pool didn't only gave him a mysterious martial spirit but also refined his body and cleared the impurities inside his body, which made the profound qi flow more smoothly.

The everything that he got until today was inseparable from that mysterious martial spirit, and that mysterious martial spirit was formed because of that blood pool.

"You can still daze? Hmph, looks like the fire energy in your body can still be increased."

The Ice Cold Flame once again relayed its cold-blooded message, and immediately allowed more fire energy to pass thorough, and suddenly more and more fire energy directly penetrated Shi Yan's body!

Shi yan body immediately turned into crimson red like a soldering iron, which was like being grilled.

This heat came from within his body.

He immediately roared out with a hoarse voice and looked grim.

This pain was more intense than when he was cultivating the second sky of Rampage and fused the negative energy into his blood.

This kind of pain was already not the kind that can be endured by the ordinary people, If replaced with the others, maybe they had already fainted.

But Shi yan just screamed while his eyes turned into red, and there was still some resolution in his eyes

"You really aren't bluffing, In this kind of heat, most people's mind will collapse or they will even go crazy, and some people will immediately faint and forever loose the chance to advance. But you are really good, truly a monster, with your current cultivation and realm you still can withstand this power, you really are the most suitable person to cultivate the "Extreme refining"!

Shi yan roared and didn't answer.

"The skill of refining the flesh that I had was more than one, but this extreme refining was the vilest and dangerous, At the beginning, I jus wanted to test if you can endure it or not, if you can't endure it, I would have given you another one, but now, there's no need to it. Congratulations, As long as you can endure during this extreme refining, the effect will be obvious and this is

fastest refining method, as long as you can keep consciousness, I am sure you will quickly have a solid fundamental"

Shi yan can feel the message from the Ice Cold Flame, but he can't respond.

Because the Ice Cold Flame lifted the block toward the fire energy again, and let more fire energy enter.

Shi Yan howled like a fierce beast, his roar full with the pain of an immortal human, even flame was wavering in his nostrils, eyes, mouth like a fire serpent

Shi Yan seemed like he was burned from inside, covered in red he can even see a plume of the small flame swimming in his body.

"Enough, now listen carefully, I will tell you which path you should take"

The Ice Cold Flame explained the things related to the extreme refining with detail to Shi yan, it also quietly watched the changes of Shi Yan's mind.

The fire on shi yan body was still scattering, and he looked ferocious, but his soul was unusually active.

The Ice Cold Flame was secretly scared,

Even if it never practiced the extreme refining, but it knew the horror of this extreme refining method from that person's memory.

Because this extreme refining wasn't originally the refining skill for a human warrior.

The one who invented this extreme refining was an evil blacksmith. This extreme refining was originally one of his refining divine weapon method with using fire.

After inventing this extreme refining, so far, only that blacksmiths, who have been used it to refine body, had once used it. He cultivated the extreme refining using the Fire Martial Spirit

in his body.

Not using the Earth Fire!

The Earth Fire was more ferocious than Mortal Fire.

Although the Ice Cold Flame reduced the fire energy from the earth fire, but it was still an earth fire!

That violent element, even the Ice Cold Flame had difficulty in control it, When it said the extreme refining, it didn't want Shi Yan cultivate it, instead it had already chose another refining method for Shi Yan.

But Shi Yan managed to endure it!

It could not help but be surprised by it.

Translated by: Wiyi

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 187 - Refinement

Shi Yan didn't know what was special about "Refinement".

From inside the Blood Vein Ring, the Ice Cold Flame kept sending messages to instruct Shi Yan on how to refine.

According to the Ice Cold Flame's instruction, Shi Yan triggered the power of the earth core fire and pushed it into his veins.

Some minor veins seemed to burn after the fire power came in, and the pain was intolerable.

If his body had not been refined once by the cold power of the Ice Cold Flame on the Munro Island, he could have been burnt by the earth core fire.

The cold power of the Ice Cold Flame had filled his limbs and entails, so when the earth core fire flew in his body, his temperature didn't surge rapidly.

And that's why Shi Yan's flesh and veins were not melted though he was enduring incredible pain, which the Ice Cold Flame had foreseen.

It dared let Shi Yan refine with the earth core fire as it knew Shi Yan's body was extraordinary with the cold power, which could help him cool down when burnt with fire.

The Ice Cold Flame knew the cold power was enough to prevent Shi Yan's veins and blood from melting, but it couldn't soften his pain.

He had to go through the pain of burning, and the cold power would strengthen the pain.

Inside the hard ice, little flames came out from Shi Yan's body, and he looked as red as if he was burning in fire.

Dehydration made Shi Yan's body skinny as he operated Rampage.

As the fire was burning in his body, Shi Yan kept bellowing, as his eyes turned red and his face hideous.

The Ice Cold Flame kept silent and felt the changes in Shi Yan's body, as his body was forming natural power of defense.

Shi Yan's body had turned dark brown. The moment the flame permeated his body, his Petrification Martial Spirit was triggered.

However, as the flame burnt greatly, his dark brown skin turned red.

The Ice Cold Flame noticed the changes in Shi Yan's body, as the fire got stronger and stronger, Shi Yan's Petrification Martial Spirit started operating to weaken the pain on his body.

Meanwhile, the Immortal Martial Spirit in Shi Yan's body seemed to be awoken as well.

The Ice Cold Flame also gradually settled down.

It was not careful when it handed the "Refinement" to Shi Yan, because it thought Shi Yan would give up soon after he found he couldn't bear it.

It was out of its expectation that Shi Yan preserved more than others, for he could keep sober even under the torturing of the earth core fire.

The two Martial Spirits took effect gradually, so the Ice Cold Flame came to know, that as long as Shi Yan could endure the burning of the fire, the two Martial Spirits would be triggered, and increase his ability.

As his body was refined and his martial Spirits enhanced, Shi Yan's ability surged greatly.

Since they made a deal, the Ice Cold Flame knew that Shi Yan's would keep up his word, and it became friendly with Shi Yan.

Now, it was sealed in Shi Yan's Blood Vein Ring so it can't conduct its power.

Before it got out of the Blood Vein Ring, it hoped that Shi Yan would be fine.

Once Shi Yan got into accident, it couldn't get out of the Blood Vein Ring anymore. Even if the Blood Vein Ring had a new master, he may not spare it.

Therefore, to increase Shi Yan's ability as possible as it could was the best choice for it.

And it did so.

Shi Yan felt like a century had passed.

There was no earth core fire outside, and the fire inside Shi Yan's body was consumed up.

After the torment, this short quiet time was very precious to Shi Yan.

“What's up?” His spirit went into the Blood Vein Ring to ask the Ice Cold Flame.

“Take a rest. You should communicate with the earth core fire and connect your perception with it. Before the earth core fire formed its life, you have to leave your mark in it to let it remember you.”

“Good.”

Soon, Shi Yan finished communicating with the Ice Cold Flame. Then he concentrated to approach the flame crystal jade.

Once his perception touched the Flame Crystal Jade, the earth core fire inside the jade became like a smiling face.

The earth core fire was changing inside the flame crystal jade, and now it became a smiling face, appeared very happy.

Shi Yan's spirit felt its delightment.

This time the earth core fire was attached to Shi Yan so much, as it wrapped Shi Yan's spirit and played happily with it.

Shi Yan had no choice but to stay.

Until Shi Yan's spirit got tired and the earth core fire has exhausted itself, Shi Yan's spirit took the chance to leave.

"It's too tiresome this time."

"Have you noticed that it loves you more? And it regards you as family. Do you notice it?" From inside the Blood Vein Ring came the Ice Cold Flame's voice.

"Yeah I do."

"Good." The Ice Cold Flame seemed to know this would happen, "Your body is refined by the earth core fire for a while, so your body and your spirit power had obtained a touch of the earth core fire. Naturally it loves that smell and treat you as family."

Shi Yan was stunned.

"I ask you to refine with the fire to gain its trust. Only when it was in your body and got familiar with you, will it take you as a friend." The Ice Cold Flame said slowly, "therefore, you have to be more devoted. "Refinement" could strengthen your body and enhance your Martial Spirits, and you can make friends with the earth core fire."

"Yeah I know what to do."

"Good. I will add more earth core fire."

Shi Yan nodded firmly, "Let's begin."

The next moment, overwhelming fire power came from all directions.

This time, the fire power was extremely ferocious and wrapped Shi Yan in an instant.

The intense fire became another armor on the surface of his body, separating him from the hard ice.

"Let's start." The Ice Cold Flame sent the message.

Shi Yan closed his eyes and pushed the earth core fire into his veins.

There were no sun and stars in the magma pond, so there was no concept of time there.

At the bottom of the pond, Shi Yan was training with “Refinement” hard, and everytime he took some rest, he would let his spirit communicate with the earth core fire.

Day and night.

“Refinement” tempered one’s body, and the exchange of spirit power and earth core fire consumed a lot of spirit power.

Shi Yan brutally used all his energy to train his body and spirit.

On the other day.

He was operating the “Refinement” again.

This time, when the earth core fire flew inside his veins, his spirit found something special.

The Spirit Power was exploring in his blood and flesh.

Suddenly, his blood and flesh was exaggerated greatly, and he could see every cell and the fibric of his flesh.

He could feel the minimum things inside his body.

One piece of flesh was expanded greatly, Shi Yan could see the cells, fabrics and milky water drops.

Milky water drops!

They were even smaller than cells, giving out special smell. Shi Yan’s spirit went down into the milky drops and carefully felt them.

It’s the power from the Mysterious Martial Spirit!

Everytime when the meridians absorbed much Profound Qi, there would be this strange power from his meridians.

This energy could trigger and enhance the Martial Spirit and strengthen the Profound Qi!

Those milky water were just the strange power from the meridians! They were separated in his cells and fabrics in the form of milky water drops.

“What’s that?” From the Blood Vein Ring came the thought of the Ice Cold Flame, “There was magical power inside those milky water drops. And the power seems beneficial to your body. You just try to melt it and fill it in your cells!”

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 188 - Evolution of twin martial spirits

Shi Yan, of course, knew where these milky water drops came from, and also the magical effects from these water drops.

His spirit went into his flesh and carefully looked at those milky water drops, Shi Yan quickly pondered in his brain.

This strange power can gather and enhance martial souls, can vigorous the profound qi, and there were many other magical uses from it.

He had always known that this power had been a great benefit on him.

But, looks like this magical power still not all been refined and fully integrated into his body.

After receiving the message from Ice Cold flame, Shi Yan didn't hesitate too much, with just a little thought he immediately decided to try to fuse them into cells and body so that they can really become nutrients for the flesh.

Inside the body, the intense fire energy started flowing in his meridians and scattered into his whole body.

Under the refinement from the body, the flesh was tempered so that the flesh became more powerful, and can be more adapted to gather power and profound qi rampage.

After operating the refinement until now, Shi Yan already has his own insights toward refining the body with fire.

He knew that this refinement was very strange after, his body has been refined by the core fire, his body began to change.

"These milky water drops aren't the water from your body and can't be evaporated by the fire, You just need to use the fire energy to melt these milky water drops and they will overflow in your

cells, fiber and flesh. In fact, it isn't difficult, what you need to do is just infuse a small fire point into the milky water drops."

The Ice Cold flame sensed Shi Yan has begun, and explained in a detailed way.

Shi Yan immediately comprehended.

After the fire energy has been magnified several times, it became a tiny fire point, Those fire point were the core for the fire energy and scattered in the Shi Yan body.

As long as he use the mind to control these fire point and infuse it into the milky water drops, then the water drops will be dissolved and scattered in the flesh and cells.

Shi Yan began to try

As he focused on one point, his mind began to expand like a magnifying glass.

Finding the meridians which filled with the fire energy, controlling it and then fusing it into the flesh of the chest.

After he magnified unlimited amount of times, the fire gradually changed, and it became a fire light that was formed of numerous fire points

Shi Yan concentrated his spirit power and his spirit power instantly divided into numerous small power which were injected into those fire points and tried to control those fire points, so they move toward the area of that milky water drops.

it was very smooth!

The tens of thousands of fire points inside his flesh began to coincide with those milky water drops.

An extremely wonderful feeling suddenly formed in the heart.

Shi Yan was clearly aware that in his chest, there was a warm current, that warm current was like some kind of nutrients, which was being spread in his flesh.

With joy in his heart, Shi Yan endured the pain in his flesh and began to change the whole body!

Time passed quickly.

Inside the lava, Shi Yan was cultivating the "extreme refining", and changing the mysterious power inside his body into milky water drops, injecting the fire energy as his body slowly changed.

Don't know how long it has been.

And how many times refining.

One day, Shi Yan woke up again and his eyes shone brightly, like stars in the night sky.

The Ice Cold flame was very cooperative, it immediately spread out the fire energy, and stopped the fire energy.

"How?" The Ice Cold flame asked.

Shi Yan smiled.

With a single thought, his skin suddenly turned yellow-green color.

The third stage of Petrification Martial Spirit!!!

Holding the Dragon slaying sword, he gently scratched on his arm and a scar appeared.

When the scar appeared, his flesh seemed to suddenly become alive, while slowly crawling with speed that can be seen by eyes, quickly began to restore the scar.

When the wound appeared, the healing has already started too.

The wounded body from the battle already can recover in middle of the battle.

This was the third stage of the Immortal Martial spirit.

The twin Martial spirits both evolved!

"Impressive!" The Ice Cold flame was surprised too, "looks like,

this 'Extreme refining' is indeed very suitable for you, after this period of hard cultivating, your body has already been tempered numerous times. Not only can it withstand with the fire energy, but even both your Martial spirits evolved too. Good, this is really good!"

Shi Yan look happy "I am now more and more feel that it was a correct decision for me to agree with your term"

"Of course, I had said that you definitely won't regret it!" The Ice Cold flame said proudly "Look at the soul gathering pearl, now the pearl has also been refined and already has a spirit power, The pearl can't be put on the fire crystal anymore, or the spirit power will be damaged by the core fire, Now it is the time for us to leave here"

Shi Yan startled, and looked at the soul gathering pearl.

Don't know since when the soul gathering pearl transformed into dark blue color, the pearl was smooth and translucent and seems like there was a strange essence flowing in it.

There was no more strange black smoke rising from the soul gathering pearl, and the soul gathering pearl that fell on the fire crystal already no longer have the ability to absorb the soul.

"After being burnt for some time, the soul gathering pearl has already being refined into pure spirit power, from now on, this soul gathering pearl is no longer a magical treasure, but just a container. After leaving here, it will still need some time, so that the spirit power in it can be precipitated before it can be absorbed."

"What about the core fire ?"

"The life form from core fire hasn't yet completely formed, but it should imminent, after this stage, the fire energy from the ten-thousand-year-old volcano has already gathered in its body, now its life form forming isn't related to the ten-thousand-year-old volcano. what it needs right now is just time, so you can take it

with you"

"Take it with me?" Shi Yan pondered for a moment, he took out the purified bottle, holding in his palm said: "This thing, in the first time, I wanted to use this to contain it, look, can this thing contain the core fire?"

The Ice Cold flame didn't immediately answer, but quietly observed the bottle.

After a while, the Ice Cold flame relayed: "No, if the core fire didn't evolve, it can be contained, but now it already can't, this bottle is sealed and the air can't flow out, the material in this bottle will also limited its ability and will be detrimental toward its evolution, so it can't be used."

Shi Yan was stunned.

The purified bottle was really used to store the core fire, but now, the core fire was in a special form, which is in the stage of evolution to become sky fire and forming a complete life form.

In this stage, the confinement from the purified bottle will interfere with the core fire evolution, and its evolution may occur a misfortune.

"If can't contain it, then it's difficult to take it with me" Shi Yan hesitated for a moment and asked, "Is there no other way?"

"Not really" The Ice Cold flame hesitated a bit and immediately said: "Did you forget where I am?"

Shi Yan eyes widened.

"This ring is very magical, it can contain life soul, if I can enter it, then the core fire should be able too, but I don't know if this ring will limit the core fire or not, which depends on you if you can completely control this ring, and there is one more problem"

"What?"

"Because I am inside it, that guy maybe not dare to come in it"

The Ice Cold flame proudly said: "Don't say now, even if it really formed a complete life form of its own, it will still not be my opponent, I am its natural nemesis."

"As long as you don't release your presence and it can't feel it, that should be all right ?"

"If it didn't come in yet, I can hide my presence, but after inside the ring, I can't hide it anymore, and once it found me inside it, it would feel that you have deceived it, which this is not what you would like to see"

"Not this, not that, then what should I do ?"

"I won't hide my presence, and you try to communicate with it, if its affection toward you surpassed the fear of me, it should take the initiative to come in, only this way will not affect its feeling toward you. Remember, once it felt that you deceived it, it would never take initiative to be friendly with you"

"I will try"

Shi Yan took a deep breath, concentrated his spirit power and tried to add some of the fire energy presence inside his body, and quietly got near to the fire crystal where the core fire reside

After feeling Shi Yan spirit power, the core fire was very pleased and took the initiative to come near, tightly warping Shi Yan's spirit power.

Shi Yan wasn't anxious but accompanied to play with it first, and exchange simple communication with spirit power.

Until Shi Yan felt that his communication with it was in the most harmonious atmosphere, he wrapped some of core fire consciousness, brought it out from the fire crystal jade, came to where he was and stretched out the hand with the blood ring, telling the Ice Cold flame to release his presence by using his mind.

When the Ice Cold flame presence flew out from the blood ring, the core fire consciousness was like a frightened bird, and

immediately fled back to the fire crystal jade regardless the retainment from Shi Yan's spirit power.

Shi Yan couldn't help but sigh, quickly caught up with his spirit power and try to explain his intention.

The core fire was very afraid and became very frightened, and keep changing into a variety of frightened forms inside the fire crystal, no matter how Shi Yan tried to entice it, it won't come out from the fire crystal

"Didn't work" After a long time, Shi Yan consciousness returned, and communicated with the Ice Cold flame helplessly

"No, you almost succeed." unexpectedly, the Ice Cold flame replied an unexpected answer.

"What?" Shi Yan was stunned.

"I said you almost succeeded!" The Ice Cold flame replied again, and its mood was quite excited "This ring, where it came from? How did you get it? just now, didn't you feel the changes within the ring?"

"What changes ?" Shi Yan was baffled.

"Your ring, after it felt the approach from the core fire, it immediately began to seal my presence! After the core fire left, my presence already had been blocked! and inside the ring, it has opened up a new space! inside that space, I, it actually formed a small fire crystal jade!"

"What ?" Shi Yan surprised.

"This ring used the fire energy that was flowing in and magically formed a fire crystal jade, and sealed my power, it already prepared everything for the arrival of core fire! it knew what you wanted to do, and made prepared in advance for you! Your ring, where did it come from? I have been inside the ring, but I can't feel the presence from the ring's spirit, this ring, this ring is a divine item!"

Translated by: Wiyi

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 189 - Exit

In the bottom of the lava pool, Shi Yan's face was filled with shock.

The series of thoughts from the Ice Cold Flame brought the Blood Vein Ring to another astonishing level. And it also made him realize, for the first time, that the Blood Vein Ring was no ordinary thing.

As a Sky Fire, the Ice Cold Flame had a shocking sense and insight. It was also inside the Blood Vein Ring, if even the Ice Cold Flame couldn't sense the Ring Spirit inside the Blood Vein Ring, it could be seen as to how mysterious and strange the Blood Vein Ring was.

Feeling the approach of the Core Fire, the Blood Vein Ring sealed all the presence of Ice Cold Flame's power. It used the fire power that it absorbed, in these days, and formed into the Core Fire's favorite Fire Crystal Jade. It made all preparations, and reopened a space, to be fully prepared for the arrival of the Core Fire.

If someone were to say that there was no Ring Spirit in the Blood Vein Ring, even Shi Yan wouldn't believe it.

“This ring, is extraordinary. Normal Magic Space Rings can only store items, they can never store living souls. But your ring, is completely different. It seems to be unable to store items, but it can store living entities like my own. Even I cannot feel the existence of the ring spirit, this ring spirit is definitely no small matter.”

Shi Yan could clearly feel, that there was more presence or power of the Ice Cold Flame flowing out of the Blood Vein Ring.

The Blood Vein Ring seemed to have completely sealed the Ice Cold Flame, and made the Ice Cold Flame unable to release its power out. Other than still being able to communicate with Shi

Yan's soul, the Ice Cold Flame could no longer do anything else.

At the same time.

Shi Yan, who was inside the hard ice, suddenly started to feel the fire power around him getting stronger and stronger.

“I can't keep putting power into the hard ice that is covering your body. That hard ice will hold up for one to two days at most, then it will completely melt away. You need to immediately call out to the Core Fire, and make it get inside the Blood Vein Ring on its own before the hard ice melts. Or else you will need to leave immediately. Although your body already has some fire power, you still can't survive under the lava pool.”

The Ice Cold Flame seemed slightly urgent, it hurriedly clarified the newest situation to Shi Yan.

Being inside the lava pool, his surroundings were covered by the thickest lava. The reason why he could stay here all along, was because the Ice Cold Flame kept putting its cold energy into the hard ice covering his body, making him safe and sound.

Once that layer of hard ice melts, his body would be completely revealed.

Shi Yan did not want to die.

When he received the message from the Ice Cold Flame, he didn't dare to hesitate. Shi Yan immediately spread out his consciousness, and slowly approached the Fire Crystal Jade where the ten thousand year-old Core Fire was at.

Once his consciousness touched the Fire Crystal Jade, the ten thousand year-old Core Fire inside immediately became active again. But, this time when Shi Yan wanted to make its consciousness leave the Fire Crystal Jade, it did not budge. It was obviously scared by the Ice Cold Flame's presence a while ago.

The Core Fire won't come out, but the hard ice covering his body was slowly melting. More and More fire power slowly seeped

through.

Shi Yan began to feel anxious, “It won’t listen to me, is there another way?”

“No. Other than making it leave the Fire Crystal Jade on its own, there is no other way. How about let us just leave here first? Next time when you get to understand the secrets of the ring, we can come here to collect the Core Fire again? Decide quickly, if it’s too late, it would be very difficult for you to float up to the surface alive.”

The Ice Cold Flame also had no methods to use, it just persuaded Shi Yan to leave as soon as possible.

Shi Yan’s face was full of worry, he was thinking at a great speed, but had no ideas.

The Blood Vein Ring has a ring spirit. Even though the ring spirit did not expose itself, it seemed to know his thoughts. Since it did open up a space inside the ring, and formed Fire Crystal Jade, then it obviously wanted to let the Core Fire in.

Since that’s the case, then won’t the Blood Vein Ring have some sort of way?

Shi Yan didn’t know, but he decided to take his chances.

After hesitating for a moment, he took off the Blood Vein Ring from his finger, and suddenly threw it towards the Core Fire.

At the same time, Shi Yan immediately concentrated his thoughts, and used his consciousness to communicate with the Core Fire, persuading the Core Fire to enter into the Blood Vein Ring.

The Blood Vein Ring shot towards the Fire Crystal Jade in the lava, and halfway the Blood Vein Ring suddenly turned into a beam of firelight, with its surface was covered with fire.

A flow of strange fire presence overflowed from that Blood Vein

Ring...

Shi Yan was stunned, his eyes immediately brightened.

The Blood Vein Ring seemed to really know his thoughts!

The Blood Vein Ring forwardly formed fire power on its own, and released a fiery presence, that was exactly what the ten thousand year-old Core Fire liked.

Once the ten thousand year-old Core Fire could no longer feel the presence of the Ice Cold Flame inside the Blood Vein Ring, and instead it felt the fire power that it liked the most, with the persuasion of Shi Yan's consciousness, it definitely could be shaken, and enter the Blood Vein Ring on its own.

A light flashed in his mind.

Shi Yan concentrated, and communicated with the consciousness of the ten thousand year-old Core Fire. He kept persuading it to enter the Blood Vein Ring on its own, and spreaded his friendliness and sincerity.

The Blood Vein Ring fell on top of the Fire Crystal Jade.

“Peng!”

Clusters of flames, appeared on both the Fire Crystal Jade and the Blood Vein Ring. In those flames, there seemed to be the presence of the Core Fire, and it was extremely hot.

Inside the Fire Crystal Jade, that cluster of fist-sized ten thousand year-old Core Fire, was still shifting into different forms. It seemed to have not left the Fire Crystal Jade yet, it only released a small portion of its power, to probe around the Blood Vein Ring, wanting to see what exactly was inside of the Blood Vein Ring, and if it could enter or not.

Shi Yan sensed the carefulness of the Core Fire.

Without urging it with his consciousness, Shi Yan only silently waited, and waited for the Core Fire's decision.

The fire power of the ten thousand year-old Core Fire quietly crept into the Blood Vein Ring, and secretly inspected the Blood Vein Ring. It wanted to see if this small little ring was a resting place that it could be satisfied with.

The hard ice that covered his body, was becoming more and more intolerably hot.

There were traces of sweat on Shi Yan's forehead, he felt slightly nervous inside. Time was passing silently, with every second that passed, the hard ice would melt a bit more. If this were to drag on for too long, it would be very difficult for him to leave this lava pool alive.

After god knows how long, when Shi Yan's entire body was covered with sweat, the Core Fire finally started to move.

The Core Fire inside the Fire Crystal Jade, rose like fumes, and slowly appeared from inside the Fire Crystal Jade. With a trusting attitude towards Shi Yan, the Core Fire suddenly wrapped around the Blood Vein Ring.

That cluster of fist-sized ten thousand year-old Core Fire, under Shi Yan's watch, turned smaller bit by bit.

Shi Yan could see, that wisps of fire slowly flew into the Blood Vein Ring, and towards the little piece of Fire Crystal Jade inside the Blood Vein Ring.

Shi Yan's face was filled with joy, without blinking, he stared at that ten thousand year-old Core Fire.

Very soon, the fist-sized Core Fire, completely disappeared inside the Blood Vein Ring.

After the Core Fire disappeared, the Blood Vein Ring glowed in a flickering bright red aura.

The Blood Vein Ring suddenly moved.

A circle of red light rippled from it, the Blood Vein Ring flew up

from that Fire Crystal Jade on its own. It floated inside the Lava Pool, moving slowly towards Shi Yan.

Shi Yan did not hesitate, he reached his hand to grab out, and caught the Blood Vein Ring with one hand, then put it back on his finger.

He sank his consciousness into the Blood Vein Ring.

Inside the Blood Vein Ring, there was a strange swirl that wrapped the Ice Cold Flame, completely sealing the presence and power of the Ice Cold Flame.

In another area, a little Fire Crystal Jade quietly stayed inside a fire space made by clusters of flames. Inside the Fire Crystal Jade, a cluster of fire was abnormally active, and kept shifting into different forms.

The Ice Cold Flame, and the ten thousand year-old Core Fire, were all inside the Blood Vein Ring. They were in two separate spaces, and were clearly differentiated. Their individual powers actually didn't conflict with each other, and they did not affect each other.

Shi Yan's consciousness sank in, and he immediately felt the life fluctuations of the Ice Cold Flame, and the happy consciousness of the Core Fire.

Both fires, were living together inside the Blood Vein Ring. They each emitted their own life presence, but they seemed to be unable to sense each other.

It was indeed magical!

The Ice Cold Flame and the Core Fire, one was of extreme Ice elements, and the other was of extreme fire elements. When the two fires were together, once their power interferes with each other, they will both be suppressed by one another.

The Ice Cold Flame was a little alright, after all it was much stronger. But if this ten thousand year-old Core Fire, that didn't

even completely evolve its living state yet, got suppressed by the Ice Cold Flame, it would be extremely harmful to its evolution.

The Blood Vein Ring split up up two different spaces, and separated the Ice Cold Flame and the ten thousand year-old Core Fire. Although they were both inside the Blood Vein Ring, the power of the two were both limited in a small range. Not only did the power of the two sides not interfere with each other, even their life consciousnesses were separated, and they couldn't sense the existence of each other.

“It has entered?” The Ice Cold Flame sent a message.

“Yes, it had entered.”

“Then what are you staring around for? Aren't you going to get out of here quickly?”

“Alright, I'm beginning to float upwards.”

...

“Splash!”

Shi Yan poked his head out of the surface of the lava pool. His entire body was red, and there was only a light layer of white mist around his body.

In that white mist, there was an ice cold energy. The cold energy spreaded out, and countered the heat of the lava, such that Shi Yan's body wouldn't be burnt.

When he reached the surface of the lava pool, Shi Yan set his mind at rest.

The fire power of the lava here, was actually much weaker. It was so weak that Shi Yan felt like even if the power of the Ice Cold Flame were to be entirely used up, his body would still be able to handle it.

Of course, Shi Yan didn't waste any time. He didn't waited for the white mist to completely dissipate to try it out, instead he

already started to climb up the red rocky walls.

The Dragon Slaying Sword now showed its use.

When he stabbed down, the red rocky wall would split open. Shi Yan continuously swung the sword, and petrified his body. He used his skin and flesh to touch the red rocky walls, but realized that his palm was only slightly painful, he was not actually hurt by that hot iron-like red rock wall.

His body, was refined by the fire power of the ten thousand year-old Core Fire, and had already gotten used to the high temperature. After the Petrification Spirit reached the third stage, the defensive power of his body also rose to another level, making him fearless against the high temperature in this area.

Very soon, with the help of the Dragon Slaying Sword, Shi Yan slowly climbed up to the crater of the volcano.

A round moon, appeared high up in a starry night sky.

Under the bright moonlight, Shi Yan appeared from the crater, with his body all red. He raised his voice and shouted: “Master Mo, are you here?”

“Whoosh, whoosh, whoosh!”

The sound of the Cyan Blood Bat breaking through the wind, suddenly came.

In a short moment, a warrior in the first sky of the Earth realm, came while riding a level six Cyan Blood Bat.

“Young master Yan, in this more than half a year of time, a big change happened in the Kyara Sea. Master Mo already returned to the Immortal Island ahead of us. He made me stay here and wait for you.” That Shura Blood Guard bowed.

Big change?

Shi Yan was stunned, he frowned, and rose on top of this Cyan Blood Bat, his face was full of confusion.

Translated by: Amy

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 190 - The invasion of Demon Dwellers

"Six months ago, The Demon dwellers entered the Kyara Sea from seven space nodes. The gate of Heaven leading to the fourth demon area has also been invaded by the Demon dwellers, this time, the demon dwellers are very aggressive. After Commander Mo received the call, he returned to the Immortal Island to support"

This Shura blood guard which was called Tuoluo explained the recent situation to Shi Yan after he mounted the cyan blood bat.

Through his story, Shi Yan knew that he had been inside the volcano for seven months.

During these seven months, There was a big unforeseen event occurred in Kyara sea.

After the Xia family learned that Xia Xinyan's soul had been damaged, they sent people to Fire Clouds Island and escorted Xia Xinyan back to the Xia family.

None of the people in the Xia family believed that Shi yan can help Xia Xinyan regain back her consciousness. After they knew from He Qingman that Xia Xinyan's soul was damaged for the sake of saving Shi Yan, they initially planned to condemn Shi Yan.

But Mo Duanhun was guarding at the Crater, and Shi Yan still hadn't come out from the Volcano, so they can't do anything and only postpone Shi Yan's questioning, while bring back Xia Xinyan from the Fire clouds island.

Six months ago, The demon dwellers from the Fourth Demon Area forcibly opened an unstable point in space and risked their lives to enter into Kyara Sea, The demon dwellers dispersed and aggressively attacked many islands.

Space Node was similar to the gate of Heaven, but was unstable,

If you want to enter the Kyara Sea from the Space Node, there must be a demon dweller with great power to blast off the Space Node.

In the Space Node, there were many space disturbance, this space disturbance was very dangerous for the demon dwellers who were wishing to travel through it.

Normally, the demon dwellers didn't dare to enter the Kyara sea through the Space Node, but if they did so, then there must be a very important thing behind it.

During going through the point in space, the more powerful the Demon dweller was, the more dangerous it will be for him.

The possibility of death for demon dwellers in Nirvana realm during passing the Space Node was very big, and for the demon dwellers in the Sky realm because their inner strength was too strong the point in space might be destroyed.

Therefore, the realm of demon dwellers passing the Space Node was not too high.

As the demon dwellers passed through the Space Node, The fourth demon area and the gate of heaven were also being attacked aggressively by the demon dwellers.

At the same time, The skilled warriors from Yang Family have already gathered in front of the Gate of heaven and defended the attack from the demon dwellers.

This time, the demon dwellers were very aggressive, the skilled warriors from all family also emerged and the Yang family have to gather all their forces to defend the gate of heaven.

In just two months time, At the gate of heaven, Hundreds of skilled warriors from Yang family have already died and also thousands of demon dwellers.

The gate of heaven which was being guarded by the Yang family became the most intense battlefield in the land, The Xia family and

Evil wonderland were ordered to eliminate demon dwellers who came from the Space Node.

In this two months, the three big family in Kyara sea didn't relax a bit and always engaged with the demon dwellers.

After receiving message from Evil wonderland, He Qingman was ordered to go to the Black Rock Island near the Fire Clouds Island to clean up hundreds of demon dwellers which appeared there.

At this time, the Fire Clouds Island was also heavily guarded, He Luo and some of the island's leaders were defending from the demon dwellers and were ready to engage with them.

Shi Yan sat on the cyan blood bat and looked slightly surprised, he hadn't expected that in this seven months time, there was already a big change in Kyara sea.

"Young Master Yan, a few days ago, I received message from commander Mo, he said that for the time being don't return to the Immortal island. Commander Mo said that if you had come out from the volcano, then he want you to go to Black Rock Island and help the people from the Evil wonderland to clean up the demon dwellers. Commander Mo said that you still haven't seen and batted with demon dwellers, so he want you to familiarize with the demon dwellers appearance and combat skill first, to avoid don't know how to deal with them

when meeting them later"

"Don't return to the Immortal Island for the time being? why?"

"The gate of heaven in Kyara Sea leading to the fourth demon area is very close to immortal island, if we want to return to the island, then we need to go through that place. Recently, the warriors, who gathered at Gate of heaven, are above Nirvana realm, and the demon dwellers which appeared at there also have a very high cultivation, it's too dangerous if we want to pass there."

"Black rock island? He Qingman is also at black rock island?"

"Yes, half a month ago, she received a message from evil wonderland and headed toward Black Rock Island with her Wind Thunder Lion. Black Rock Island isn't too far from here, with this Cyan Blood Bat, we can arrive in about three to four days" Tuo lu nodded his head, and said "Young Master Yan, you should go to Black Rock Island, the demon dwellers there aren't too strong, Meanwhile you are helping the evil wonderland cleaning the demon dwellers, you can also see the differences between us and the demon dwellers."

"Well, Let's go to Black rock island"

Although Shi yan wanted to go to the Xia family and help Xia Xinyan restore her consciousness first, but now that the Kyara Sea was in chaos. There was also quite a distance from here to Xia family and he doesn't know what will happen to him in the halfway and since Mo Duanhun had already arranged it like that, he felt that for the time being, he should follow Mo Duanhun plan.

The souls in the soul gathering pearl still need to precipitate for some time, before they can be absorbed.

There was not too much danger with the current state of Xia Xinya; As long as the Xia Family weren't reckless, then there won't be any change in Xia Xinyan, he felt that he should wait until the souls in the soul gathering pearl were ready to be absorbed, then he can go to Xia Family to see Xia Xinyan.

"Then let's go to the Black Rock Island" Tuoluo nodded and flew the cyan blood bat toward the south.

Three days later.

Shi yan and Tuoluo arrived at the Black Rock Island.

The Black Rock Island was same as its name, the island's stones were all dark brown, the natural energy in this island was very thin, with severe water shortage, and there weren't many plants in here.

At first glance, there were many small black rock mountains everywhere, the land was uneven and there were many pit holes.

"There are not many people who live on black rock island, and also there are no skilled warriors who train here, this black rock island only produces black spots copper which is a spare material to make treasure and weapon with cold attribute and can't be called precious, on the Grace mainland, there are many places with black spots copper."

Tuoluo frowned and explained to Shi Yan: "However, In the fourth magic area, there are no black spots coppers at all. I heard that some of the demon dwellers in the fourth demon area who practice cold skill need to absorb black spots copper into their body, so that they can be able to practice the secret skill, some of the treasure that has been made by the demon dwellers needs to use black spots copper too. In here, the black spots coppers aren't too precious, but for the demon dwellers, it is extremely useful, so the reason why the demon dwellers went to the black rock island is probably for these coppers"

Shi Yan nodded slowly.

"Young Master Yan, The reason for the Yang family often go to the fourth demon area was also for the resources in there." Tuoluo saw Shi Yan was listening seriously and decided to explain again. "In the fourth demon area, there are many ores and exotic herbs, which disappeared from Grace mainland or are non-existent in Grace mainland. Those ores and herbs, might not be precious in the demon area, but once they reached here, they are extremely rare"

"The Yang family often goes to the fourth demon area, to mine ores and loot rare remedy, and bring them into our world, those ores and remedy became the most valuable resources to refine some special treasures and pills. The Nutrition pills from Yang family, the immortal pills and also other pills. Some of the main components are from the fourth demon area, and also Many

powerful secret treasures have also used the ores from the fourth demon area.

"The Yang family dared to vie with the demon dwellers for resources, ores, and herbs that didn't exist in this world, this was the reason why the Yang family is so strong and many Yang warriors had secret treasures that is more powerful than others, and had pills that are more valuable than the others, and also their speed during cultivation is also faster than others."

While mentioning these, Tuoluo looked quite proud, because he too was a member of the Yang family.

Shi Yan nodded slightly.

Dared to go into the demon area and fight with demon dwellers for the resources, no wonder the Yang Family was so powerful and had many skilled warriors.

The cultivation of a warrior, besides talent and effort, the variety of resources also can't be lacking.

A warrior who had many valuable resources, the speed of his cultivation was several times faster than the ones who had talent and effort.

Shi Yan was already well aware of this point.

Tuoluo was different from Mo Duanhun, he loved to speak, and when Shi yan asked, he would explain all the things that he knew about Yang Family without hesitation.

Through him, Shi Yan got a deeper understanding of Yang Family, and gradually knew why the Yang Family was so strong.

On the Black Rock Island, there were many silhouettes standing at the peak of the black rock mountain and seems like discussing something.

In the crowd, He Qingman, with a red leather armor and enchanting posture looked like a blooming *** in the green leaves.

He Qingman slightly frowned, leaning against the wind thunder lion and admonished some disaster realm warriors from Evil Wonderland, her mood doesn't seemed to be good.

The cyan blood bat slowly went down.

He Qingman looked up, her peach eyes swept for a moment, and immediately saw Shi yan.

she was slightly surprised, waving her white hands to clear off the Evil Wonderland warriors that surrounded her, slightly hummed, glanced up and said: "You are still not dead?"

Shi yan sniffed, looked at her, and said "I still haven't seen the wager that you promised, so how can I die"

He Qingman's face blushed and immediately remembered the bet between her and Shi yan, and coldly sneered "Why did you come here?"

"To help you clean up the demon dwellers" Shi Yan walked down from the cyan blood bat and walked toward He Qingman.

At the same time, Shi Yan looked around and evaluated these Evil Wonderland warriors.

At the mountain peak, there was a beautiful woman in Nirvana realm, including He Qingman four Earth Realm young warriors, and also twenty-three Disaster Realm warriors.

Beside that beautiful woman, the age of the rest weren't too big, seems like around twenty to thirty years old, these must be the young skilled fighters that have been trained by Evil Wonderland.

When Shi Yan was evaluating them, there were some people who secretly looked at him.

There were several people who exposed their will to fight.

Those people were the warriors that were admonished by He Qingman, they seemed to find out that Shi yan was disliked by He Qing Man, so they wanted to please He Qingman through defeating

Shi Yan.

Translated by: Wiyi

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 191 - Black Scale Tribe

"I will go first, if I don't come pick to you up after some time, then there will be someone else who will come here" Tuo Luo sat on the Cyan blood bat and spoke loudly.

Shi Yan nodded his head.

Tuo Luo smiled at him and suddenly drove the cyan blood bat and flew to the sky and soon disappeared.

On the way to the black rock island, Tuoluo said that after he escorted him, he will take the dragon slaying sword and leave for a few days

Shi Yan stayed in the ten thousand-year-old volcano for seven months, and during this time, the Yang Family already asked for an explanation from the Gu family

After the Gu family knew what Gu Jian Ge and Gu Lie have done, they were also very furious, but they denied that this matter was related to the Gu family, and only said that everything was Gu Jiange and his son's fault

Shi Yan didn't know what the price that the Gu family had to pay, but from Tuoluo explanation, he knew that the Yang family demanded a lot of benefits, not only they agreed to to punish Gu Jiange, but also promised to return the Dragon Slaying Sword.

Tuo Luo carried the Dragon Slaying Sword and went to the nearest Yang Family 'Mini Teleportation Array' to send out the Dragon Slaying Sword, so that the Yang family can use this Dragon Slaying Sword to exchange more benefits from the Gu family

Although Shi Yan didn't know what was the price that the Gu family had to pay, but he knew that this time the Yang family had the right to discuss, then the Gu family certainly suffered a major loss

Before Tuo Luo left, he admonished Shi Yan to be careful, and

also said that if he didn't come, there will be another one that will come to Black Rock Island to find him, so he doesn't need to worry.

Shi yan calmly stayed down.

At the peak, Shi Yan looked coldly and soon figured out the Island's situation.

That beautiful woman from the Evil Wonderland was named Lin Nan, with the cultivation of the Second Sky of Nirvana realm, and was ordered to clean up the demon dwellers on this island.

After Lin nan, besides He Qingman, there was also three Earth realm warriors, two men, and a woman, who are Peng Pei, Shi Yubai, and Shen Yidan

Among the three, Peng Pei and Shi Yidan were in the First Sky of Earth realm, and Shi Yubai was slightly higher, in the Second Sky of Earth realm.

He Qingman, Shi Yubai, Peng Pei, and Shen Yi these four were quite young, the men were handsome, and the women beautiful.

Although Shen Yiban didn't looked as dainty as He Qingman, but she was also very beautiful, with her slender waist, voluptuous ass, a pair of watery eyes, and faint laughing expression, it made people wanting to rape her.

These four were the skilled young generation warriors from the Evil Wonderland, and He Qingman was the most outstanding amongst them, being the youngest and the most talented.

The other twenty-three disaster realm warriors were also very young, this time they followed Lin Nan to Black Rock Island, was to train themselves, hoping through this experience, to break through the bottleneck and step into a higher realm.

The disaster realm, after the experiencing a catastrophe, one can use his experience from the disaster realm to break through.

These twenty-three disaster realm warriors were being led by He

Qingman, Shi Yubai, Peng Pei, and Shen Yidan and were divided into four teams to trace the devil dwellers, and Lin Nan was responsible for managing these four earth realm warriors, and to report the situation to Evil Wonderland at any time to prevent these future seeds being killed by the demon dwellers.

Lin Nan's position in the Evil Wonderland wasn't low, her big brother, Lin Hong was an elder at the Evil Wonderland with the cultivation of the Second Sky of Sky realm, her second brother, Lin Xu was at the Third Sky of Nirvana realm and organized and took care of the mining and herbs business in the seven islands under the Evil Wonderland.

Many people from the Lin family occupied important positions in the Evil Wonderland, Lin Nan herself was responsible for the training the skilled young warriors and dealing with the argument between those warriors.

After Shi Yan came down from the cyan blood bat, Lin Nan had some doubts in her hearts as she didn't know Shi Yan true identity.

The warriors of Kyara Sea all knew that only a Shura Blood Guard can be equipped with a Cyan Blood Bat, when Shi Yan came with the Cyan Blood Bat, at first Lin Nan thought that Shi Yan was also one of the Shura Blood Guards, but after she saw the attitude of Tuo Luo toward Shi Yan, she knew that Shi Yan wasn't a Shura Blood Guard.

And after some conversation between Shi Yan and He Qing Man, it made her secretly curious and she guessed that Shi Yan must be a skilled young warrior from the Yang Family

However, when Shi Yan introduced himself and said his name, Lin Nan became puzzled again

She was completely unfamiliar with Shi Yan's name, according to her understanding towards skilled young warriors from Yang Family, she can certainly ensure that there was no Shi Yan in the Yang family

Shen Yidan, Peng Pei, Shi Yubai those three also had some doubts after hearing Shi yan's self-introduction, and when they looked at Shi yan again, there was a slight disdain.

They knew that those skilled young warriors from the Yang family, and when they saw Shi Yan wasn't one from the people they knew, plus Shi yan surname was Shi, they were sure that Shi yan wasn't a direct descendant from the Yang Family, and Shi yan only had the cultivation of the Second Sky of Disaster realm, even though Tuo Luo's attitude toward Shi yan was a bit strange, They still didn't mind it

"How many demon dwellers are on the island ?" after the introduction from both sides, Shi Yan asked

"As far as I know, there are about fifty or sixty demon dwellers, of course, there may be more" Lin Nan explained "These demon dwellers are from from the black scale tribe"

"Black Scale Tribe?" Shi yan surprised

Lin Nan slightly frowned and surprised: "You didn't know about the Black Scale Tribe ?"

"Yes" Shi yan nodded

"No way?" Dan Yidan lightly screamed, in his eyes, there was a trace of disdain, as he softly laughed: "the Yang Family and the demon dwellers have been fighting for so many years, and often went in and out from the fourth demon area, as long as one is from the Yang family, their knowledge toward the demon dwellers should be deeper than us"

"You even didn't know about the Black Scale Tribe, then why did you come here ? " Peng pei grunted and directly said: "Your cultivation is too low, but were escorted by the Shura Blood Guard. At first, I thought it was because you understood the Black Scale Tribe, so the Yang Family let you came here to help us, but to think that you haven't even heard about the Black Scale Tribe, I really

don't know what is the purpose of the Shura Blood Guard to send you here"

Shi Yubai frowned and shook his head, looking at Lin Nan and smiled wryly "Sister Nan, it appears that this isn't an aid, but a trouble"

"I'm still can't be counted as one of the Yang family, I came to the Black Rock Island just to see the demon dwellers only," Shi yan said coldly as there was some unhappyness in his heart

"You aren't one of the Yang family?" the disdain in Shen Yidan eyes became heavier, as he laughed: "This really scared me up, I thought you are one of the savages from the Yang family, hehe, but it is best, or we will be very awkward ha, now I am much more relaxed"

"Yes, those savages from the Yang Family, each of them is very bossy, it is really difficult to work with them" Peng pei also agreed by nodding his head and looked at Shi yan "Brat since you aren't one of them, then be honest, don't act on your own, or if you are killed by the demon dwellers, don't blame us for not reminding you"

"Don't speak nonsense!" Lin Nan stared at Peng Pei and Shi Yubai

Although there was some dissatisfaction in her heart, but she didn't showed it, but smiled and said to Shi Yan: "Black Scale Tribe is one of tribe from the demon dwellers, which has a black scale, those scales are born naturally and are very hard, some normal weapons can't even harm them. In addition we only know a little about the Black Scale Tribe, recently we have been searching for those demon dwellers from Black Scale Tribe in Black Rock Island, and even saw them, but they always avoided us and didn't fight with us, so we didn't know the characteristics from the Black Scale Tribe"

"Still hadn't fought..." Shi yan was stunned for a moment and nodded his head "Alright, I got it, I will be careful".

Among those people, only He Qingman knew Shi Yan's identity, but she didn't remind the others, seems like she can't wait for them to chatter Shi Yan, and when Peng pei and Shi Yubai cynicism Shi yan, He Qingman slightly nodded her head, appearing in a good mood

Shi Yan knew that He Qingman wants to see him being humiliated, he slightly sighed in his heart, but he didn't show it, and only said to Lin Nan: "I really don't know anything about the demon dwellers, this time I came to here just to see the demon dwellers, as for the arrangement, you will do it and I will try to follow you"

Not too bad

Lin Nan secretly nodded, and expressed satisfaction toward Shi Yan's humility, and in her heart, she was more certain that Shi Yan wasn't one of the Yang Family member.

The disdain in Shen Yidan's eyes became even more obvious.

If he really from the Yang Family, how could he be so humble?

Those guys from Yang Family, which one of them is not hard-edged? Not bossy? Didn't look down on the others?

"Today we will rest here, tomorrow morning , we will go to the nearby mines to see, it's said that the Dark Copper is very precious in the demon area, and seems like those demon dwellers from Black Scale tribe, who practiced some secret Martial Arts really depend on Dark Copper, maybe those demon dwellers from Black Scale Tribe are hiding in the mines" Lin Nan said

Everyone nodded his head to show that they understood.

"Shi Yan, have a good rest, tomorrow morning you come with us"
" Lin Nan looked at Shi Yan

Shi Yan nodded

"Come with me, I have something to ask you" He Qingman rode

on the Wind Thunder Lion while looking coldly at Shi Yan and said.

Lin Nan, Peng Pei, Shen Yidan, were suddenly stunned for a moment and looked strangely toward He Qingman

Shi Yubai frowned, in his eyes flashed a trace of coldness, while he looked at Shi yan and then at He Qingman, his face didn't look good.

Shi Yan looked indifferent, as he saw expression everyones faces, he rode on the Wind Thunder Lion leisurely and sat beside He Qingman without saying a word

He Qingman didn't show any surprise to Shi yan who sat beside her, she straightened her legs and kicked the Wind Thunder Lion.

Under the cold look from Shi Yubai, the Wind Thunder Lion flew into the sky and left the mountain and flew toward stone forest not far from there.

"Big brother Shi, seems like He Qingman is a bit interested in this guy?" Peng pei looked at the disappeared Wind Thunder Lion, and immediately said to Shi Yubai: "But it shouldn't be a good intention, and looks like He Qingman has some resentment towards that brat, she wanted to meet him alone, maybe it's not a good intention"

Shi Yubai gently nodded his head, said: "looks like that kid has an unlucky life, He Qingman sight is very high, so it can't be that she liked him, she wanted to meet him alone, certainly it was for teaching him a lesson"

"Maybe not" Shi Yidan hesitated a moment, and said: "After that kid came here, He Qingman expression was a bit weird, seems like, there was a blush in her face, don't know what happened between them though"

Shi Yubai's eyes suddenly became cold.

Translated by: Wiyi

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 192 - The Shadow at Dark Night

A dark forest formed from odd shaped black rocks.

As it turned dark, the Black Rock Island turned quite, without any sound from a living creature, which made it quite depressing.

In the stone wood, the Wind Thunder Lion was lying on the ground lazily, gazing at He Qingman and Shi Yan standing in front of a dark stone, and watching the surroundings carefully.

“You'd better leave the Black Rock Island right away!” He Qingman appeared very serious, “You don't know the situation here, or the population of demon dwellers or their ability. You are merely at the Second Sky of Disaster Realm, and we won't have time to take care of you. Once we are in a battle with the demon dwellers, no one would be there to protect you.”

As soon as He Qingman got off the Wind Thunder Lion, she tried to persuade Shi Yan to leave.

“It's fine. I don't need anyone's protection. You don't have to protect me even if I face any demon dwellers.” Shi Yan shook his head indifferently, “I won't leave the Black Rock Island for now. Once the Dark Scale Tribe members are cleaned, I will leave by myself.”

“You!”

He Qingman glared at Shi Yan, “If it was not Lord Mo who helped my father and me a lot on Martial Arts on the Fire Cloud Island, I wouldn't even look at you. Do you think you, a Disaster Realm warrior, can survive under the hands of the Black Scale Tribe without our protection?”

Shi Yan frowned and said indifferently, “It's none of your business.”

Clenching her teeth, He Qingman then took a deep breath, as she stared at Shi Yan in anger, “My senior fellow apprentice is

coming!”

“Your senior fellow apprentice?” Shi Yan was playing with the black stones in his hand, “What’s it got to do with me?”

“He admires sister Xinyan for a long time, and got really angry after he heard what you have done to her. If he found out that you are here, you will be a dead person.” He Qingman was rather straightforward.

“How did he know about Xinyan and me?” Shi Yan grounded the stone in his hand, raised his head and stared at He Qingman, “You told him?”

He Qingman blinked her eyes and replied, “So what? You are so cold-hearted to sister Xinyan, afraid now?”

“Nuts!” Shi Yan cursed.

“You are nuts!” He Qingman’s expressions changed, and she yelled angrily, “Now Lord Mo is not here, no one could protect you! Do you want me to teach you a lesson!”

“You can have a try.” Shi Yan narrowed his eyes and his face turned cold.

“You are not afraid of death right?” He Qingman was surprised by Shi Yan’s reaction, “Do you know how vicious Xie Kui, my senior fellow apprentice, is? If he wants to you teach you a lesson, he can make you die in the hands of the demon dwellers. I know him very well, he would do that!”

Xie Kui was the top expert among the young generations on the Evil Wonderland, with twin Martial Spirits of Wood and Earth, and was at the Third Sky of Earth Realm, a notorious figure in the Kyara Sea.

Shi Yan had heard of him from Tuoluo, knowing that he was very fond of Xia Xinyan for a long time, and found various excuses just to meet her in the Xia Family several times.

This guy was at a high position in the Evil Wonderland, thus many girls admired him a lot. But he had always been trying to win Xia Xinyan's affection.

Since he knew this guy, Shi Yan disliked him.

“Scared?”

Seeing Shi Yan turned silent when he heard the news, He Qingman raised her head a little, “It's not too late to be scared. For Minister Mo's sake, I can ask the Wind Thunder Lion to take you away from the Black Rock Island. You can leave right away to settle on a nearby island, and the Yang Family would pick you up from there.”

“Who said I want to go?” Shi Yan said indifferently.

He Qingman's prideful face disappeared, as she asked, “You are going to stay and let him attack you? You don't know how formidable he is, do you?”

“No matter how capable he is, I won't leave.” Shi Yan replied firmly.

He Qingman stared at him for a long time, then she nodded, “I have no idea what to do, if you insist on seeking death. Good luck.”

“Ok. Thank you for your information.” Shi Yan said calmly.

“You are welcome.” He Qingman looked rigid as she looked up at the stars in the sky. Then she took out a fan and sat down against a black stone behind her, “Let's take a rest here tonight, and meet them on the mountain top next morning.”

Shi Yan nodded, and sat down on the ground silently, regardless of the dust.

He knew He Qingman cared for him, but she was too proud, which made Shi Yan unhappy. But he didn't do anything to her.

Closing his eyes, Shi Yan drowned his spirit into the Blood Vein Ring.

Inside the Blood Vein Ring, the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Core Fire co-existed while being sealed in two separate regions.

“My energy and Qi is totally sealed, so you must be careful. I will not be able to help you.” From the Blood Vein Ring came the Ice Cold Flame’s message, “The Ring Spirit knows it is the key stage for the advancement of the Earth Core Fire, so it sealed me to prevent any harmful influence of my ice cold.”

“How long does it take for the Earth Core Fire to advance?”

“I don’t know, one or two years, or ten years. Remember, you have to keep using your spirit to communicate with it while the Earth Core Fire is advancing. Then it will remember you and treat you as family.”

“Ok, got it.” Shi Yan paused and asked, “You know anything about the demon dwellers from the Black Scale Tribe?”

“The Black Scale Tribe...” The Ice Cold Flame seemed to be pondering. After a while, it seemed to remember something about the Black Scale Tribe and answered, “The Black Scale Tribe was one of the seven tribes in the demon area, and were born with hard black scales. The Black Scale Tribe lived in dark places and hide their bodies in dark. At night, they could easily turn invisible. You met demon dwellers from the Black Scale Tribe?”

“Not yet, but soon.”

“Remember, don’t fight with the Black Scale Tribe at night. Plus, the Black Scale Tribe’s scales are not only hard, but could also shootout sword like scales at a crucial moment. So when you are fighting against them, pay attention to their Black Scales. Once the scales started to shake, you should retreat as soon as possible! Because that is the sign that the Black Scales are about to shoot.”

“Ok, got it.”

“Pay attention to the Soul Gathering Pearl. Though it can’t absorb souls now, it can still percept souls. Leave a wisp of spirit

power on the Soul Gathering Pearl, so once the demon dwellers of the Black Scale Tribe approach, you can feel them with the help of the Soul Gathering Pearl. At night, formidable dwellers of the Black Scale Tribe would hide their bodies and souls. You can hardly sense them by yourself. “

“I know.”

Shi Yan was surprised secretly.

The dwellers of the Black Scale Tribe could turn invisible at night.

After communicating with the Ice Cold Flame, Shi Yan didn't dare to look down upon those demon dwellers.

Opening his eyes and taking out the Soul Gathering Pearl, Shi Yan let out a wisp of spirit power, and merged it into the Soul Gathering Pearl.

The Spirit power going into the Soul Gathering Pearl and felt warm and comfortable.

The power of soul was flowing inside the Soul Gathering Pearl as if magical fluids. Although it couldn't absorb the soul power directly, his spirit power enjoyed itself a lot in it as if swimming in a spring.

After his spirit power went into the Soul Gathering Pearl, Shi Yan's senses turned acute at once, as if exaggerated by the Soul Gathering Pearl by several times. Now Shi Yan could sense his surroundings clearly.

Clouds of vicious air went into his head.

Shi Yan's expression changed at once!

Through the Soul Gathering Pearl, he could clearly feel that three hundred meters away from He Qingman and him, there gathered several clouds of living air!

He counted roughly, and found there were no less than thirty

clouds!

The Black Scale Tribe!

Shocked, Shi Yan hurried to sense how powerful were they.

There were four clouds of air that were extremely intense, which must be from experts at Earth Realm. And the rest were at Disaster Realm.

“He Qingman!” Shi Yan yelled.

“What are you shouting for at this time of night!” He Qingman’s eyelash shook but she didn’t open her eyes.

“I guess, we are encircled.”

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 193 - Thriller

In the Black Stone Wood.

He Qingman abruptly opened her eyes, after looking around carefully she asked, “What did you say?”

“I think we are surrounded by the demon dwellers from the Black Scale Tribe.” Shi Yan stood up with a rigid face, “At least thirty of them, just three hundred meters away from us. Four of them are at Earth Realm.”

“Are you kidding?” He Qingman frowned and couldn’t believe it. At the same time, she released her spirit power and extended it to three hundred meters away.

Where her spirit power swept, there was no sign of life or life force at all.

He Qingman was a little depressed, as she grunted and stared at Shi Yan, “There’s nothing at all! You are playing a joke on me, aren’t you?”

Shi Yan was surprised and then began to sense the surroundings with the Soul Gathering Pearl again.

After an acute observation, he found that the thirty demon dwellers from the Black Scale Tribe didn’t disappear, but were approaching them gradually.

Narrowing his eyes, Shi Yan soon realised that He Qingman’s spirit power couldn’t sense the demon dwellers from the Black Scale Tribe.

At night, the Black Scale Tribe would hide themselves and weaken their soul intensity.

Although He Qingman was at Earth Realm, she had no Soul Gathering Pearl, so she couldn’t sense the demon dwellers.

“They are slowly coming near us.” Shi Yan said seriously, “Even

though you can't sense them, doesn't mean they don't exist!"

"Whatever."

He Qingman was impatient, as she closed her eyes and stayed still.

She was at Earth Realm, so she believed that her spirit power was more acute than Shi Yan's. How could Shi Yan sense the demon dwellers if she couldn't?

He Qingman didn't take it seriously as she thought Shi Yan was joking.

Shi Yan looked serious as he took a deep breath and walked to the Wind Thunder Lion slowly.

He Qingman closed her eyes and she could still feel Shi Yan's movement. But she didn't care at all as she complained secretly about the Yang Family sending Shi Yan here.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, Shi Yan struck his fist on the Wind Thunder Lion, making the lion irritated and it stood up at once.

"Ou!"

The Wind Thunder Lion bellowed, with wrath billowing in his eyes.

"Are you crazy?"

He Qingman yelled and dashed up. Her angry eyes stared at Shi Yan, "What's your problem? Why irritate the Wind Thunder Lion? Tired of living in this world?"

"Go!"

Shi Yan suddenly wrapped He Qingman in his arms and jumped to the Wind Thunder Lion.

"Release!"

He Qingman flew into a rage as a stream of intense energy bursted out from her body.

Under the energy, Shi Yan felt as if he was carrying a booming balloon. Before he could operate his Petrification Martial Spirit, he was pushed back a few steps by He Qingman, which made the lion bellow a lot.

Although He Qingman got rid of him, she was still rather angry, “Shi Yan, do you think that I wouldn’t dare hurt you?”

“Go! Quick!”

Shi Yan shouted, raised his right hand, and pushed out seven hand prints.

“Bang bang!”

The seal of life struck the dark region on their left in waves.

The dark region was twisted and blasted. Suddenly several dark shadows of human figures showed up in the darkness.

The Black Scale Tribe!

Those people were covered with black scales, about three meters tall, strong, and were releasing malicious smell.

There were six of them, with ferocious look in their dark green eyes.

Their camouflage was disrupted by the seal from the darkness, causing them to dash toward Shi Yan quickly.

“Ahh!”

He Qingman yelled in surprise, and then gazed at the six flying demon dwellers coming near. Excitedly, she said: “There are demon dwellers! Ha, too good! Now we don’t need to look for them!”

“Go!” Shi Yan demanded, “There are not only these six! There are more that are approaching. We can’t get away if we don’t leave now.”

He Qingman was astonished.

“Thunder, let’s go.” She paused for a second, and then kicked the Wind Thunder Lion who had become anxious.

The Wind Thunder Lion flew up into the sky at once.

Sitting on the Wind Thunder Lion, He Qingman looked down to watch the black Stone wood and found some disruption in the dark area.

She didn’t know how many demon dwellers from the Black Scale Tribe were hiding there in the darkness.

He Qingman gazed down for a while and still felt nervous at what happened just now.

If Shi Yan hadn’t found the demon dwellers and driven the lion to carry them away, they might have been caught by the Black Scale Tribe.

Although the Wind Thunder Lion was a Level Six demon beast, if it was surrounded by the experts from the Black Scale Tribe, it couldn’t defend against them at all. Those demon dwellers dared to approach because they knew they could manage the lion.

He Qingman got frightened as she thought of this.

After a long while, she looked to Shi Yan who was beside her, “How do you know they were approaching?”

Shi Yan looked unconcerned as he responded He Qingman, “I have my own way.”

“Can you still sense them next time?” He Qingman’s eyes blinked.

“I can still sense them if they approach within five hundred meters from me.” Shi Yan nodd, “They are adept at hiding themselves. Once they hide their life waves, normal people can hardly find them. I found them because I have a treasure to help me.”

“Well, it must be quite a treasure.” He Qingman had presumed,

“Your sense won’t be more acute without any treasure.”

Shi Yan didn’t deny and nodded, “Of course.”

“From now on, you should be with me if there are battles with the demon dwellers. You don’t need to fight, but use the treasure to locate them.” He Qingman thought for a while and suggested.

After that, they got along better with each other.

“Ok.” Shi Yan said casually.

“Now please find where are they heading now?” He Qingman protruded her head to watch the black stone wood below and made the Wind Thunder Lion descent a little.

Shi Yan put his spirit power into the Soul Gathering Pearl again and closed his eyes to feel.

Soon, he opened his eyes and pointed to a black mountain peak, “All the demon dwellers are moving towards there.”

“Yeah, there.” He Qingman nodded, “That mountain produces black copper. It’s our goal tomorrow.”

“Let’s go there tomorrow. It’s too late today. Don’t take the risk.” Shi Yan suggested.

“Hmm.” He Qingman thought for a while, “Don’t mention what happened today to Lin Nan.”

“Why?”

“We came this time to clean the demon dwellers. Sheng Yidan, Peng Pei, Shi Yubai and I will lead a group respectively. This cleaning action is also a test of our ability. The one who has outstanding performance this time will be put in a high position. I’m competing with Sheng Danyi. I must win against her!” He Qingman explained.

Shi Yan was surprised, then nodded, “Okay.”

As the Wind Thunder Lion landed on the peak, Shi Yan found

those people were taking a rest with their eyes closed.

Shi Yubai was standing behind a black stone. He glanced at Shi Yan coldly, frowned, then closed his eyes again.

“Qingman, did you find anything?” Lin Nan smiled and asked casually.

“Nothing.” He Qingman replied with a smile, “But we must be careful tomorrow. We may come across the demon dwellers in the cave.”

“Yeah, they are very likely staying in the quarry. Qingman, take a good rest and we will set out tomorrow.”

“Got it, sister Nan.”

Next morning.

Lin Nan began to urge the group in early morning. She asked He Qingman, Sheng Danyi, Peng Pei and Shi Yubai to get prepared.

He Qingman and the other three were young experts in the Evil Wonderland. So each of them had seven to eight Disaster Realm warriors under them.

“Shi Yan, there are many cross roads in the cave, so we may separate when we get into the cave. Any group who finds anything will send messages and the other three groups will join the first group. So which group do you want to join?” Lin Nan asked.

“Brother, go with me. My team is stronger. You will be safe.” Shi Yubai invited first.

Shi Yan shook his head with a smile.

“How about going with me? I will take care of you.” Sheng Yidan pretended to be friendly, although she secretly hoped that Shi Yan would refuse the suggestion.

“We are old friends. Last night we decided that we will go together.” He Qingman said lightly.

“Hmm.” Shi Yan beamed.

“As you like.” Lin Nan nodded and smiled at He Qingman, “Shi Yan is from the Yang Family, so you should pay attention and don’t let him get hurt. It will be tough if he get hurt and the Yang Family decided to ask for compensation.”

“Got it Sister Nan.”

“Well, let’s go.”

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 194 - Now You Are convinced

A huge black hole was waiting for them to come like a demon's mouth.

Cold wind came from the cave that made everybody uncomfortable. They could vaguely hear some howls from the Cave as if it was the provocation from the demon dwellers.

Shi Yan, Lin Nan and He Qingman stood behind the cave and were observing the entrance of the Cave carefully.

Shi Yan secretly held the Soul Gathering Pearl, releasing his spirit power and then extending it.

The Cave was empty inside, with crossroads leading to all directions.

As his spirit power extended, he could feel the smell of the demon dwellers from the Black Scale Tribe, but not their exact position.

The Cave was so deep and many roads led to the bottom of the mountain; even with the help of the Soul Gathering Pearl, Shi Yan could only detect that there were no demon dwellers in the region five hundred meters around him.

But he was quite sure that there are Black Scale Tribe demon dwellers inside the cave.

“Well, let's get in. Be careful everybody.” Lin Nan stood for a while in front of the entrance and then said, “Take the sound stone when you get into the cave. Keep in touch.”

Lin Nan said to He Qingman and Sheng Yidan.

The four of them were holding a silver stone in their hands. The stones had small holes on them that could convey sounds within a certain distance.

“Got it.”

He Qingman and others nodded in confidence.

“We are in.”

It was dark inside the cave, so they have to use light stones to see things.

Crossing roads were everywhere in the cave; one could get easily lost in here.

“You four remember the road and your own positions.” Lin Nan instructed.

The first crossroads showed up.

“We should separate now.” Shi Yubai frowned, “Sister Nan, we will go with this road. I will send messages through the sound stone if something happens.”

“All right.”

“Follow up.” Shi Yubai demanded and walked to the crossroad with her people.

Lin Nan took the rest warriors and went on.

Before long, another crossroads showed up.

“Sister Nan, our turn.” He Qingman smiled, and said to Lin Nan, “I will send you a message once I find something.”

“Okay, off you go.” Lin Nan nodded with a smile, “Yidan is too cheeky, so I will go with her first. I will come to you once I get your message.”

He Qingman nodded, glanced at the followers and yelled, “Follow me.”

Then, He Qingman stepped on the road.

Seven Disaster Realm warriors followed her with rigid faces.

Shi Yan looked unconcerned and got into the cave as everybody had went into it.

“Sister Nan, if this guy dies here, will the Yang Family be hard on us?” Peng Pei asked when they lost sight of Shi Yan.

Sheng Yidan seemed to care about it a lot as she asked, “Sister Nan, this guy is not from the Yang Family, but that Shura Guard was accompanying him. Who on earth is he? He is merely at the Disaster Realm. If they met demon dwellers and He Qingman didn’t protect him, he will die for sure.”

“None of your business.” Lin Nan frowned, “Qingman is a reasonable person.”

“But I guess Qingman dislikes that guy. She may want to kill him by asking him to follow her.” Peng Pei rubbed his head.

Lin Nan was baffled as she paused and asked, “No, Qingman won’t do that. Furthermore, the Yang Family dared send him to the Black Stone Island, then he must be something. You know Yang Family members always do special things.”

“If he is from the Yang Family, then I can’t look down upon him.” Sheng Yidan shook her head, “But the problem is, his surname is Shi, not Yang.”

“Alright, leave him alone. It’s not a big deal even if he dies here.” Lin Nan was unconcerned, “Like you said, he is not from the Yang Family.”

“Right.” Peng Pei nodded.

“Shi Yan, come to the head of the queue.” He Qingman requested from the front of the group.

The road was so narrow that only three people could go through at the same time. He Qingman was at the head of the group.

Seven Disaster Realm warriors stood behind her in a row.

Shi Yan was the last one.

Since He Qingman asked, Shi Yan couldn’t stay behind anymore.

“Excuse me.” Shi Yan frowned and pushed his way forward.

Seven Evil Wonderland warriors blocked the way before him, and they were not willing to make room from Shi Yan to get through.

He Qingman was keep her eyes forward, so she didn't know what was happening behind her.

The seven warriors looked back at Shi Yan with weird smiles. The two warriors in front of him stood shoulder by shoulder, leaving little space between them.

Obviously, the two didn't want Shi Yan to go through.

Shi Yan stood still in front of the two persons, and said calmly, "Excuse me."

"The road's too narrow, and we've already made room for you. You have to push if you still want to proceed." One of them giggled.

"Well, I will push then." Shi Yan beamed.

"Boom!"

The dull sound of someone crashing came from the road.

"Kaka!"

Sounds of bones breaking came too.

Shi Yan pushed his way forward between the two men's shoulders, who were sweating heavily now.

One of them cross his arms around his chest, breathed heavily, and then stared at Shi Yan angrily.

"Not convinced?" Shi Yan grinned, stretched out his hand, and then touched that guy's broken shoulder.

The guy screamed miserably which frightened He Qingman a lot.

"Who is screaming?" He Qingman looked back on alert.

At the back side, Shi Yan's hand was pressing on the guy's shoulder as he said coldly, "Now are you convinced?"

“Bastard how dare you!”

The other warrior shouted and was about to hit Shi Yan.

Shi Yan giggled, took out the other hand, and then shot it to the warrior's face like a sharp sword.

“Pooh!”

Shi Yan's hand stabbed into the stone wall right beside the guy's face.

Shi Yan's five fingers deeply embedded into the stone wall like spears, and after he retracted his hand, five deep finger holes were left behind in the wall.

That man assumed Shi Yan hadn't thrust his hand into the wall, so he sneered and was about to pound his fist toward Shi Yan's face.

“Bardy, stop!” He Qingman yelled.

Bardy's fist toward Shi Yan stopped halfway, and he looked to He Qingman unhappily, “Miss He, why not teach him a lesson?”

“Bardy, you. Look at the wall beside you.” One of Bardy's friends smiled bitterly.

Bardy was stunned, as he turned around and saw five deep finger holes in the wall, he soon became quiet.

“It was just a joke.” Being cornered by Shi Yan, that guy started sweating and apologized, “Sorry, I didn't mean to hurt you.”

“I was joking too.” Shi Yan nodded and withdrew his hand, and then mumbled, “Why ask for trouble...”

As he was talking, Shi Yan kept moving towards He Qingman.

The rest of the warriors soon walked apart and leaned against the wall to make room for Shi Yan.

“Should have done this earlier.” Shi Yan sneered as he walked to He Qingman's side.

He Qingman frowned after she saw what Shi Yan had done, and then said lightly, “Those guys are rude, but you did too much. Zhou Nan’s shoulder is broken which will influence our ability in battles. You have to pay for it if we lose our lives.”

“I have to pay?” Shi Yan sneered, “Well, let me see how will you let me pay.”

“You!”

He Qingman said that so her people wouldn’t be mad at her. She didn’t mean to irritate Shi Yan. But Shi Yan didn’t understand and humiliated her in front of people, so she got angry and wanted to give Shi Yan a lesson.

However, when she thought of Shi Yan’s treasure, He Qingman grunted, “Be quiet ok?”

“Fine.”

Shi Yan’s eyes blinked, “Demon dwellers are coming near. I will be quiet now. You guys get ready.”

“They are already here?” He Qingman said with a rigid face, “How many are they? What realm?”

Bardy, Chou Nan, and He Qingman were all confused by him.

“There are only six demon dwellers, and one of them is at Earth Realm; you can manage him. The other five, hmm, I believe you guys can beat them easily. Good luck.” Shi Yan looked unconcerned as he stood against the wall lazily.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 195 - Harsh Enemy

“Six Demon Dwellers...”

He Qingman nodded slowly. Instead of being frightened, she was a little excited, “Get ready! Seems like we are going to fight first.”

Seven warriors responded and became alert.

Shi Yan nodded.

The Evil Wonderland was one of the three powers in the Kyara Sea area, so even though those young warriors had never battled with the Demon Dwellers from the Black Scale Tribe, they were not afraid at all. Instead, they were quite excited.

“Be careful. Those Demon Dwellers can hide their smell in this cave. You can’t even recognize them when they are in front of you.”

Leaning on the wall, Shi Yan reminded them leisurely.

Bardy and the group looked at him in confusion after he said that.

“You’d better remember what he said.” He Qingman saw distrust from her followers, “He said those Demon Dwellers can hide smell, then they do. Focus now!”

“He didn’t even know who the Black Scale Tribe was until yesterday...” Bardy mumbled.

“Yesterday is yesterday.” He Qingman grunted in confusion. She didn’t know how Shi Yan became so familiar with the Black Scale Tribe, but Shi Yan’s performance last night made her trust him. “Pay attention, in case of sneak attack from the Demon Dwellers.”

“Don’t worry, I’m here. They can’t hide themselves from me.” Shi Yan smiled and said slowly, “They are one hundred and fifty meters from us and they are approaching. There seems to be a broader cave fifty meters in front of us. I think it would be better if

we fight there, or we can't fight freely in this narrow cave.”

He Qingman paused and hesitated, then she nodded, “Let's go to that broader cave. Better as a battlefield.”

He Qingman took the lead and shot forward.

Shi Yan smiled and followed up. Before long, he and He Qingman reached that spacious cave.

This cave was as big as a basketball court. There were traces of it being dug, for there were grooves on the wall with torches in them.

There were three roads in the cave leading to three directions.

Shi Yan, He Qingman and the group were standing on the side, observing the other end of the road attentively.

“This one?” He Qingman glanced at Shi Yan and lowered her voice, “How long will it take?”

He Qingman and Shi Yan were standing shoulder by shoulder near the stone wall. In the case that her voice could be heard by the Demon Dwellers, she lowered her voice and leaned her head towards Shi Yan.

A wisp of aroma went into Shi Yan's nose, so he stretched out his left hand and drew a number in the air.

He Qingman nodded, and then she sent messages to her followers to tell them how soon the Demon Dwellers would arrive.

Holding the Soul Gathering Pearl, Shi Yan was analyzing and feeling the smell of the Demon Dwellers of the Black Scale Tribe.

The Demon Dwellers of the Black Scale Tribe got all advantages in the dark cave, as they could almost hide their whole bodies.

Generally, only those Nirvana warriors who had formed the Sea of Consciousness could detect their smell.

He Qingman and the group hadn't reached Nirvana Realm, so

they wouldn't feel a bit of the Demon Dwellers even if they had approached near them.

Holding the Soul Gathering Pearl, Shi Yan's spirit power became much more sensitive as he felt the Demon Dweller's consciousness.

The Soul consciousness! The Sea of Consciousness!

Inside the dark cave, Shi Yan's eyes shone as he made up his mind that once the Soul Gathering Pearl could be used, he would form the Sea of Consciousness by himself.

As he operated his spirit power several times, he gradually realized that he could take much advantage from it.

“There?”

He Qingman was talking near his ear again, giving out a nice aroma, making Shi Yan quite excited.

Shi Yan turned to glance at her.

Inside the gloomy cave, He Qingman's eyes were shining brightly as her Profound Qi was burning in her body.

With the help of the Soul Gathering Pearl, Shi Yan hear the sound of wind from inside He Qingman's body.

Just then, the Demon Dwellers who were about thirty meters away from the entrance of the cave suddenly stopped.

The demon dweller at the head of the troop had the heaviest vicious smell, and his spirit waves rippled out, flying in this direction.

That Demon Dweller noticed them!

“Action!” Shi Yan said firmly near He Qingman's ear, “They had found you! Take action right now while they are still in the tunnel!”

“Kill!”

He Qingman announced, as her neck turned red in the darkness.

“Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!”

“Chee! Chee! Chee!”

One after another, weapons with iridescent light shot into the stone cave where those Demon Dwellers were.

Suddenly, miserable screams came from the cave. Sharp weapons flew out from He Qingman’s palm like lightning.

“Despicable human beings!”

From the tunnel, came the frightening screams of the Demon Dwellers.

“Dang dang dang!”

“Dang dang dang!”

Sounds of metal clashing came from the tunnel.

Inside the narrow tunnel, dazzling light sparkled.

The three-meter-tall Demon Dweller at the head of the troop reached the top of the cave; his black scales shined with magical black light.

On his scales, several flecks were floating in a strange way.

All sorts of sharp weapons struck onto his scales but couldn’t damage it at all, merely slowing down the floating flecks by a small margin.

Even the weapons from He Qingman could only just shake his huge body a little.

The Demon Dweller screamed and dashed in their direction.

He Qingman and her people were standing at the entrance of the cave. In the bright light, they all saw and were frightened by what the Demon Dwellers did.

Although they knew the scales on the Demon Dwellers were special, they never expected them to be so frightening.

The scales were not broken by such harsh attacks; how should they battle with them once the Demon Dwellers got near?

“Light on!” Seeing the situation, He Qingman announced loudly.

Bardy and other people soon took out their light stone and put them across the ceiling of the stone cave.

The dark cave was soon lit up as daytime.

The dwellers of the Black Scale Tribe could hide their bodies in darkness, but appeared rapidly in bright light.

He Qingman knew that she couldn't prevent from fighting in the cave, so she decided to light up the cave first.

“Think I can't break your scales?”

Seeing the cave becoming bright and the Demon Dweller that was about to dash out, He Qingman yelled loudly.

A long silver spear appeared in her left hand, and the cave was filled with a silver light.

A strange silver snake flew out from the silver spear, and then suddenly, a vicious smell spurted into the cave.

The silver snake was five meters long. It emerged from the spear, and engulfed it, after then it shot toward the Demon Dweller.

The Demon Dweller who had received all the attacks, showed a slight fear in his green eyes as he watched the silverlight approaching him.

A white bone spur suddenly flew out from the scales on his chest.

The spur was one meter long, looking like a bone in his body with fresh blood on it.

Grasping the bone spur, the Demon Dweller turned tense as his dark green eyes filled with madness.

The bone spur shook and met He Qingman's silver weapon.

“Chee chee!”

Silver light spots sparkled everywhere while stones flew into the sky and the cave seemed to collapse.

He Qingman's silver light flew back like lightning to her hand and became a long spear again.

Inside the cave, that Demon Dweller looked hideous as he took the bone spur and walked out of the chaos in the cave.

Another white bone spur flew out from the scale on his back. He held it tightly in his grasp. He glanced once at He Qingman, and then said in weird voice, "Human girl, you haven't tasted men from the Black Scale Tribe. I will make you comfortable!"

He Qingman's expression changed.

Shi Yan's eyes got gloomy.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 196 - The Spotlight Turned

The demon dweller in the lead held two white bone spurs as he stood in front of the passageway. He stared fiercely at He Qingman, but didn't immediately attack.

In the passageway behind him, stone shards flew everywhere as pieces of shattered rocks fell from the top of the cave.

In just a mere moment, there had already been piles of rocks lying at opening of the cave.

Another three meter tall sturdy-looking demon dweller quickly sneaked out of the passageway while dropping his head low.

The other four demon dwellers that were left also sprinted into that basketball court-sized stone cave, before the shattered rocks covered the opening of the cave.

The six demon dwellers all stood in the bright cave, covered in black scales. They were tall and big, with dark green eyes that glinted with fierce cold light, looking at their prey in the darkness like poisonous snakes who would select people to bite.

“Master Gu Ya!” The second demon dweller that came to the passageway stepped forward, and slightly bowed. His voice was sharp like screeching glass, sounding very shrill and harsh, “This human girl is still a virgin. Her Yin blood can be used as a sacrifice.”

While this demon dweller talked, his dark evil eyes wandered on He Qingman's seducing body. After he spoke, he even licked his lips, with a lustful look in his eyes.

“Alright, later when I fuck her, I will take her Yin blood.” The Black Scale Tribe demon dweller named Gu Ya shouted with a low voice: “Since you all came out now, then let's start killing. The humans that came in are not just this group, after we kill this wave of them, we still want to find other prey.”

“Duo!”

The five demon dwellers roared. They suddenly spread out as they fiercely shot towards He Qingman, Batty, and the rest.

Gu Ya held two white bone spurs as he grinned and looked at He Qingman coldly, “Human girl, I will not kill you immediately. I will first capture you, then slowly torture you, make you miserable under my big thing. So that you will know the power of a man from the Black Scale Tribe!”

He Qingman clenched her teeth. She held on tight to that long spear silently.

“Clang clang clang!”

The sound of clashing metal, suddenly came from the silent stone cave.

The five demon dwellers have spreaded out; they each went up to seven warriors that included Baty and Zhou Nan. Batty and the rest also spread out. Each one battled with the demon dwellers.

When the sharp weapons on their hands hit on these demon dwellers from the Black Scale Tribe, the sharp weapons were all blocked by the black scales. They actually couldn't break through the black scales, and could only leave some marks on top of it.

Bright light shot around in the cave like beams. Each martial skill formed into a dazzling light, being casted by Batty and the rest.

“Blood Split Slash!”

Batty roared as his left arm opened up with his flesh and blood splurging out. Drops of blood like crystal-clear red gems suddenly flew out from inside his arm, and then combined with the bright red light in his right hand palm. Immediately, they formed into an arc-shaped sharp blood slash, and then fiercely slashed towards a demon dweller that was dueling with him.

“Bzz bzz bzz!”

The blood-colored arc light seemed to have ripped through the air, and was actually even sharper than the weapon that he used before. It instantly slashed onto the demon dweller that was in front of him.

The blood-colored arc light suddenly shot out, and instantly formed into pieces of blood light, shooting into that demon dweller's chest like blades.

In a series of intense metal clashing sounds, those scattered blood lights went through the gaps in between the black scales of the demon dweller, directly shooting into the demon's body.

The demon dweller that relied on the black scales as defense, suddenly roared as his face was contorted with pain.

Batty's martial skill, spread out halfway, forming into pieces of blood light, and sank into the demon dweller's body through the gaps in between the black scales. It finally severely wounded this demon dweller.

"There are cracks in between their scales, if your attacks avoid the scales, you can severely wound them!" Batty's expression shook as he hurriedly notified the others.

Under Batty's reminder, the rest six Evil Wonderland Warriors also suddenly came to realize the truth and stopped blindly attacking the black scales on these demon dwellers. They started to avoid their own weaknesses. Using the profoundness of their martial skills, they found the gaps in the demon dweller's scales, and then started to attack straight towards the flesh of the demon dwellers.

The original landslide situation, because of Batty's few words, slowly flipped to the other side.

Shi Yan quietly nodded.

The warriors from the Evil Wonderland were indeed extraordinary. When facing the demon tribe, they didn't show a

single trace of fear. They were even continuously observing during the battle, finding the weaknesses of these demon dwellers.

It was because the fearlessness in their hearts, that they could notice the slightest details and see through the weak spots on these Black Scale Tribe demon dwellers.

In these five demon dwellers, none of them took out a weapon. They all used the most simple and crude method to close up on Batty and the rest, and fought hand to hand.

The black scales on these five demon dwellers were not only incredibly hard, but also when battling, those scales would suddenly spike up. The scales would turn into pieces of extremely sharp blades.

One demon dweller had an extremely fast speed. He quickly sprinted towards an Evil Wonderland Warrior. Holding against the fierce martial skill of that warrior, he actually managed to hug onto that Evil Wonderland warrior.

The demon dweller was three meters tall. But that Evil Wonderland warrior was only 1.7 meters, he was straight up pressed into the demon's arms.

Then the scales on that demon dweller suddenly spiked up, and pieces of sharp blades directly pierced the body of that Evil Wonderland Warrior.

Through a series of pulling, the body of that Evil Wonderland warrior was pierced thousands of times by the scales on that demon dweller. There were suddenly countless wounds on his body where his internal organs could be seen.

That person shrieked miserably; the life in his eyes slowly drained away. The Profound Qi in his entire body also eventually dissipated.

Shi Yan had been strolling around in the cave; he wasn't in a hurry to intervene. When he realized that a warrior from the Evil

Wonderland side was killed first by a demon dweller, he quietly walked to that area, absorbed all of the Profound Qi that flowed out of that person's body, and then finally frowned, and looked towards He Qingman.

He Qingman's enchanting figure was guarded by layers and layers of strong wind. When she waved the silver long spear in her hand, it would instantly form silver strange snakes that found every opportunity to bite at Gu Ya. Loud whooshing sounds came from He Qingman's body; when one wind blade shot out, countless wind blades would immediately surround Gu Ya.

Gu Ya held the white bone spurs; the black scales that covered his body shone in a mysterious magical light. Under the attack of the wind blades, Gu Ya's three meter tall body was fast as lightning as he constantly shifted his position.

The wind blades formed by He Qingman's martial spirit shattered that piece of stone wall, but it still couldn't pierce into the gaps of Gu Ya's scales.

In Gu Ya's hands, the two white bone spurs from inside his body drew streaks of white arcs. Cold murderous spirits flowed out of that pale white bone spur, silently affecting everyone's state of mind.

The cold murderous spirits spread inside the cave. It made every demon dweller full of energy, making the evil energy in them become stronger and stronger.

On the other hand, He Qingman, Batty and the rest, became more and more irrational under those murderous spirits. They lost their usual calmness and kept making mistakes during battle. The performance of some martial spirits also lost a lot of quality.

Shi Yan kept walking around; he secretly took note of the bone spurs in Gu Ya's hand.

Using the Soul Gathering Pearl, he could realize that from the

spirits that flowed out of the white bone spurs, there was an evil power that was deluding people's minds. Those spirits spread with a very slow speed, such that the people who were battling couldn't notice at all.

Because of those spirits, the situation in the cave slowly changed in an unfavorable way. Even He Qingman couldn't notice this type of change.

The demon dwellers became fiercer and fiercer; their power became stronger and stronger. In contrast, the Evil Wonderland warriors all had tired expressions; their eyes were filled with irritation, and the speed in which their Profound Qi circulated also became slower.

Shi Yan observed for a moment and suddenly frowned: "He Qingman, take note of those two bone spurs. The power that's spreading from those bone spurs will make the demon dwellers stronger and stronger while making you guys more irrational. It is slowly weakening your power. The spirits spreading from the two bone spurs will become the winning factor. If you can't stop it, all your people will die right here."

He Qingman's delicate body shook, her bright eyes suddenly shot out a cold light. She looked towards the bone spurs carried by Gu Ya, and seemed to have finally noticed.

Gu Ya, who was struggling with He Qingman, suddenly revealed a surprised look in his dark green eyes. He glimpsed at Shi Yan from afar, and then said coldly: "Boy you sure have sharp eyes, you actually saw through my tricks. Xiao, kill this boy first so he won't cause more trouble."

"Understood, master." The demon dweller that was battling with Zhou Nan, suddenly abandoned Zhou Nan, his broad body was like a door board, directly pressing towards Shi Yan.

Shi Yan's expression was unstirred as he said lightly: "Well after watching for so long, I should exercise a little too."

“Be careful. If you die here, it would be hard for us to account for this to the Yang family.” He Qingman shouted, “Don’t fight with them up front. I’ve already sent out a signal, sister Nan and the others will find us soon. You only need to hold up for a moment.”

Although He Qingman didn’t like Shi Yan, but she knew Shi Yan’s true identity. She knew that Yang Qingdi highly valued Shi Yan; to find out whether he was alive or not, he made a prediction at the expense of three drops of Immortal Blood. These news were unknown to others, but she got to know through Xia Xinyan.

If Shi Yan died while she was around, then not only would the Yang family blade the Evil Wonderland, they might also release their anger on the He family.

——This was definitely not something He Qingman could handle.

However, her concerned shout accidentally revealed a crucial word.

——The Yang family!

Inside the cave.

Upon hearing the word, all the Black Scale Tribe demon dwellers suddenly bursted with a bone-deep hatred in their dark green eyes.

Gu Ya, who was in the lead, also suddenly roared towards the sky, “The Yang family! You damned kid, you’re from the Yang family! I will pull out your tendons and peel off your skin, so you can have a taste of our Black Scale Tribe’s cruel torture! The most vicious Yang family, killed countless people of our tribe. The reason why we were willing to put our life at risk to come through a tear in space, is to have revenge on the Yang family!”

All of the Black Scale Tribe demon dwellers suddenly abandoned their opponents. They each clenched their teeth, and with a extreme hate shooting out of their dark green eyes, they came directly at Shi Yan.

He Qingman originally wanted Shi Yan to be careful out of good

intention, but she didn't realize that her good intention caused this result.

Shi Yan frowned deeply. Before all of the Black Scale Tribe demon dwellers got close, he started to gather his power as he quietly formed Gravitational Fields.

“The Yang family is sure something. They can actually make these cruel demon dwellers get so hateful. I wonder how many evil things did Yang family people do in the Fourth Demon Area that made demon dwellers go insane.”

Shi Yan quickly took action as he secretly thought in his mind.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 197 - It's My Turn!

The six demon dwellers at once walked toward Shi Yan as soon as they heard he was from the Yang Family.

Shi Yan, who was roaming in the cave, suddenly became their No.1 target.

Shi Yan took a few steps back and leaned his back against the wall, in case he was attacked on both the front and back sides.

Seeing the demon dwellers encircle Shi Yan, He Qingman regretted a lot, so she yelled, "Protect him!"

Her light body swayed across Bardy toward Shi Yan.

The rest six of the Disaster Realm warriors also rushed to the demon dwellers in case Shi Yan was killed.

"Kill!"

The bone spur roared and turned into two streams of light, shooting forward quickly.

While flying, the two bone spur seemed to crack the space, and on their tips appeared green light spots.

The green light looked like the fire of ghost. It splitted and tried to cover Shi Yan.

Shi Yan felt a vicious smell rushing to him before he was about to control the Gravitational Field.

"Buzz buzz buzz!"

Shining green spots exaggerated in front of his eyes. They were poisonous worms with green thorns!

Those worms smelt like Gu Ya, filled with vicious smell inside their bodies. And that smell wave stuck to Shi Yan all together.

Shi Yan's body shook and his eyes showed a little pain.

The spirit attack from the vicious smell stunned his soul and

consciousness. Suddenly he lost control of the gravitational field.

At the same time, those poisonous worms became green light spots and fell down like a rain.

Petrification!

Shi Yan's expression suddenly turned serious and there was cold light exploding in his eyes.

In just a moment, his skin turned kelly green and as hard as iron---he went into the Third Stage of Petrification.

“Dang dang dang!”

Dense green worms rushed toward him; their thorns stabbed onto Shi Yan mightily, though they didn't get through him.

“Hmm!”

Gu Ya shouted as a surprised light crossed his dark green eyes.

The Green Demon Worm was from the demon area. Their thorns were extremely sharp. Gu Ya had never failed as long as he shot out the Green Demon Worms while in a battle.

The Green Demon Worms could penetrate human body and nibble human entails up.

Though small, the Green Demon Worms were hideous creatures. They were fed by Gu Ya with his own blood and flesh. Even demon dwellers couldn't defend them when under their attacks, and would be invaded by these creatures.

As Gu Ya expected, human warriors emphasized the accumulation of Profound Qi. However, their bodies were weak, so they couldn't defend the assault from the Green Demon Worms.

Gu Ya fed the Green Demon Worms mainly to attack Yang Family members with Immortal Martial Spirit.

Even those Yang warriors with Immortal Martial Spirit couldn't prevent the Green Demon Worms from nibbling their organs once

the worms got into their bodies.

In a battle, once the Green Demon Worms got into one's body, the Immortal Martial Spirit couldn't stop them from nibbling the body. In a short time, that one's organs would be eaten up.

Those Green Demon Worms rushed up and tried to penetrate Shi Yan's body, only to find out that his skin was as hard as steel, confusing Gu Ya a lot.

“Get lost!”

Shi Yan sneered, and then a dark light appeared around his body like a shield protecting him.

The Green Demon Worms covered Shi Yan's body and kept stabbing at him with their thorns, only failed to break his skin.

As soon as the Dark Light Shield formed, it pushed all the Green Demon Worms away.

“Boom!”

Gu Ya's two white bone spurs shot out quickly to strike onto the Dark Light Shield mightily.

The Dark Light Shield exploded at once into a cloud of dark light and then the two bone spurs stabbed into Shi Yan's chest.

“Poooh!”

The two bone spurs went three inches into Shi Yan's chest. As they shook, the Green Demon Worms appeared to try and get into Shi Yan's body again.

Shi Yan was astounded.

“Kill!”

He Qingman finally arrived. Her hair flying, she produced wind swords from her body and thrust them towards Gu Ya.

Gu Ya giggled, stretched out his hand, and the two bone spurs flew back to his hand.

“Kid, the Green Demon Worm went into your body. Just wait for it to eat you up!” The Gu Ya glanced at Shi Yan, and then turned to fight against He Qingman, “That kid is dying. Let him alone. Kill these guys!”

The five demon dwellers stopped assaulting Shi Yan and turned to fight against the Evil Wonderland warriors.

Shi Yan was ignored.

Clenching his teeth, Shi Yan continued to produce Profound Qi to drive those Green Demon Worm out.

The Profound Qi became like lightning and strongly struck onto the Green Demon Worms.

However, under the attack of the Profound Qi, those Green Demon Worms felt nothing and still kept going forward to Shi Yan’s heart.

Shi Yan’s head got numb. Without further thinking, he tried to trigger the negative power.

At that time.

Hot power of Flame flew out from the Blood Vein Ring secretly, and soon went into Shi Yan’s body.

Suddenly, Shi Yan felt as if in a big fire with his whole body turning red.

The power of the Earth Core Flame!

The power soon extended inside Shi Yan’s body and heated him up.

The stone cave became hotter and hotter.

The Green Demon Worms inside Shi Yan’s body were soon scorched before it could do any harm to Shi Yan.

“Enough!”

Shi Yan’s spirit sank into the Blood Vein Ring and sent messages

to Earth Core Flame.

The Flame power disappeared, but Shi Yan's flesh was still burning greatly covered by steam.

At that crucial point, the Earth Core Flame came out to Shi Yan's rescue.

But its flame power was too strong; though it had controlled carefully, it had nearly burnt Shi Yan into ashes.

If Shi Yan hadn't refined his body in the magma pond, he couldn't have endured the flame power.

Taking a deep breath, Shi Yan triggered his energy, wrapped the dead bodies of the Green Demon Worms with his Profound Qi, and pushed them to to the two blood holes in his chest.

Gritting his teeth, Shi Yan gouged the black bodies out from the blood hole with a gloomy face.

Seeing the flesh at the blood holes were wriggling, Shi Yan knew it was recovering itself. He got a little relieved, and then looked to Gu Ya in hatred.

Gu Ya was at Earth Realm, and his bone spurs were so sharp that they could break Shi Yan's Petrification Martial Spirit and leave bloody holes on his chest.

Shi Yan was a little scared since he found that the Petrification martial Spirit couldn't defend against everything.

“Um?”

Gu Ya had injected his spirit power in every Green Demon Worm, so their deaths let him notice Shi Yan's abnormality.

“You can kill the Green Demon Worm inside your body?” Gu Ya looked at Shi Yan in surprise, “The Green Demon Worms won't be hurt by Profound Qi but sharp weapons. What energy did you use? Flame Power! Such strong Flame Power!”

“It's my turn!”

Shi Yan grinned, and soon calmed down.

Brutal, murderous, and crazy energy exploded in his body and he suddenly became much skinnier.

His energy doubled in an instant! The First Sky of Rampage!

“Entangle!”

Pointing at Gu Ya, Shi Yan ordered.

The Gravitational Field which had hidden beside Gu Ya suddenly triggered and dragged Gu Ya in.

Carrying the white bone spurs, Gu Ya was in a fierce battle with He Qingman, and his body suddenly quivered as if drunk. He couldn't even stand still.

“What the hell!”

Gu Ya yelled and looked around to see what had restrained him.

“Entangle! Entangle! Entangle!”

Shi Yan kept calm, pointed at those demon dwellers and ordered word by word.

The rest five demon dwellers looked stronger than the Evil Wonderland warriors. Because their black scales were hard, they rushed toward Bardy and others fearlessly.

Once approached by the demon dwellers, Bardy and others found it hard to fight back and they had to retreat from the attacks.

However, as Shi Yan spoke “entangle”, the situation in the cave reversed.

Like Gu Ya, the other five demon dwellers also shook inside the cave and could only move in a small area, being not able to attack again.

He Qingman's eyes showed surprise as she looked at Shi Yan. She couldn't believe what she saw at all.

Bardy, Zhou Nan, and other Evil Wonderland warriors were all

shocked too, watching their adversaries swirling up in the air, not knowing what happened to them.

To most of their surprise, they didn't find anything even though they had sent out their spirit power for detection.

“What are you doing! Kill!” Shi Yan was impatient.

“Oh yeah, yeah.” He Qingman just realized then. She blushed and yelled, “Take them quickly!”

The Evil Wonderland warriors soon woke up and hurried to fight back.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 198 - Insight the danger

Sponsored by: Caleb Ngwa & Fabrice QUERRARD

The four gravitational fields tightly bound the six demon dwellers.

Under the effect of the gravitational field, their bodies were involuntarily rotated by a strangling power as the black scales on their bodies uttered "Pa Pa" sounds.

In the gravitational field, the two different forces impacted each other, which also affected other force.

The power inside the demon dweller's body was also affected; the speed of gathering power suddenly slow down, causing it to be difficult for them to maximize their power.

However, the black scales on the demon dweller's body were indeed very strange.

Under the effect of the gravitational field, their flesh didn't torn up; the powerful body of the demon dwellers were fully seen at this moment.

A shout from He Qingman caused the warriors from the Evil Wonderland to be dragged back to their sense and they rushed towards the demon dwellers.

"Don't come here!" When Shi Yan saw those people wanting to rush towards the demon dwellers, he immediately shouted : "Attack from afar! Once you get near them, you will also be bound by the power!"

Bardy and the others face slightly changed, and they immediately stopped. After measuring a safe distance from the demon dwellers, they casted their specialty martial skills to attack those demon dwellers.

After Shi Yan kept stimulating the negative forces, his body strength doubled. He immediately rushed towards Gu Ya.

As the owner of the gravitational field, he naturally wouldn't be affected by the gravitational field. After he rushed into the gravitational field, he immediately casted out his finger gun. The five fingers which became like a sharp knife, directly pierced into Gu Ya pupil.

The demon dwellers from Black Scale Tribe, not only were their bodies covered full with scales, but even their cheeks and necks were covered by the scales.

The black scales were extremely strong; it was comparable to Shi Yan's petrified body. Without the help of weapons, it was very difficult to pierce through these scales.

Only in their eyes were there no scales, causing it to be the weakest place to attack.

The dark green pupils of Gu Ya revealed a panic expression for the first time. He helplessly watched as Shi Yan's five fingers came in. He wanted to use his hands to block it, but when he waved his arms, it was difficult to grasp the direction and scale because his whole body felt like it was in mud; he couldn't use the full extent of his power.

"A moment ago, weren't you very fierce?"

Shi Yan sneered as his fingers quickly approached and suddenly stabbed into Gu Ya's eyes.

"Hua Hua HUA !"

At this moment.

The scales on Gu Ya body suddenly shaking up, causing them to suddenly come alive and crank.

On the scales, in the small spots that were as small as coins, a murderous intent as intense as gunpowder suddenly bursted out.

Shi Yan suddenly remembered the Ice Cold Flame's words.

The demon dwellers of Black Scale Tribe, when in a pinch, can use the scales on their body to attack.

Those scales were like a blade; its impact was extremely vicious. Once being shot through by those scales, the body from the warriors on the same realm would be cut into pieces.

Scale armor: it was both the defensive armor for the Black Scale Tribe and also their most important weapon to attack with.

However, those demon dwellers from Black Scale Tribe won't use the scales on their body to attack unless they are in a pinch because once the scales shot out, their body will also be damaged and they will find it difficult to recover again.

Unless they were at the moment of life or death, the demon dwellers definitely wouldn't go to such extreme measures.

In Gu Ya dark green eyes, it was filled with madness as he peered at Shi Yan fingers that came over and then smiled a cruel smile.

Shi Yan was very familiar with this kind of desperate cruel smile.

The hand that was going to pierce into Gu Ya eyes suddenly withdrew. At this time, Shi Yan was very calm and didn't dare to act recklessly; he quickly stormed out from the gravitational field.

"Fall back into the tunnel!"

After he came out from the gravitational field, Shi Yan eyes scanned the battlefield, finding out that the scales on the remaining three demon dwellers from Black Scale Tribe was also shaken up, It was the same as Gu Ya; they were ready to die so they used their last attack.

Those Evil Wonderland warriors who surrounded the demon dwellers and were attacking happily, became suddenly stunned after they heard that, and looked strangely towards Shi Yan.

"What's wrong?"

He Qingman was also stunned; the silver spear that she controlled had already pierced through the scale from a demon dweller, and was ready to take that demon dweller's life.

At this critical moment, Shi Yan suddenly said to withdraw, making her confused.

"If you don't want to die, then go quickly!"

Seeing the scales from the demon dwellers shaking up faster and faster, Shi Yan didn't have any time to explain and quickly rushed towards the tunnel.

"Listen to him!"

He Qingman was stunned for a moment. From Shi Yan's tension, she immediately realized something wrong. After she shouted towards Bardy and the others, she was the second one to rush towards the tunnel.

The warriors from the Evil Wonderland finally reacted and began to quickly withdraw back and rushed into the tunnel.

"Xiu Xiu Xiu!"

Inside the stone cave, the scales flew apart; the scales were like a sharp blade. With amazing penetrated power, they shot out one after another from the demon dwellers' bodies and flew in all directions.

The scales weren't affected by the gravitational field.

For a brief duration, those scales flew apart inside the stone cave like arrows fired from the sky and covered the whole cave.

Shi Yan and He Qingman were the first to enter the tunnel. Bardy and Zhou Nan also knew that Shi Yan and He Qingman wouldn't retreat at this critical moment without reason, so they had also withdrawn early; before those scales were shot out, they were already inside the tunnel.

However, there are two Evil Wonderland warriors who were a

step too late in rushing into the tunnel; their body blocked the tunnel exit.

Two extremely shrill screams immediately came from the mouth of these two men. Shi Yan was facing them and could clearly see their body being hit by those scales, causing their bodies to immediately split up and turn into hornet's nest as they turned into pieces of meat.

Those scales armors were still flying around; they were like a dense knife net and filled the entire stone cave.

Shi Yan face became sullen and secretly clammed up.

This desperate final attack from the Black Scale Tribe warriors was extremely fierce; it was enough to to instantly behead an unaware opponent.

If he wasn't told by the Ice Cold Flame that the Black Scale Tribe had this move and his fingers pierced into Gu Ya's eyes, then maybe his body would also be torn out by those scales that came out from Gu Ya's body.

As the scales flew around, those demon dweller's flesh and blood blurred. Apparently, their body were heavily damaged .

When those scales had bursted out, the demon dweller's body strength suddenly multiplied!

Among them, Gu Ya was the strongest. After those scales flew out, his body suddenly bursted out a surging explosive power that even tore a gap inside the gravitational field!

Gu Ya, whose body full of wounds, looked malignant. In his dark green pupils, there was endless hatred.

However, he didn't stay too long in the cave. Before he understands the eccentricity of the gravitational field, he didn't dare rely on his short-term upgraded strength to kill Shi Yan and He Qingman; he awkwardly rushed toward another tunnel and left those bounded demon dwellers.

Inside the cave, the scales seem to have their own life; after they stopped spinning, it stayed in the air for a few seconds before suddenly flying towards Gu Ya.

Gu Ya's body suddenly became like a magnet and withdrew back those scales that had been shot out.

After that, those scales were very accurately re-pierced into his flesh. When Gu Ya retreated into the tunnel, those scales became the most solid barrier on his body once again.

It actually can be withdrawn back!

Shi Yan was stunned and shocked by those Black Scale Tribe tricks; he didn't think that those demon dwellers not only can release those scales to attack, but also can be withdrawn back. Such a trick like this was really impossible for others to replicate.

Shi Yan didn't dare to pursue Gu Ya who escaped, and only watched him as he escaped.

Inside the stone cave, the scales from the other five demon dwellers were still flying around.

Those scales defied any law and were extremely dense. If one recklessly rushed into the cave, then they would only become a target. Maybe they would even be pierced through by those scales and turned into a hornet nest.

Shi Yan, He Qingman, and the others hid inside the tunnel and looked dignified at those scales.

Those five demon dwellers inside the gravitational field were slightly frightened and continued to struggle inside the gravitational field, trying to escape from the gravitational field.

Unfortunately, those five demon dwellers were only in the disaster realm. After the scales burst out, their body also formed a short-term explosive power but weren't as powerful as Gu Ya's, not being able to tear up a gap in the gravitational field.

Shi Yan didn't dare to act recklessly and only stayed inside the tunnel before those scales stopped moving.

"You... how did you know that the Black Scale Tribe had a counterattack such as this?"

He Qingman eyes was full of strange light as she looked at Shi Yan: "Yesterday, didn't you say that you hadn't heard about the Black Scale Tribe before? Why are you suddenly so familiar with the Black Scale Tribe? Are you hiding something and don't really want to help us?"

Shi Ya slightly frowned, but didn't look at her. While looking at those flying scales, he said lightly: "Yesterday, I still didn't know anything about the Black Scale Tribe. However, the magical treasure that I have can insight into those demon dweller's soul, vaguely finding out what they want to do. Just now, when I was attacking Gu Ya, I happened to use that magical treasure and found out Gu Ya's plan and then reminded you guys."

He put all the reason into the magical treasure that he had.

He Qingman frowned; she wasn't satisfied with Shi Yan answer, "So it was like that. Looks like the Yang family is really powerful; their secret treasures are countless."

"Nothing to do with the Yang family, I still haven't gone to the immortal island. Who knows what strange secret treasures that the Yang family have?" Shi Yan explained.

"What?"

He Qingman was even more surprised, and her eyesight toward Shi Yan became filled with more doubt: "Didn't you come from a remote area? is it an area that had such magical treasure?"

From He Qingman's view, the merchant union was a remote area in the Grace mainland. Shi Yan who came from that area, even if he has secret treasures, it shouldn't be able to reach this level, right?

"Remote area?" Shi Yan heard a disdain meaning from her tone and grunted: "Any place has its magical place. Don't think that the Endless Sea is the center of the Grace mainland. In many places, there is also many mysterious treasures like this."

"Of course I know that the Endless Sea isn't the center of the Grace mainland!" He Qingman frowned, and then slightly disdained: "But the place that you came from is definitely a remote area! Hmph, I am a the warrior from the Evil wonderland, so I would naturally know where the places that have many strong warriors are, and where those that don't."

Shi Yan curled his lips, being too lazy to continue speaking with her.

"Qingman ! Qingman !"

From the deep tunnel behind Shi Yan, they suddenly heard Lin Nan calling. The sound was far away, so Lin Nan and the others probably only just received He Qingman's message and finally rushed over here.

He Qingman was startled and hurriedly said: "Our people have arrived. Now we can attack back. Hmph, this trip, we will follow that Gu Ya and directly find their troops, cleaning them up in one fell sweep to lessen the time spent on this island."

Shi Yan nodded. Just as he was about to answer,, he immediately felt an abnormality through the Soul Gathering Pearl.

After he sensed a bit, Shi Yan face suddenly changed color and immediately shouted: "Get out from the cave now!"

Translated by: Wiyi

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 199 - Rampage

Through the Soul Gathering Pearl, Shi Yan felt an extremely powerful life force from the bottom of the mine.

From his understanding of life force, he can be sure that the powerful life force came from a black scaled demon dweller, who was at least at the Third Sky of the Nirvana realm.

The black scaled demon dweller who was in the Second Sky of the Nirvana realm was definitely a frightening existence in the Black Rock Island.

Although Lin Nan has the same Nirvana realm cultivation, through the battle with the demon dwellers, Shi Yan was absolutely sure that in the same realm, a black scale demon dweller was absolutely more powerful than a human warrior.

In other words, Lin Nan certainly wasn't that demon dweller's opponent.

The higher the realm that a demon dweller had, the greater the risk was when passing through the unstable points in space. Maybe when this demon dweller came to the Endless Sea, he was injured and just recovered recently.

Maybe, Gu Ya's injury angered this guy and when he was angry, his life force became too strong, thus allowing Shi Yan to feel it through the Soul Gathering Pearl.

At this moment, this demon dweller was moving up quickly from the bottom of the mine towards Shi Yan.

Soon, that demon dweller will appear here and even if Lin Nan arrived here, she probably wasn't that demon dweller's opponent.

Shi Yan understood his own strength; even when he used the Second Sky of Rampage and doubled his strength, he only can deal with a warrior at the Earth realm at most. That demon dweller was in the Second Sky of the Nirvana realm and his body was also

extremely powerful; if he fights with this demon dweller, he doesn't have any chance of survival.

Therefore, his first thought is to leave quickly.

"What happened?!"

He Qingman exclaimed. She didn't know what happened, but from Shi Yan expression, she knew that something terrible must have happened.

"Leave here first!"

Shi Yan face became sullen as he returned to the back and rushed quickly towards the exit.

When he entered, Shi Yan remembered every detail of this cave and he was already clear about this maze-like cave because he had already formed a map in his mind.

Shi Yan only answered once and immediately left, making He Qingman more surprised.

"Miss He, what should we do ?"

The warriors from the Evil Wonderland looked at He Qingman at a loss about what to do.

He Qingman frowned. After hesitating for a while, she shouted "Withdraw! You guys have also seen that guy's strange methods. He knows the situation better than anyone else. If he wants to leave, then he must have his own reasons."

Bardy and the others nodded their heads.

He Qingman took the lead. After swaying for a bit, she turned into green light that rushed toward Shi Yan's direction.

Shi Yan quickly flew across the tunnel. With the profound qi in his body flowing into his legs, a sound came from the black hard rocks every time he landed. Some of the rocks were even broken apart. Looks like he needs to find a martial skill that increases his speed.

While Shi Yan was moving, he secretly thought.

As far as he knew, there were many martial skill that increased speed. Once learned, it can greatly enhance the speed, and can also make the body's movements unpredictable during the battle.

When he was at the Shi family in the Tianyun city, he found several kinds of martial skills for body cultivation in the Martial Spirit Palace of the Shi family. However, those martial skill's level were far too low, so he didn't used them.

And also, there was usually no special occasion or battle that would make him in need to use this kind of martial skill.

However, today through the Soul Gathering Pearl, when he sensed there was a demon dweller with the cultivation of the Second Sky of the Nirvana realm rushing towards him with lightning speed, he felt for the first time that his speed was too slow.

At a crucial time, speed can be a life-saver.

"Chi Chi!"

In front of the tunnel, the sound of movement in the air suddenly came.

Shi Yan Stopped and looked up towards the front.

A plump figured stood there at the tunnel exit, with a long shadow following it. This figure's speed was too fast, causing an illusion of a long shadow that appeared very strange.

"Fuu!"

Lin Nan suddenly stopped, showing a surprised look at Shi Yan, and then frowned: "What happened? Where are He Qingman and the others?"

After he saw that the one who was coming was Lin Nan, Shi Yan relaxed: "They are in the back. We need to get out from here as soon as possible."

"Get out from here?" Lin Nan was stunned, "I still haven't seen the demon dwellers! Our objective here is to clean up the demon dwellers located on the island and before we accomplish the mission, how can we leave?"

"If you guys want to complete the mission, then it is your problem; I don't want to get involved!" Shi Yan was too lazy to explain anymore, so he passed Lin Nan and quickly rushed out.

He already felt that the speed of the demon dweller who has the cultivation at the Second Sky of the Nirvana realm was gradually accelerating, and soon, that demon dweller will arrive at his location.

Time was being wasted,, and in order to save his life, Shi Yan didn't want to waste any more time.

Explaining would only waste a minute of time, but in this moment, every minute was extremely valuable. Maybe if he had explained, he would have already ruined himself.

"So what happened?" Lin Nan exclaimed, "I received He Qingman's message. She said that you guys have encountered the demon dwellers."

"Just ask He Qingman yourself, she will be here in a moment." Shi Yan replied and kept running towards the exit.

Lin Nan wanted to ask more, but she found that Shi Yan had already disappeared.

"What a strange guy. I don't know what he came to the Black Rock Island for; even though he said that he want to train himself, after seeing the powerful demon dwellers, he actually rans away instead."

Lin Nan frowned and muttered, being full of doubts.

"Fushhh fushh shhh !"

Figures suddenly came out from the tunnel, one after another. In

a slightly narrow cave, Shen Yi Dan, Peng Pei, Shi Yu Bai were bringing another ten warriors and was about to enter the tunnel.

Shi Yan suddenly appeared.

"What!"

Shen Yi Dan exclaimed, and then looked strangely at Shi Yan as he said : "Why did you come back?"

"Yeah, didn't you said that you guys encountered the demon dwellers? What are you running from?" Peng pei smiled, and then said : "Don't say that you are scared of the demon dwellers and frightened by them? Hahaha, then why did you come here in the first place? Didn't you say that you want to train yourself?"

Shi Yan was too lazy to mind them and passed them.

"Wait!"

Shi Yu Bai blocked Shi Yan way, his face full of doubt: "What did you guys encounter? Where is He Qingman? Even though you want to flee, you need to make things clear!"

"Yeah, there is nothing to be afraid of! We have already come!" Shen Yi Dan smiled with his eyes filled with disdain, "Not to mention, Sister Nan already went ahead. Sister Nan is in the Nirvana realm, with her here, those demon dwellers won't be able to harm you. I really don't know what you afraid of!"

These three apparently assumed that Shi Yan was a coward and that Shi Yan was scared after seeing powerful demon dwellers.

Shi Yan sneered, and then said toward Shi Yu Bai who blocked his way: "Move, I don't care if you guys want to be heroes. Don't block my way."

"Before you make things clear first, don't even think about leaving!" Shi Yu Bai eyes became cold, and then said: "You really think that your surname is Yang? Even if your surname is Yang, I still don't care! Hmph, you are only in the Disaster realm! Even

though you really came from the Yang family, certainly you aren't an important figure. In this black rock island, there is no way you can come and go as you want!"

Shi Yan face suddenly turned cloudy.

He didn't continue to explain and maintained his body in the First Sky of rampage; Shi Yan suddenly burst out like a bullet towards Shi Yu Bai.

"Ah, he dares to attack!"

Shi Yu Bai screamed, and then shook his head: "With the cultivation of Disaster realm, he dares to attack the warrior with the cultivation of the Second Sky of the Earth realm! I don't know if he is too confident or already crazy."

"He must be frightened by the demon dwellers. I already can't tell who he is."

The other Evil Wonderland warriors who were there exposed the expression of ridicule and sneered at Shi Yan in sarcasm.

Shi Yu Bai snorted. His body still blocked the way and didn't move a bit. His hands drew a semicircular arc, and then dark yellow light quickly condensed, forming a layer of solid soil barrier.

Shi Yu Bai's martial spirit can control the power of the earth and formed the earth power into "Earth wall" which is enough to withstand the impact from a normal Earth realm warrior.

After forming the "Earth wall", Shi Yu Bai sneered, backed up two steps, and then hid into the tunnel while coldly watching Shi Yan attack.

"Boom!"

A dull explosion sound suddenly came out from that dark yellow light wall.

Under the impact from Shi Yan, the wall suddenly twisted a bit

and immediately exploded.

Shen Yi Dan, Peng Pei and the others face suddenly changed.

Shi Yan body smashed mercilessly at the defenseless Shi Yu Bai body, causing him to fly out. Before he even landed, Shi Yan already passed him and had disappeared into the dark tunnel.

"What!"

Shen Yi Dan covered his mouth with his face full of horror while looking towards the direction of where Shi Yan disappeared into.

"How can it be?"

Peng Pei exclaimed, "Even I wasn't able to break through brother Shi's light wall! That kid, how could that kid break through it?"

"Who knows!"

Shen Yi Dan smiled wryly and his expression full of surprise: "I think we have looked down on him. Maybe this guy was really the Yang's direct descendant, otherwise, how can he have such powerful strength? We... maybe really have been misled."

"Impossible. How would I have never heard about this little monster from Yang family? This Shi Yan, I have really never heard of before, and he also said that his surname was Shi, so how can he be from the Yang family?" Peng Pei shouted.

At this moment, Shi Yu Bai slowly stood up and walked towards them; his eyes were full of hate.

"Let's find Qingman first. After we get out, I will deal with him."

Shen Yi Dan and Peng Pei looked at each other. Their expression was very strange, but they didn't say anything. Along with Shi Yu Bai, they rushed toward the direction that Shi Yan came from.

Translated by: Wiyi

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Chapter 200 - Seven Magical Shifts

The sun was shining.

Shi Yan jumped out of the cave as fast as lightning, looked at the sun, picked a direction, and then left quickly.

A great shake occurred in the cave and the whole quarry seemed to quiver.

Vicious energy exploded in the quarry, while clouds of black demon air were ascending from the cracks on the top of the mountain.

Fierce and panicked screams came out from the cave.

Shi Yan's advancing body slowed down a little. As he held the Soul Gathering Pearl, his face turned gloomier.

Through the Soul Gathering Pearl, he felt that there was a massive clashing inside the cave. Apparently, the Evil Wonderland warriors had met the demon dwellers.

Shi Yan was sure that it must be Lin Nan who was fighting against the Nirvana Realm demon dweller.

Although Lin Nan was at the same realm, Shi Yan didn't think she could win. Under the strikes of the demon dwellers, Lin Nan had little chance to survive, not mentioning taking out the rest Evil Wonderland warriors alive.

After detection, Shi Yan knew he couldn't stay there any longer, so he sped up and left in a hurry.

“Bang, bang, bang!”

The quarry was about to collapse. After the great bombs, the wall of the cave soon became cracked.

Shi Yan's expression changed again before he accelerated his speed even faster.

In an hour, Shi Yan arrived at the mountain top that he stayed the night before; he began to watch the quarry.

Some black spots were moving and running away. Shi Yan realized they were the Evil Wonderland warriors.

With a sigh, Shi Yan knew the Evil Wonderland warriors were in trouble.

Observing carefully, he found that those demon dwellers didn't run out of the quarry to chase them for some reason.

Getting a little relieved, Shi Yan sat down on the mountain silently, and dived his consciousness into the Blood Vein Ring and began to communicate with the Ice Cold Flame.

“Find me a Martial Skill that can help me speed up and change my body.”

“Now?”

“Now!”

The Ice Cold Flame went silent, picking martial skill for Shi Yan.

Shi Yan waited with his eyebrows frowned.

Half an hour later, the Ice Cold Flame responded.

“There is a Martial Skill called Magical Shifts, it includes seven shifts. Once you trained with it, you can speed up several times. This Martial Skill is very demanding about one's body condition. Your body and Disaster Realm Consciousness could at most, master two shifts. I will teach you the basic two shifts.”

Shi Yan was surprised and said joyfully, “Great!”

“The two shifts are Phantom Shift and Electric Shift. The Phantom Shift can let you generate shadows that could baffle your enemies. The higher your level is, the more shadows you can generate. According to my observation, you can produce two shadows with it. But the shadows would disappear in an instant, so a high realm warrior can detect your real body in a short time. The

Electric Shift can speed you up as fast as lightning, but it consumes a lot of energy. You need to use it cautiously.”

Phantom Shift? Electric Shift?

Shi Yan’s eyes sparkled as he heard about the two shifts.

He knew the Phantom Shift was merely a martial Skill that couldn’t compare to the Phantom Martial Spirit of the Zuo Family.

Once the Phantom Martial Spirit of the Zuo Family was triggered, the Phantom could own the warrior’s consciousness, so even a high level warrior couldn’t detect which is the real body.

The Phantom Martial Spirit of the Zuo Family can change the outcome of a battle greatly.

In a battle, once the Zuo Family member used the Phantom Martial Spirit, his adversary couldn’t distinct the Phantom and the real body. So the Phantom Martial Spirit was a good weapon for escape.

The Phantom Shift was a far cry from the Phantom Martial Spirit of the Zuo Family because it disappeared in such a short time.

In a battle, the result is decided in an instant. So if one could baffle his enemy for a moment, and took the chance to attack, the Phantom Shift could guarantee one’s success.

The Electric Shift could enhance one’s speed like lightning.

But it took too much energy. Once the Electric Shift was triggered, one would lose a lot of Profound Qi even though he could approach the enemy in a flash.

To escape with the help of the Electric Shift when you encounter a formidable enemy would be a good choice.

If the enemy was too strong, most Profound Qi couldn’t do any help. However, with the Electric Shift, a little Profound Qi could make a difference.

Shi Yan’s eyes were shining brightly as he quietly listened to the

Ice Cold Flame about the Phantom Shift and the Electric Shift, and figured how to master them.

“I have told you how to train in it. These are the two basic Shifts so you can handle them. With a little training, you can master it. But the Seven Shadow Shifts demand strict body condition. Warriors in the ancient times had strong bodies, so if you want to train in it, you should first strengthen your body. The Martial Spirit that you can trigger in a short time must be from the ancient times and requires a strong body. Take more time to communicate with the Earth Core Flame and train with its power...”

The Ice Cold Flame conveyed its consciousness to Shi Yan through the Blood Vein Ring.

Since their deal was reached, the Ice Cold Flame began to help Shi Yan whole-heartedly. It knew it was great luck to meet such a master.

Only when Shi Yan reached Nirvana Realm, would it get out of the Blood Vein Ring.

“I got it. Hmm, I will withdraw my consciousness.”

Shi Yan replied, sat down cross-legged, and closed his eyes to feel the Phantom Shift and the Electric Shift.

The Phantom Shift and the Electric Shift benefited each other. One should first trigger the Electric Shift to produce shadows.

Which means he had to master the Electric Shift first.

The key point in training with the Electric Shift laid in the veins in one's legs. You have to make “Profound Explosion” happen when the Profound Qi flow in your veins. Then the Profound Qi would form the explosion of Profound Qi and violent strikes.

With the violent strikes of the “Profound Explosion”, the Electric Shift could speed up the warrior to become as fast as lightning.

Shi Yan held his breath and carefully triggered his Profound Qi to

flow in his veins in the legs, looking for the spots for Profound Explosion.

Time flew while he was training.

“Dada! Dada!”

Heavy steps came from afar.

Shi Yan woke up and opened his eyes slowly.

“Shi Yan! Damn you!”

Shi Yubai cursed with deep hatred in his eyes, and then dashed toward Shi Yan with blood all over his body.

Shi Yan frowned and stood up, “What’s it got to do with me?”

A dozens Evil Wonderland warriors went into the cave, but only seven got out alive.

Lin Nan and Peng Pei didn’t appear. Only Shi Yubai, Sheng Yidan, He Qingman, and four doleful Disaster warriors, including Bardy and Zhou Nan, came back.

Taking a few glances at He Qingman and Shi Yubai, Shi Yan sighed. He knew those who didn’t appear were all dead.

“Sister Nan, Sister Nan stayed at the entrance to protect us.” He Qingman’s eyes turned moist, “Sister Nan must be dead. She couldn’t compete with the demon dwellers. Why are there so many able demon dwellers on the black stone island? Those guys seem to be at the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm.”

“All dead, Peng Pei is dead in the cave too. All dead.” Sheng Yidan looked pale and overwhelmed, “Those demon dwellers are too able. Even at the same realm, they are much stronger than us. They all died miserably...”

“Peng Pei was torn apart by the demon dwellers.” He Qingman’s voice was shaking.

With a sigh, Shi Yan shook his head sadly, “I knew it. I reminded

you when I left. Why did you still stay in it!”

He Qingman wailed, “It’s all my fault. I thought if sister Nan was there, we could kill those demon dwellers. If we had withdrawn early, no one would have died. It’s all my fault. I caused sister Nan’s death.”

She sobbed.

Sheng Yidan also cried. Tears rained down from her pale face, “We should have withdrawn early. If it were not for saving us, Sister Nan wouldn’t have died.”

“You! All because of you! If you had explained earlier, no one would have died!” Shi Yubai stared at Shi Yan in hostility and exclaimed, “You made them die!”

“Who is it to blame?” Shi Yan held his expression and said coldly, “I firstly reminded He Qingman, then Lin Nan. I told them not to stay there any longer. I also warned you. You didn’t believe me. Who is to blame?”

“It’s you!”

Shi Yubai shouted and flew toward Shi Yan with a murderous look.

Translated by: Qian

Edited by: Vick and Bobby

Translated by XianXiaWorld

Table of Contents

[God Of Slaughter](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 101 - Identity Exposed](#)

[Chapter 102 - Nothing to Do With Me!](#)

[Chapter 103 - The Space Collapses](#)

[Chapter 104 - Great Disaster](#)

[Chapter 105 - The Star Martial Spirit](#)

[Chapter 106 - God Child](#)

[Chapter 107 - Strong Aid](#)

[Chapter 108 - Waiting for an Opportunity](#)

[Chapter 109 - The Shura King](#)

[Chapter 110 - You Don't Deserve That!](#)

[Chapter 111 - Immortal pills](#)

[Chapter 112 - Human Realm Third Sky!](#)

[Chapter 113 - Poisonous Bu Bo](#)

[Chapter 114 - Shi Tie's Death](#)

[Chapter 115 - Kill Everything!](#)

[Chapter 116 - Let Him Watch Closely!](#)

[Chapter 117 - The Change of the God Stone](#)

[Chapter 118 - The Goddess of the Moon](#)

[Chapter 119 - The Devil King Bo Xun](#)

[Chapter 120 - Crossing the Sea with a Beauty](#)

[Chapter 121 - A Man and A Woman Alone](#)

[Chapter 122 - The Yin Yang Wonderland](#)

[Chapter 123 - One Palace, Two Divine Lands, Three Wonderlands, Four Sects, Five Families](#)

[Chapter 124 - Here, On This Ship, You Are My Girl!](#)

[Chapter 125 - Accept as Disciple?](#)

[Chapter 126 - The Second Sky of Rampage!](#)

[Chapter 127 - The Burial Site](#)

[Chapter 128 - Live on!](#)

[Chapter 129 - Two Sky Corpses](#)

[Chapter 130 - The Mutation of Life and Death](#)

[Chapter 131 - Controlling the corpses](#)

[Chapter 132 - The Slaughter of the Island](#)
[Chapter 133 - The Countercharge](#)
[Chapter 134 - The Hengluo Sea](#)
[Chapter 135 - Tip of the Iceberg](#)
[Chapter 136 - Breaking the Constraint](#)
[Chapter 137 - Upheaval](#)
[Chapter 138 - Fusion](#)
[Chapter 139 - Site-clearing](#)
[Chapter 140 - Sky Fire](#)
[Chapter 141 - The Iceberg Seals the Island](#)
[Chapter 142 - Seize the Body](#)
[Chapter 143 - Immortal Island](#)
[Chapter 144 - Sealed in Ice for Three Years](#)
[Chapter 145 - Saved](#)
[Chapter 146 - Lying Low](#)
[Chapter 147 - Hardship](#)
[Chapter 148 - Expert?](#)
[Chapter 149 - Soul Attack](#)
[Chapter 150 - UnderseaBattle](#)
[Chapter 151 - Got it Wrong?](#)
[Chapter 152 - Forging Secret Treasures](#)
[Chapter 153 - Speak Out](#)
[Chapter 154 - Kill](#)
[Chapter 155 - I will save you!](#)
[Chapter 156 - I like obedient women](#)
[Chapter 157 - A Pleasant Journey](#)
[Chapter 158 - Deterrence](#)
[Chapter 159 - Upgrade the Treasure](#)
[Chapter 160 - Soul Gathering Pool](#)
[Chapter 161 - I will be waiting for you! Always!](#)
[Chapter 162 - Extort a Confession](#)
[Chapter 163 - Soul Gathering Beast](#)
[Chapter 164 - Promise](#)
[Chapter 165 - Scheming With Demon Dwellers](#)
[Chapter 166 - Cultivating a Fake Soul!](#)
[Chapter 167 - Every Minute Counts](#)
[Chapter 168 - Demon Master Mojito](#)
[Chapter 169 - Octagon Demon Formation](#)
[Chapter 170 - Got it!](#)

[Chapter 171 - The Royalty Level Secret Treasure](#)
[Chapter 172 - The Demon King was Alarmed](#)
[Chapter 173 - The Beauty Fell Asleep](#)
[Chapter 174 - Misunderstanding](#)
[Chapter 175 - Didn't Come for Nothing!](#)
[Chapter 176 - Exactly How Strong?](#)
[Chapter 177 - Firecloud Island](#)
[Chapter 178 - Wanna Bet?](#)
[Chapter 179 - I'll Bet With You!](#)
[Chapter 180 - Depends on My Mood](#)
[Chapter 181 - Winning and Losing Are Very Important](#)
[Chapter 182 - Under the Flames](#)
[Chapter 183 - The Heart of the Volcano](#)
[Chapter 184 - Approve](#)
[Chapter 185 - The gift from Ice Cold Flame](#)
[Chapter 186 - Extreme refining](#)
[Chapter 187 - Refinement](#)
[Chapter 188 - Evolution of twin martial spirits](#)
[Chapter 189 - Exit](#)
[Chapter 190 - The invasion of Demon Dwellers](#)
[Chapter 191 - Black Scale Tribe](#)
[Chapter 192 - The Shadow at Dark Night](#)
[Chapter 193 - Thriller](#)
[Chapter 194 - Now You Are convinced](#)
[Chapter 195 - Harsh Enemy](#)
[Chapter 196 - The Spotlight Turned](#)
[Chapter 197 - It's My Turn!](#)
[Chapter 198 - Insight the danger](#)
[Chapter 199 - Rampage](#)
[Chapter 200 - Seven Magical Shifts](#)